Harpoot. Jan. 4. 1894

Dear Dr Smith.

Since my last to you I have recd. yours of Nov. 21 & 27. I believe there is nothing in them calling for special reply. We pray that your hope for a replenished Treas.y may be speedily realized.

There have been no new developments since I wrote. The local govt. was quite earnest to secure from us some official documents which recognized our right to be here. They said they wished them to defend themselves against the attacks of the governor of Bakur Maden who made so much of a stir about Mr Browne's touring. I have a traveling firman given me 35 years ago, when I first came to Hpt. I had that copied & sent it with my passport, & said that we did not rely upon these, but we claimed the right to live where here, & make tours by treaty regulations. This was pronounced satisfactory. As so much had been said about Mr Browne's touring I advised him to give up his proposed tours to Malatia, Arabkir, &c & to spend his time on the plain, where the need is great, lest it might seem to the Govt. a sort of defiance. After the talk dies away, & we find that the matter is not taken up at Constpl. tours to distant places can be safely undertaken again. I hope. I have reported week by week to Consul Jewett, & he has written to Judge Terrell. The Consul appears to be well informed respecting treaty rights, & he replies to to letters promptly, giving needed advice. It is a thing to feel that we have the intelligent support of a respectable U. S. official.

There is nothing of special interest in the work. The schools are moving on pleasantly. There is a deficiency of teachers in the Female dept., Miss W. & our Emma are overworking.

Very truly yours

A. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Jan. 4. 1894.

~~Rec'd~~ Filed Feb. 9.

Harpoot. Feb. 22, 1894

Dear Bro. Daniels.

I have been hoping & expecting that you would become full Secretary. I think I told you so once. It has been in my heart a good many times to send you a word of congratulation since hearing of your promotion, but I no longer hold the pen of a ready writer. Writing has become slow & burdensome, so the pleasure of writing to you has been set aside by the routine of my daily work. I believe that you will not doubt the sincerity of my congratulations & the heartiness of my best wishes & my prayers for your success on account of this long delay. Your experience as District Sec.y has been a most valuable preparation for your duties in your new office. After all, as you well know, the best preparation for all spiritual work is the endurement of power from on high. That is what we all need, you at home & we in the field,

Harpoot, Jan. 4, 1894.

I have lately looked thro. the volume wh. contains the proceedings of the Convention of Christian Workers wh. was held in Boston in 1892, & I read with special interest the address of Mr. Terry of Chicago, toward the end of the Convention, on the Baptism of the Spirit. It is the best, the clearest presentation of the subject that I have seen. I hope that you will have an opportunity to read it. I have asked Mr. Terry if it exists in tract form to send us 100 copies for distribution in our missions.

You enter upon your work at a time when the condition of the financial world makes the duties of your office peculiarly burdensome. This, however, is not so bad as a divided & complaining constituency. I hope that funds are not withheld by any thro. dissatisfaction, & that you may have the pleasure of seeing the funds flow into the Treas.y in ample streams. For this we constantly pray.

Our work moves on quietly. We have never

men so much hinched for funds as now. We are spending money beyond the limit of our Appropriations in the hope that relief will come. How can we pull down that wh. we have so laboriously built up?

I will not attempt to write much more. We keep Mr Barton pretty fully informed respecting our work, & you perhaps learn something about it from him. I am glad that you have an opportunity to know him.

I am sorry that I never had the pleasure of meeting Mrs Daniels. Mrs Barnum & my daughter would be very glad to join ~~me~~ in kindest regards to her & to yourself.

The Lord bless you & all the other officers of our beloved Board! This is our constant prayer.

Ever sincerely yours

H. L. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

Harpoot, Turkey

Feby 22, 1894

Ans. June 24

Harpoot. March 22. 1894

Dear Dr Smith.

Since my last to you I have recd. yours of Dec. 29. & Feb. 8. We are very sorry that funds come so slowly. All societies appear to be suffering in the same way. We have never been so closely cramped for funds as we are now. but we do not give up our faith & hope.

There is nothing of special interest here to report. Everything moves on quietly. The list of proscribed text books increases, but we do not oppose the govt. in anyway. & I feel pretty confident that the local officials believe that we are honest & trustworthy.

The young men who graduated from the Sem.y in Sept. are doing splendid work. so far as we know. One of the oldest of our preachers died a few days ago. He was one of our most spiritual men — a true Nathanael.

Dr Wheeler & Mrs Allen are very feeble. Mr Barton's detention in America worries Dr W. very much. He, of course, is unable to do anything. He needs help to dress, to get out of bed or to rise from his chair. still he cannot throw off responsibility. Mrs Allen is as helpless as Dr W., but she does not worry so much. Both are nervous & restless. Mrs A. cannot be left for five minutes, & Mr A. or Annie must be with him all the time. I am well, but my brain tires easily, & I write slowly. Mr Browne coughs still, but he is able to be among the villages some. Thus you see we are very weak here. If the situation were appreciated I do not think any effort would be made to detain Mr Barton for a day. If he shd. not return our work would be in great peril. The three senior mis.s of this station must be counted out.

Sincerely yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Carried to March 22 '94

Rec'd April 23

Harpoot, Turkey.
April 26, 1894.

Dear Dr. Smith,

"Chromkoosh is a small town among the Taurus Mountains, nearly fifty miles to the south of us. It is one of our most prosperous out-stations. The pastor is a very earnest, spiritual man, and he has built up a good Church with a large congregation. The people are poor, and many of them are obliged to get their living abroad. They have been so completely snowed in the past winter, that for several months we had no tidings from them; but a few days ago I received a letter from the pastor in which he says "We had a very pleasant Week of Prayer. Many of the people are farmers and so they were busy, yet a great crowd came to our meetings, especially in the mornings. The congregation was as large during the week, as our ordinary Sunday congregation. We have good meetings every winter, but there has been no winter so encouraging as the past. According to our custom, daily meetings are continued. For several Sundays past the Chapel has been crowded, even the space about the door, reserved for shoes. I hope that

the Lord will continue to bless us during the whole year. Perfect harmony reigns in the congregation. The condition of the Congregation is better than we have ever known it before. This is not the fullness of blessing which the Lord can give and which we greatly desire. God grant that this may be but the beginning of a far richer blessing!"

There is nothing specially new here. We feel the need of Mr. Barton more and more, and cannot understand why a person cannot be found for the post which he is occupying, and so Dr. Clark initiate one man instead of two. We are very weak here, and growing steadily weaker.

The new rule in regard to Missionaries' salaries has just been received. It seems to me a wise arrangement. But there may be some difficulty in applying it so as to make it economical. Those who have no children dependent upon them, have received the same salary as those who have children, and they may object to taking any less salary than they now have. If the present salary is made the basis to which all the Children's allowances are to be added, it will, I fear, leave a very small sum for general work

This whole financial problem is a very perplexing one. The silver and the gold are the Lord's and the work is the Lord's, why should there be so much difficulty in bringing the two together in needful proportions? Are we relying too much on men and too little on the Lord for the means to prosecute this work? The present policy is disastrous, and the Lord assuredly cannot look upon such disaster with complacency. There is trouble come where! I have been ~~waiting and~~ expecting with a good deal of confidence that the Lord will touch the hearts of some of his stewards and lead them to honor him as well as themselves, by providing the means to avert the threatened disaster.

I am not able to write much these days. Today being vacation I pressed Emma into the service. She and Mrs. Barnum join in kind regards.

Sincerely yours

H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Apr. 26, 1894.

Rec'd June 4

Harwood, May 23, 1894

Dear Dr Smith.

Only a word today. My family & I set out tomorrow with the Brownes for Mardin, to attend the Annual Meeting,

I have prepared a long Rept. of the College for the Meeting, of wh. I enclose a copy.

Yours of Apl 23 & 25 with blanks respecting self-support are recd. They will have attention after our return. It is difficult for me to be absent four weeks, but important questions are to be considered & I have been urged to go. We hope to be back eight or ten days before Commencement.

I am glad that you appreciate the grave importance of Mr Barton's speedy return. We have not a little anxiety on that score.

Ever truly

H. Barnum.

Harwood, May 26, 1894.

Harpoot, May 23 - 1894

Rec'd June 25

Harpoot, June 26. 1894

Dear Dr Smith.

We have been to Mardin & back. We had an excellent meeting. The spirit of it was good, & I believe that the Holy Spirit was also with us. You will have seen the Minutes & others will have written to you.

As you will have learned, one result of the Meeting is the speedy return of the Brownes to America. They set out on the long journey, via Erzroom, today. The direct road to the Black Sea is blocked by quarantine. In the early years I would have been crushed to be left in this condition, but my faith is stronger now. "He fits the back to the burden." No words of mine can add to the significance of the situation here. The fact can receive no emphasis from words. But does it not seem cruel to hold on to Mr Barton in Boston when there are hundreds of men, doubtless, who can supply the need there, & not one, anywhere, besides Mr B. who can meet our need here? Something was said at Mardin about Mr Richardson coming here for a time, but we all here, ladies included, feel that the work has passed the point when ~~others~~ the R's could be useful. To speak plainly, there is a lack of refinement, & of ~~that~~ a keen sense of propriety which would hinder their usefulness. Mr R. showed a most excellent spirit in Mardin, & the heart of every member of the meeting was deeply moved in sympathy for him. I talked with him very frankly about his faults, & he received it most kindly, yet there is a lack of perception wh. is not likely to be overcome. Possibly you may remember that ~~it~~ he was appointed while I was at home, but that it did not commend itself to my judgment.

I do not need to commend Mr Browne to you. He is an admirable touring missionary, & a good teacher in the Sem.y. He is very sound & conservative in his policy. He is not as well fitted for service in the Rooms as among the churches. We

shall feel his loss immensely. I told him that all the rest of us could be spared better than he. It is a clear providence that calls him home. so we have no right to complain.

The College Commencement was to have been on Thursday of this week. but on Sunday morning an order was received from the gov^t closing all schools thro. fear of cholera. wh. is quite severe in Malatia. so at the close of Mr Browne's baccalaureate sermon Sunday P.M. I made a few remarks to the nine males & six females of the graduating classes & handed them their diplomas. the schools came together Monday morning for a formal dis-banding. & so the term abruptly closed.

Very truly yours

H. H. Barnum

I will fill out the blank about self support as soon as I can.

Norport, June 26, 1891.

Rec'd Sept. 7.

Harpoot, July 14. 1894

Dear Dr Smith.

I enclose herewith the schedules which you wished filled out concerning Self support. With all my work & interruptions I have found it a pretty big job. You will see that in some of the columns I have not distributed the totals among the outstations. My time & strength did not hold out. The columns that are filled out shew the general condition, while for your purpose the totals are, I suppose, the essential thing. The copy is not perfectly clean, but there is no duplicate ~~or that~~ I would make another copy.

I am sorry to learn thro. Dr Barton that you are obliged to take a vacation, so that you will not be at the Rooms when these statistics arrive, but I trust that before they are taken in hand you will be in your place again with health fully restored.

Sincerely yours.

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, June 26, 1894.

Harpoot, July 14. 94

Harpoot, Nov. 27, 1894

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We were all very sorry to learn last summer of the failure of your health, but we have been glad to know through others, and now by your own hand, of its restoration. May your strength be according to your many and heavy burdens.

I am sorry, but not surprised, that you feel constrained to lay down some of your burdens, and since it must be, the plan of giving to Dr. Barton the Mission with which he is best acquainted would seem to be a wise one. We have had no desire for a change. You have uniformly given to us your hearty sympathy and support. Although we shall not be in direct official relations with you we shall not cease to love and pray for you. I wish personally to thank you for the consideration which you have shewn to me, andto my wishes and opinions ever since you became our Secretary.

As to Dr. Barton, he already has the confidence and affection of the members of the Mission, and I am confident that these will be strengthened through this new relation.

You doubtless have received very few letters from Harpoot of late, but probably you know about how we are situated. Dr. Wheeler and Mrs Allen continue very feeble, and they are a constant care to their families. After the Brownes left us my own burdens became very heavy, but last month Mr. Gates came to help in the care of the College, andthis has been a wonderful relief. He takes almost the entire control at the College, and he proves to be just the man for the place; but he is needed in Mardin, & he is greatly perplexed as to his duty. He came here for a year, with the hope that his way would be made plain as time passed on, but his associates objected to his coming for a year even; and now Mr. Dewey is quite out of health and morbid, so the problem is a difficult one. Mr. Gates and I are

~~are~~ writing to Dr. Barton on this subject, and I hope that you will lend your wisdtom to the solution of this difficult problem.

Miss Daniels and Mr. Ellis arrived last week. At present Mr. E. will not be able to help us, but he now needs our help. I hope that he may be of service later on. Miss Bush has also returned from Marsovan. She, of course, is a tower of strength.

We are extremely glad to hear of Mrs Browne's speedy release from the hospital, and now we hope that nothing may interfere with their return to us next year. I hope that Mr. B. will not be allowed to wear himself out in America. It seems to me that he is under too high a pressure.

Mrs Barnum and Emma join me in kindest regards to Mrs Smith and yourself.

Ever affectionately yours,

H. H. Barnum.

Corresp. Nov. 1 1896 to Rec'd Dec. 28

12-28
1-3-95

293

Harpoot, Nov. 27, 1894

Dear Dr. Barton:-

A letter from Dr. Smith by the last Post informs us that in the rearrangement at the Rooms our Mission has been passed over to you. Our relations to Dr. Smith have always been of the pleasantest nature, and we regret the necessity which compels him to give up any part of his work, but as something must be passed over to you this new arrangement seems to us eminently appropriate, and I am sure that we shall all welcome it most heartily. You know us and you know the field, and you also have our fullest confidence. We shall, I am sure, not be willing that the official relation shall make our personal relations any the less free and unrestrained, and I am glad to believe that you will not regard us as wanting in respect to "dignities" if we assume this to be so. We still regard you as belonging to Harpoot, and we continue to pray for you. May the blessing of God be upon you in this new and responsible office!

Mr. Gates has just read to me a letter which he has written to you, and as he has said some of the things which I had intended to say it will not be necessary for me to say so much. The poor man had a great struggle in deciding to come here even for a year, and he is still greatly burdened with the question of the future. It is simply this:-What the Lord will have him do. I have already written that he is doing an admirable work--much better than we had dared to hope--but Mardin is left very weak, with Mr. Dewey a practical invalid. If in some way the Mardin School could have an endowment that would make it easier for Mr. Gates to remain here. A new man would still be needed there, & it would be much easier to work in a new man there than here. In fact, I do not see how a man fresh from America could take charge of the College in less than two or three years; and even then the experiment would be not a little hazardous. A man must have a star

in the language; he must get his bearings--become somewhat Orientalized; secure pu confidence, at least the confidence of the teachers & their respect--not soeasy a thing to do--before it would be proved that he is the man for the place. Meanwhil what is the College to do? It would be out of the question for me to run the College And inaugurate a new man.If I were twenty years younger it would not be prioper for me to undertake it. I did not know till Mr. G. took hold here how deep the College ruts were & how great the need of a thorough overhauling. There is no question about his being the man for the place. The only question, so far as I can see, is how to keep him without serious harm to Mardin. If Mardin could have an endowment--Mr. G. says it should be $30,000--that would simplify the matter a good deal, for a new man could be worked in there a good deal better than here. If Mr. White should be willing to entertain a call that would settle the matter I suppose ,but I have no question that G. is the better man for us. The teachers are very desirous that he should stay, & that is not a smallthing. The matter might run along ,& be decided later, but I am afraid Dr. W. will not be willing to pass over his authority till the question of his successor is settled; and delay there is not helpful. You must be able to judge somewhat as to the possibility of finding a man in America fitted to take this place after a reasonable time. Unless such a man can be found, or unless White should accept ,it seems to me that it will be Mr. G's. duty to stay here. May the Lord guide us all! I have no wish to interfere with his will. We have passed the responsibility over to him, & I hope we shall not try to take it back again.This is a weighty matter ,& I hope it will receiv serious consideration at the Rooms.

Most sincerely yours,

H. H. Barnum.

Excuse the blunder with the margin at the top of the page. I am not wholly at home yet with this machine.

B.

Harpoot, Nov. 27, 1894.

294

Hpt. Dec. 27

Dear Bro. Barton:-

A box of photographic materials has come to my address, but I know nothing about it .Do you? Please to ask Mr Swolt, Supt. shipment.

Among your things are some rubber type, for stamps, just what Gates wd. like, but Miss D. says that you wish them sent to you. I tell G. that he had better take them and I will ask you to supply yourself there & charge the cost to him. Unless there is some special reason why you wish these particular type please to do as I suggest. These will be useful in stamping tickets. etc.

Gates has had the most of your things moved into ~~one~~ ~~of~~ the Theo'l rooms & arranged for sale, & Mrs B. & Mrs. W. are down there now putting prices upon them. The work has been delayed because Miss D. couldnt attend to it. Even now she can't do much about it.

You left clothes here wh. Miss D. said ~~was~~ to be distributed. She gave them to Mrs. B. ,& they have been put in order, & the most of them have been sent out with our united wisdom, & they are making many glad. The best have been given to preachers.

H. B.

Thurs. I think ~~I~~ I have found out to whom the phot. material belongs, so dont bother. I enclose something for you to for'd. Excuse me.

B.

Mrs. Ford, Rec. 3/6/16.

295

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-12-95
Ans'd 16

Harpoot, Jan. 4, 1895

Dear Bro. Barton:-

I have been having a long talk with Gates ab't the future of this Station; and he tho't I had better write to you. The present status you know. Here are three men who have nearly reached the limit of their service. Dr. W's work is done. You know that Mr. A. & I are not able to undertake hard work, and that wh. we have in hand we cannot hope to pursue for a long time. We sincerely hope for Mr. Browne's return, and here is Mr. Ellis. The question of the ~~Presidency of the~~ College I leave out, for whoever may be the Pres., his duties will be sufficient to employ his time and strength, even tho. he may help a little. You know the work of the station,--the treas'y the book dep't, the sem'y, touring, "care of the churches", political work, the thousand undefined things wh. constitute what we call "general work".

Now these are things that we must look in the face. Who is to take up these lines of work? Mr. B. is capital in his dep't, but he is not an accountant, & he cd. not take the treas'y. There are a good many things wh. come up in a general way wh. are not at all in his line. As for Ellis, we have none of us found out for what he is fitted, or whether there is any department of work for wh. he is fitted. I have seldom seen a man about whom I have been so long unable to form an opinion. As I have told you, we have seen nothing positive in him yet. There are some negatives quite apparent: he is not an accountant, or a business man, for he needs to be helped in his own personal affairs; he does not lay hold of men, as he avoids rather than seeks conversation; he does not interest himself in anything in particular, for he seldom asks a question, he has not been inside the city, he does not read the news, as he told me this week that he looks into the papers chiefly to see the poetry! He is not definite & clear in his speech even. Perhaps he will develop something one of these days that will surprise us, but this is the present condition. It is a very serios thing to recall a man, and I wd. not favor it now. It might make trouble there. This is all that I set out to say; that with the work before us that is to be done the men to do it do not seem to be in sight. As prudent men we need to look forward and plan a little.

One thing is apparent, at least one "all-around" man is needed. If the subject were broached to the whole circle the proposition wd. be made at once to call Herbert fr. Van. So far as I am personally concerned I would not object; probably Mr. Browne would, and some of the people also. Van would then need a new man to supply his place, so a complete remedy would not have been found. The object of this is simply to call your attention to our prospective needs so that you may be on the lookout for a man of the right stamp without a formal application fr. us at present. G. says that one of the things that wd. make him hesitate to stay here is the prospect of this load falling upon him some day.

As to the Presidency of the College there is nothing new to be said. You know that we are all agreed in wishing Mr Gates to remain. The only question is the relative claim of Hpt. & Mardin. When he is ready to accept a call the call is ready. We only wait for the way to be made clear to him. May the Lord guide him and us all!

I write this in a semi official way so that you may see that Harpoot is not supplied. You will naturally talk the matter over with Mr. Browne, and we will pray the Lord to guide us all. Dr. Storrs wrote me that he would do all in his power for us. I told him that the exigencies of our work were such that we need one of the best men to be found in America.

Ever affectionately,

H. N. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum
Harpoot, Jan. 4, 1895

Sunday morning, April 21st, a cross was discovered upon the door of the Catholic church Arabkir. Upon it were written various threats against Christians, in the Turkish nguage. The next Sunday morning, April 28th, in the entry to one of the Protestant apels, was found a dog's head, with a cross attached. Upon the upright part of this oss was written "English, French, Russian, American, German, Armenian". Upon the cross-ece was written "Ye Infidels! You have become rebellious. In a short time you will e what will become of you; O you traitors against the government!" In the Gregorian urch was found the rest of the dog, with a cross tied to its tail, upon which were itten the names "Bulgarian, Italian, Greek", in addition to those upon the Prot-tant cross; and the threats were greater. "The Armenians have grown rebellious, and ers too; but it is the turn of the Armenians to be punishedwith the sword. Your fate s come. He who accepts the true faith is safe".

The government was at once informed of these occurrences, for aside from the eats, which at such a critical time are very serious, the greatest indignity was t upon the Christian religion. The indignity is much greater than it would be regard in America.

In the same city, not long ago, the Police went to the house of an Armenian to rest him for supposed "nationalism". He made some resistance, and the Police, after

disabling him, killed him in the presence of his family with their bayonets.

The Independent, some weeks ago had an account of the imprisonment in the Dersim district of large number of innocent Armenians on a trumped up charge, in a damp stable, where they were dying from typhoid fever. Ten died in prison, and from the prison the disease was carried to the village where there were several more deaths. All but two of the remainder have just been released, and they are not detained on the original charge, but because a national hymn was found in their house. The letter upon which the whole prosecution was based was long ago proved to be a forgery, and it was prepared by the Chief of Police for the district. After this fact was clearly established these poor people were kept in prison, and the author of all this wrong has never been called to account. This is Turkish justice.

To Rev. E. M. Bliss.

(H. H. Bowen.)

C. H. D.
Rec'd 4-23-95
Ans'd 4-23-95

Harpoot, March19, 1895

My dear Dr. Daniels:-

I am very glad to receive your letter of Feb.15. Our Brother Ellis is,I think,a good young man,and he justifies much that you say of him.He has an"indomitable will and persistence",but it is a question whether they are not a little too marked a characteristic,whether they are sufficiently modified by other characteristcs to fit him for the happiest co-operation with others.He seems to be lacking in practicality,in magnetism,in those social qualities which will win the people,and we are afraid that his theology lacks vitality.I attended an examination at Andover when at home last, and I gained the impression that, if they believe in Regeneration at all it is of a very indefinite sort.The teaching of the Outlook,the only paper which Mr. E. reads,seems to be that if one makes up his mind to be good it will be all right with him.A great deal is made of the person of Christ,little of his work. We have not catechized Mr. E.,but his prayers and casual remarks lead us to doubt whether he will be a safe teacher,and his "persistence",of which you speak makes us hesitate to enter into theological discussion with him.I,especially,had hoped for much help from him,but I confess that his presence has had a depressing influence upon me. Still we do not give up hope. we do all we can for him,and we welcome every hopeful indication,and we pray constantly that the Lord may fit him for service here. It seems pretty clear ,however, that he is not just the man that we have hoped and prayed. We could not see that he

I am glad that you appreciate the needs of Harpoot.As I have often said,The older missionaries must be counted out.Dr. Wheeler,as you know, is a complete wreck,and he is a burden to his family. Mr. Allen is not strong, and he is much tied up with his feeble wife. I am well,but no longer able to rough it.I am now in my ~~eighty~~ sixty ninth year,and cannot be counted upon for much longer service.We earnestly hope for Mr. Browne's return,and we hope that you will so provide for Mardin that Mr. Gates may see the way open to remain here.If he remains still we shall not be supplied,even after Mr. Browne returns.Mrs Gates is a feeble woman,and some one ought to be here as Dr.Barton was,to be ready to fill the gap if there should be one in the College.You will see that there are several contingencies: -Will Mr.Ellis become an efficient help? Will the Brownes return? Will Mr. Gates remain?If all these are answered in the affirmative we shall still need a first-class man,one prepared to teach in the Seminary or College and to engage in all sorts of general work.

During the discussions that were going on about the Board when I was at home I held a middle ground and some of my friends thought me liberal. There are theories much more harmful than Future Probation,and I hope the fear of Andover will not be so great as to let men go into the foreign field who are loose on the fundamental doctrines.

I am very glad, my dear Brother, that you are at the Rooms, and you are doing so good a work. May the Lord bless you in it more and more! I hope that our friends will not forget that in taking Dr. Barton from us they incurred an additional responsibility to look out for our supply. Dr. Storrs wrote to me that he would do all in his power to help to supply Dr. B's place but it has seemed to us that there has been a little apathy at home. Mr. Gates has been impressed by the seeming indifference to look out for Mardin if there was a wish that he should remain here. Of course these world-wide interests that you are obliged to consider are a very heavy burden, and we have no right to charge any of you with indifference, still the interests at stake here are many and weighty, and the future gives us some anxiety. Perhaps we all need more faith.

Sincerely yours,

H. Barnum

P. S. As soon as E. gets the language sufficiently we shall put him into field work. That will test him. still we could not tell what he would preach, altho. we could caution him against running counter to the beliefs of the people.

Corresp. Stanford
March 19, 1876

Harpoot, March 19, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Mr. Gates has read to me the letter which he has written to you and I will add a line to go with it. I think that you must appreciate the situation here, and Mr. Gates has made his own position clear in his letter. What could we do if he were to leave us? Dr. Wheeler said the other day, that it seemed as though Mr. G. were created for this College, and it is true that he is doing a splendid work here, just the work which the College has long needed. A new man could not work into the place for a long time, while we think a new man could be more easily be inaugurated in Mardin. The place there is not so difficult to fill as this, and Mr. Dewey can induct a new teacher there easier than I can a new president. This question ought to be settled soon.

I have written to Dr. Daniels that even if the Brownes return, if Mr. Gates remains, and Mr. Ellis should develop into a first-class missionary, we shall still need another good man. The older missionaries must be counted out. Our work is nearly done. At any rate we cannot be counted upon much longer.

I hope that you are quite well again, but we are sorry to hear that Mrs. Smith is not well. Mrs. Barnum and Emma join me in kindest regards to her and to yourself.

Sincerely yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, May 13, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We had hoped that the question of Mr.Gates and the College Presidency would have a settlement before this. It seemed to be drawing toward a solution by the announcement that the P.C.had decided to seek a successor to Mr.G.in Mardin.I think that Mr.G.was ready to accept a nomination to the position here when he could be assured that his successor was really appointed.He belongs to Mardin;he has the language;he knows the people and has their confidence and love;he has built up a work there which is in a measure dependent upon him;so it is not easy for him to sever the relation.

On the other hand,as compared with the work here,that position is of less importance.That school has some 40or 50 pupils;while ours has 550,all under the general direction of the President.There are twenty five teachers, and two college departments.You have had experience as a teacher and can judge whether,even in America,an inexperienced teacher could take the control of such an enterprise,or even if he had experience as a teacher,how long he would need to wait before he could take the reins into his own hands.Here the problem is a far more difficult one.A knowledge of the country,of oriental character,of the needs to be met by such an institution,and other qualifications which will suggest themselves to your mind ,add to the difficulty of filling the position here.Aside from a knowledge of the language,two or three years of careful study of the situation would be necessary,under the guidance of another person,before he would be prepared to take the leadership of the College.The duty of holding the helm and inaugurating a new man would probably fall to me.In a year and a half I shall have completed my threescore and ten,if my life is spared to that time;and while I am here and able to work at all,my time and strength are filled up with outside duties that nobody else seems to be ready to undertake.If I had nothing else to do but to look after the school,I am not the man to induct a new president into the office.

Mr.Gates has proved himself to be admirably fitted to the place. His success has been far greater than any of us hoped it would be,although we expected much from him.Through Dr.Wheeler's long illness and my own inability to do justice to the position,Mr.Gates found the Male Department in need of a pretty thorough overhauling.He has ,in co-operation with others, revised the course of study and put matters in such a train as to give the hope of substantial improvement,but these changes need time for their full realization,and without their author they would be likely to fall out by the way.He has the confidence of the whole body of teachers,and pupils,as well as of his missionary associates.

To put the case in a nutshell: In Mardin there is one department; here there are ten.There,Mr Mr. Dewey or Mr.Andrus can carry on the school

until a new man could be inaugurated, and the inauguration would be a very simple matter, for the threads to be taken up are few; while here the process would be long and difficult, with nobody to stand in the breach meanwhile.

The reason for writing all this today is the letter which you recently wrote to Mr. Dewey, in which it seems to be taken for granted that it is as easy to supply the need here as at Mardin. This has surprised us all, for we had supposed that from your long experience in the Secretaryship of the Mission and the College, you would have a more just appreciation of the situation. We have never urged Mr. Gates to accept this place. We have joined him in prayer that he and we might be led, and we have been on the lookout for such indications of the Divine will as would satisfy our own minds and the minds of our brethren in Mardin. I hope that in this we are not selfish. We realize that the work is one, that it is all under the leadership of one Master, whom we are all trying to serve. If suitable provision is not made for Mardin, or if the two positions are really one in importance and difficulty, we should return there, I will stand in the breach here as long as I have the strength for it, though it probably would not be long. Mr. Gates's coming last fall saved me, I think, from an inevitable break-down. I do not expect to work much longer, and so far as I am concerned, a difference of a few years more or less is of small account, but the position of this College is one of great importance, and especially at this time. I cannot see how it can be left now without immense damage. That was what we felt when Dr. Barton was detained in America. The coming of Mr. Gates was clearly providential. It seems to us equally providential that he should remain here, unles there should be some new and wholly unexpected development.

The College Commencement comes in six weeks. We had hoped that this question might be settled before that time, and I still hope it may.

There is nothing new here of special importance. Our invalids are very uncomfortable. Misses Seymour and Bush are doing an admirable work in the villages on the plain. It is not considered advisable for them to go beyond the plain. Unfortunately there is no man to go with them.

Mrs. Barnum and Emma join me in kindest regards to you and Mrs Smith.

Ever truly yours,

H. H. Barnum.

P. S. This letter has been approved by the Station.

B.

Hartford, Mary 13, 1895.
Rec'd June 10.

Harpoot, June 1, 1895

Dear Dr.Barton:-

In your letter of May 6th ,received by the last Post, you say that some of the friends about Boston have the impression that Mr. Richardson has not had fair treatment at the hands of the Mission.

I was in America at the time of his appointment,and as there was a good deal of doubt as to the propriety of appointing him,I was requested by the Secretaries,on a visit to Chicago,to look up his case.The decisive argument in his favor seemed to be that he was engaged to a lady who would be a balance-wheel for him.I saw the lady only a moment,but I was not satisfied as to wisdom of the appointment,while I did not feel justified in opposing it.Bro.Richardson is a man of excellent spirit and of much energy,but he is lacking in some very essential qualities which his wife did not supply as it was hoped she would.In her behalf it should be said that she was afflicted and her system received a shock three years ago, when on a journey to this place to attend a meeting of the mission,by the death of a dear child.Since that time she has seemed to us to be in a morbid condition and needing change.

At the last meeting of the mission Mr.R.was the only member of the Erzroom Station present.He accompnied Mr.Browne and myself on the eight days journey to Mardin,and in the journey & after our arrival in M.he had all the opportunity that he wished to confer with the members of the Mission,and a good deal of time was given to his case.Dr.Thom was absent,and did not arrive untilafter Mr. R's case was decided.I can say in all conscience that he had the kindest consideration of every one present.We prayed not a little for guidance,and we felt that our prayers were answered.Not an unkind word was uttered;and as the result of our deliberations he was advised to resign from Erzroom station,and we promised to help him in any way we could.He accepted our advice cheerfully,though he felt that he could not decide to take his family to

Harpoot, Mary 13, 1895.

America until he had consulted his wife. We wrote to several places to try to secure a call for him, but nobody seemed to want him. As he was no longer a member of Erzroom station, and as he was not wanted elsewhere he was advised to go to America, as it seemed that his wife needed the change, and that was the only open door.

When Mrs. R. learned of the action of the Mission she was very much tried and evidently decided that she would not go to America. She began to write very bitter letters charging the Mission with injustice in passing judgment upon them, whereas there was no trial, and no formal action of any sort, only the informal advice to sever his connection with Erzroom, which he did at once. Mrs. R. has threatened, if they went home, to carry their case before the churches, etc. The spirit of her letters has been such as we could explain only upon the theory that her mind was not right. They fully confirmed the opinion which the most of us held that she was in no condition, without a vacation, to continue in the mission. A quiet withdrawal from the mission a year ago would have left far less doubt in the minds of the majority of the mission as to their fitness for missionary work in the future. My own conviction is that if there has been any error in our action it has been in the consent which was given to their remaining in Erzingan last winter, instead of urging their return to America last year.

I am confident that there is not a member of the mission who does not deeply sympathize with the Richardsons in their disappointment, and who does not pray for them. I can say with a clear conscience that next to the interests of the work as a whole we have consulted their pleasure in all this affair. May The good Lord overrule it all for their good and his own honor.

Sincerely yours,

H. K. Barnum.

Confidential. June 1, 95

Harpoot, Fri., June 28, 1895

Dear Bros. B.:-

The Lord be praised! The term has closed. Vacation has begun r the schools, but I do not expect a vacation. I sent my last to you while the exams. were iag on on Wednesday. It has been the custom here, as in other schools, to have something in rkish in recognition of the Sultan. Some yeass it has been very fulsome and extravagant. e Seniors all declined to read or speak such a piece, as they said they could not do it nscientiously. Tenekejian wrote a very mild paper and Kassabian promised to read it. Wed. M. word was sent to me that if that thing was read there wd. be a row, and threats were sent Kassabian that if he read it he wd. be killed! Mr. G. had gone to the garden, but I conferred th Boyajian and Hamp. Eff., and I told them that we could not allow rowdies to interfere th the administration of the Coll. They thot there was nothing in it, one or two persons re called and threats made to them, and we hoped the affair wd. end in smoke. Yest'y A.M. fore and after the Girls Com't, pastors and others came to me to see whether the thing cd. be dispensed with to avoid trouble. It was said that 200 people were ready to be there get up a row, and blood might be shed. G. was as firm as I, and said "Let them come on!" As precaution I sent for four Zabs., but did not let the govt. know that there was any reason ides the presence of a crowd.

But to take things in order. Caro gave tickets for the Girls Comt., a very d office. This time we kept the crowd of boys and others off the premises. Only those who tickets were admitted inside the gates. I had carried the invitation to the Maarif myself had asked him not to bring Yazijian. He came with the Scribe of the Maarif, Boghos Eff., is a member, and as the Police Commissioner wished to come he brought him. They were my sts for the day. We did not get to the Girls' building till the exercises had begun. The roo packed! The exercises were pleasant, and in connection with the giving of the diploma to utyka, the only graduate, G. gave a most admirable talk on the responsibilities of educated en and what the world has a right to expect of them. Benneian translated for him, and at same time I enjoyed pouring it into the Mudir's ear. The M. seemed astonished at the ful- s and richness of thought in this connection, and I felt that it was worth the trouble of exhibition to have a Turkish official in his position hear such sentiments. We had a l lunch, and at one we went to the chapel. That was also crowded, altho the seats had been ried out. It was rather warm with such a crowd. Summer is upon us at last. There were eight ls. and Vartan of Shepik had the "Master's oration". The singing in both places was good, the addresses were good. As there was but one fem. grad. Turfanda Fereshetian and Aghavni jian both had essays as three year's grads. Both places were tastefully decorated.

As we could not find anybody to read the Turkish paper G. said he wd. read ut the copy was not ready till he was busy at the Girls' School. He tried to prepare for ing but found the style so difficult that finally Ten. told him he wd. read it. After sing- and pr. the paper was read, G. standing by T's side. At the first mention of the Sultan's some fellow in the back part of the house started up a national rev? song of freedom, and a- a dozen joined in it. However they sung only one or two lines, then clapped, and presently leaders slunk away. The Turks did not understand what it was, and I did not tell them, ex- to say that rowdies had got in there. If the govt. hears that the Sultan was insulted ill be likely to make it uncomfortable for the rowdies. They also shouted "Sultan Hamid"!

The guests had a good smoke in my room at the end, and departed with favo-
able impressions, I think. It is impossible that these schools shall not make a deep impre-
sion upon the Turks. They must feel that they are lagging far behind in the race.

In the night we heard several pistol shots, and this morning we found t
they had been fired at the Azks. house, add three good sized stones were thrown thro the
dows. A paper was also pasted up outside threatening his life! While I was at breakfast he
sent for me. About a dozen were there, but he had quite lost his head. He was determined t
go to the govt., and he had no doubt it was Dikran, the brother-in-law of Mesrob and Gar
bed'n! He is one of our best young men, but he had become quite excited abt. the reading o
that paper, and had said some foolish things. He and the Az. had a little scrimmage in my
room the eve before about this matter. Some of us have the matter in hand to try and fi
it up. G. thinks these fellows shd. be crowded to the wall. Well, this is a long story!

Today I had a long and pleas't call fr. the Vali and Mektubji. Nothing
was said abt. these things. G. recd. notice yest'y abt. the appointment of his successor,
the question of his remaining is settled. We shall now nominate him. He is a prize.

Sat. Ellis is better tho not yet out of danger. We wd. be in the gar
now but for him. The Dr. thinks he can be moved on Mond. We are preparing to move. Therm. y
ter'y 84°. The police have take up the shooting affair, but they do not seem to have hea
of Thurs's performance. It is one of the graves of political offences, and richly deserve
punishment, but we dont like to enter complaint. The Azk'd did not enter complaint.
Mond. Sant. does not preach now, but he stays in the parsonage, so other
hesitate to preach. Bad. Sarkis prchd. yesty, & Ghaz's here. Bad. Asd'r is likely to go to Ha
altho Hoghi protests. They say he is doing a good work there. Asd'r of Beri is back fr. Ha
Was quite successful, I think. Bedros has gone fr. Mash. to Arab'r at last, without our inte
Another threatening paper on the Azk's door! The fools are stirring. I wish the gov't wi
some of them, but we dont say anything. What shall we do with Ghaz.? Nothing as I see. O f
an hour or two with J.K. to talk over some of these matters! I have written a nomination t
the Trustees. Cant J.K. nominate the other man for Coll. Sec.? Ellis is improving, but as
is cool today the Dr. said wait, so we dont go to the garden today. Ws have gone. The new r
ing is going on to the Varjaran. G. will go to Mardin soon.

Wed. The govt. are trying to find who made the disturbance at the chur
I have been interviewed. The Municipal Council are coming to see about moving the boys
up by the school. It was Herbert G's birthday yest'y, so we had an early dinner and wen
the garden for ice cream and cake. Ellis is improving so that we hope he can ride in t
A. cart tomorrow to the garden. Let that be our celebration! If he is not strong enough fo
the cart we will have a stretcher. He will occupy the Browne's dining room. Hattie and
are to live in the B's room, and Miss D. is to take their room.

Love to all the Bs and bs.

Affectionately,

H. N. B.

Harpoot, July 16, 1895

Dear Dr.Smith:-

Your letters of June 10th to Mr.Gates and myself came by the last Post,and they are very satisfactory.Mr.G.left yesterday for Mardin to move his goods to Harpoot,and I do not know whether he left a letter for you,but I know that it is a gratification to him,as it is to us all,that his remaining here has your approval.We have no doubt that it is the will of the Master that he should be here,although none of us wished to deprive Mardin of his valuable services.We were in extremis,and he has proved his eminent fitness for the place. His nomination I sent on two weeks ago.He expects to return in four weeks. There is not a little work to be done about the premises this year,for Dr.Wheeler has been an invalid a good while,and he has not wished work to be undertaken which he could not personally superintend.Mr.G.is careful,and he will not have work done that is not necessary.We shall overrun the College appropriations this year,and shall be obliged to ask for a grant.

Mr.G's baccalaureate,and his addresses to the graduates at Commencement,were admirable,especially his address to the ladies as to what was expected of educated women.The Superintendent of Schools was my guest that day, and while Mr.G's address was being translated into Armenian sentence by sentence,I whispered it to the Superintendent in Turkish,as he sat by my side. They were such sentiments ~~in regard to the~~ sphere of woman as he had never heard or imagined.I think that our girls and the graduates of previous years must have felt an uplift from what they heard.

We have been very sorry to hear of Mrs.Smith's poor health,but we hope that she is quite restored again.Mrs.Barnum and Emma join me in kindest regards to you both.

Sincerely yours,

H.N. Barnum.

Recd Aug. 12. 1895

Harpoot, July 31, 1895

Dear Dr.Smith:-

I have received this week the blanks which you sent in regard to self-support.I am not much of a statistician,but last year I gave a good deal of time and strength to the filling out of the blanks.It was a good deal of a strain upon my weak head,and it occurs to me that my report of last year will be as valuable to your Committee as a new one.The materials for a part of the report are in the Tab.View,and the copying into the blanks is an easy matter,but there are other items,such as the cost of buildings,the proportion paid by the people,etc. which must be reckoned up anew,and the material gathered from all over the field.Mr.Gates is not here,and Mr.Ellis is new and unaccustomed to such things,and it would be easier to do it alone, perhaps,except in the matter of the clerical work,than to get him to fill these blanks. If the blanks sent last year are not sufficient will you please have a copy sent to me at once ,and with that as a basis I will see that a new report is sent.

Self-support has always been one of our"hobbies",so,of course,we are much interested in the undertaking of your Committee.We are pressing the matter continually,and considering the state of the country,I think we have reason for gratification at our success.I am continually reminding the people that the Board cannot be a perpetual almoner,and that after so many years of dependence they must be left to themselves very soon. I do not know whether you can comprehend what an almost utter paralysis of business there has been for the past few months on account of the political unrest and uncertainty.

There is nothing new to report from here.Mr.Gates is gathering up his things in Mardin to bring them here.The Wheelers have fixed the house formerly occupied by Dr.Barton and later by Mr.Gates,so the President's house is ready for the occupation of the new President. We are all at our summer resort;and this retreat only a little over a mile from the city,is a blessing of untold value to us all.Mr.Allen,Mr.Ellis and I come to the city daily,and our ladies are in and out at their pleasure.

Ever truly yours,

H.N. Barnum.

P.S. Perhaps Mr Browne, with his statistical report of last year & the Tab. View can give all needed information. I have mentioned it in my letter to him,

B.

Recd Aug. 12, 1895

Harpoot, July 31, 1895

Recd Sept. 3

Harpoot, Aug. 26, 1895

Dear Dr.Smith:-

I hear that Judge Terrell is trying to get Dr.Jewett removed from the Sivas Consulate.I hope that he will not succeed.There seems to be a hitch about the coming of our Consul,as Mr.Peet has telegraphed to have his letters sent to C.,but if Jewett remains at Sivas we shall not care very much if we have no man at Harpoot.In some respects it will be a relief not to have a Consul,for he would be ignorant of everything,and I do not aspire to the position of a Consul's Dragoman! It would come to something like that practically. Jewett is a capable officer.I wish he were in Terrell's place.Since I have been in Turkey we have had many indifferent and unworthy Ministers,but I doubt if we have ever had a Minister who has been so ready a tool of the Turks as this one.We heard that Mr.Straus was coming to C.in some capacity,and we were glad.The best men we have had have been the two Jews! We are all ashamed of the man who now holds the place.Cannot you and the Pres.Secs.make such a representation as will secure a change? If he had made to me the proposition that I hear he made to our brethren at Alexandretta, that we relinquish our right of exemption from searching our houses,I think I would publish him in the papers.I understand that Mr.Ainslie has written to his Board respecting him.In the last Levant Herald I see that the Sultan has given a decoration to his daughter.He is feasted by the Sultan,and he shuts his eyes to the rights of American citizens.I am told that he is a laughing stock at Consle.Our govt.has no fear of European jealousy,so she,more than any other power,can fearlessly demand that justice shall be done,and a little bluster would secure all we are entitled to.Now ,a decoration or a dinner defeats our rights.

We have for years been asking for a firman,and we had the very best of papers from the local govt.,and the firman was on the point of being issued during Mr.Hirsch's time.It failed thro a change in the Ministry,and we have been unable to get Judge T.to touch it.At least we have heard nothing from him. If you can do nothing more,I hope you will try to hinder J's removal. He is always ready to help,and he has learned the ropes.What can a new man do?

We have not heard of Mr.Gates's appointment,but that will come in due time.We are grateful exceedingly,that he was able to go to Mardin and return with his goods just before quarantine was established.There was cholera in Diarbekir before he left Mardin,but the govt.did not announce it till just after Mr.G.passed.Ten days on the desolate D.plain in this heat wd.have been dreadful. He is hard at work,and there is much repairing to be done,so we are overrunning the Coll.appropriations.Dr.Wheeler's illness,and the long interregnum has left many things undone that ought to be done.Report will be made in due time.

Dr.Barton wrote to me that he had been upset by a letter from Mr.Dewey saying that Mardin dont need Mr.Larkin.Bro:D.is one of our best men,but he sometimes "speaks unadvisedly with his lips". Let Larkin come straight along to Mardin.He is needed there,and he will have a cordial welcome from Mardin and all the rest of the Mission.

I suppose that Dr.Barton will have gone to Japan,so I write this to you. I hope that you will be our correspondent in his absence.

Sincerely yours,

H.H. Barnum.

Transport Aug. 26-1895
Rec'd Sept. 25

Copy of letter from Dr. H.N. Barnum to Rev. J.K.

Browne, dated
Harpoot, Turkey, Wednesday, Nov. 13, 1895

Dear Brother B:-

Friday I took a letter to Mezereh to mail but it was too late. It is marked No. 1. I wrote to you on Sunday and Monday and the last thing I wrote on my type writer was that a sound of firing was coming from the narrow passage on the Mezereh road. In ten minutes we were at the Allens because we saw the Koords were coming. There was a great deal of firing, but not a Koord was killed on that day. There was an agreement that there should only be a show of resistance. After a little Asdoor's house was set on fire and several houses below the Allens. For several days a crowd of fugitives from their homes had been in your part of the premises. After a little an attack was made on the big outside door, ours and the Wheeler's. And we all retreated to the girls upper yard. Presently we found they were in the Girls' school; smoke began to come from the windows, so we fled to the College, and here we are now on Wednesday, with a large crowd of men, women and children who fill every nook and corner. I asked for a guard of soldiers. We determined with all who were here to stay in this building, until we could be safe outside. The Governor of the city came came in behalf of the Mufti and the chief of defence and begged us to come out of the building, as it would be sure to burn. I should have said that in a few minutes after we left it the Konak was in flames, also the Bebekaran, chapel and Girls' School and Wheeler house. So we were surrounded by fire, Koords and Turks. And I said "We have trusted you and we have reached this point. We have no more confidence in any of you. If this building is burned we all burn with it, and if we live we will live in it for the present." My expectation was that the end was very near, but every one of our party and I must say the same of most of our people, were calm. We thought it would be very pleasant to all go home together. Just then the Alay Bey from Mezereh, a Circassian and the chief of the Gendarmes came, and I soon saw that there was one man with a heart. He asked if we had an engine. It was stored under the College and we had not dared to take it out. Gates had told the boys how to use it, and in five or ten minutes under his splendid leadership the engine was at work and the Alay Bey was holding the hose to save the Varjarian. By great exertion the fire was headed off there. You know there was a bridge connecting the ---- with the ---- and the great danger was there. Meanwhile Mr. Gates had the hose and one officer hunted up soldiers and since then we have had a strong guard.

Of course I have had to bear great responsibilities. Because from the first I have had to stand between the Christians and Turks. It has been no easy affair but the Lord gives us strength day by day.

Our houses were emptied in a wonderfully short time, because the

plundering was done more by people in the city than by the Koords. Fire was set in two places in Emma's room but fortunately it did not burn. Mr. Gates' house had no fire set in it,but the safe was broken open,and all the money between 50 and 60 liras taken. Our houses are a perfect desolation. They carried off almost everything and many things they could not carry they broke and destroyed mostly. Only our two houses i.e. Gates and ours,the College and Varj and the rooms for the boys outside, next to our house, remain. From Prof. Melcon's house and the street that goes to the city very few buildings are left.

We have no account of the number of killed. Among those whom you know are Br. Boghos and his wife of Hulaky,Dinjian Kocork,Hogheio Krekor and Enfiajin,Marderos. Many saved their lives by putting on white turbans. Many took refuge in Turkish houses and some have nominally accepted the faith under fear.And others are put under heavy pressure to accept the faith.

Of the rest of the field I can only say that from Diarbekir to Malatia,Arabkir,Peri,is one complete desolation. I have no word from Egin. Mezereh escaped. Perhaps there has been plunder there. Yesterday the Koords assembled before Mezereh and the soldiers really attacked them. Several were killed and they also came to renew the attack on the city and some were killed here. It is said that telegram was received from Constantinople to resist them. Up to that point the soldiers protected the Koords and even directed them where to go,some of them joining in plunder,before the eyes of their officers.

The Armenian church below us stands in tact although the buildings about it were burned. From all I hear the massacre in Husenik was dreadful,perhaps they resisted. From Husenik they came to the city. The roads from Husenik might have been defended by a handful of soldiers. Quite a party was sent out to the hill and two cannon were planted there. There was a good deal of firing,no body hurt, and the first cannon shot struck Asdoor's house,from this you can understand a great deal.

The simple fact is that this whole business was planned in Constantinople. The Turks have the idea that the idea w s to create Armenia into a principality but the government determined that if any Armenians were left,they should be in a state of complete dependence on their Mohammedan neighbors.

Here is a call for Christian charity such as the world has seldom seen. Other parts of the country are probably in the same condition. Here is the winter before us. God help these poor people who have not denied their faith. Spread the tidings far and wide. We shall begin relief work as soon as we are at liberty.

As I have been prominent I have drawn hostility to myself and I fear that special threats have been made. But as long as the Lord has work for me,he will spare my life.

(Dear Friends please excuse this awful writing and

many wri-

my many mistakes. There is so much excitement going on, and so many interruptions that I have not much mind left for thought. Papa has gone off to see to some row now, so I take this time to put in a word on my own account. Much love to you each and all. How thankful we have been that you Brownes were not here. Our hearts are full of joy and gratitude to the dear Lord for His goodness to us all. We passed through death over and over again and death looked sweet. Our invalids came through wonderfully. Our girls were scattered in the excitement and some of them had trying experiences, but every one was returned to us in safety before morning. Some of our day pupils are missing. One of the Malatia boys was killed but he was not with us. We have no bedding, no clothes, except a few of us have one change. But God will care for us. The weather is remarkably mild still. We thank Him for that. We have a great work to comfort and care for this poor, crushed people

Emma.)

Of course there will be no more schools this year. Please to send this to Frank to show to the Strongs and then pass on to friends. No time for more

Love to all who see this.

Sister Emma please forward this to Rev. Mr. Gutelius, Moscow, Livingston Co., N.Y. and he will pass it on.

(Signed) H.N. Barnum.

My typewriter is gone and Mr. Gates's is smashed, and I have to depend on others. (Love, love from M.E.B.)

Harpoot, Dec. 13, 1895.

Rec'd Dec. 7.

☞ The attention of our friends is called to the need of concealing the source of the information contained herein, in case any part of it is used for publication.

W. W. Peet

306

HARPOOT, Dce. 28, 1895.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I have not written a general letter for several weeks. There has been nothing of special interest to report. We are all busy, and all well. Mr. Browne and Miss Buch left for Palu on the 10th, Mr. Ellès, on the 14th started for Chookoush and some other places south of the Taurus, and on the 18th Dr. Gates left us to join the friends in Palu. During the massacres last year probably no part of our field suffered more than the Palu district. There are 43 villages, besides the town itself, and they are cursed by tyranical Beys and Aghas, while the surrounding Koords are of the worst class. The poor Armenians were kept alive during the last winter and spring by relief funds. They saved little from their deficient harvests, and now there winter is upon them, the are are in great distress. Having heard several weeks ago that there was much sickness among those villages, we tried in vain to send a physician to them, and finally sent a quasi-doctor who has had a good deal of experience with disease. In one village of 200 houses, he found 170 sick; in another which had fourteen months ago 280 houses, 250 were sick, and it is said that some 400 have died in that village since the massacre. So it is in other villages. The people are sick and dying not so much from disease as from want. Our friends are doing all they can to provide food, clothing and bedding, and as far as possible to arrest this distress. Mr. Browne speaks of the villagers as living in densely crowded, filty hovels and shersded like animals; even in the coldest weather having no beds, many, even the sick, lying and dying on the damp ground. If they find a little chaff to lie on, with no covering, they think themselves fortunate. If chaff *and* a little covering, they are the envied of the village. Two villages came to us this A.M. and there was hardly one whole garment among them all. Women came all the long, muddy, weary way to receive a few piasters and when they received it, they would burst into tears of gratitude. Misery has hardened many into stony ingratitude, for on receiving a kind word with their money, they stared and stood seemingly *stunned* with surprise. I am sending from here, material for bedding as fast as I can procure it without raising the price, and can secure transportation.

We here have our hands full in planning and providing for orphans, as funds are beginning to come in for that purpose. Mrs. Barnum has special charge of this department, but the work is growing beyond her strength. Two Homes have been opened in this quarter of the city, for children who are absolutely without friends to care for them, and they are in charge of an excellent Christian man and his wife. We hope that another will be opened in the other side of the city, and a fourth in Mezeslle. We appointed Com-

mittees in the different villages to bring us carefully prepared lists of the most needy orphans—all who have no father are considered orphans in this country—and a certain sum per month is fixed upon for the board of each child accepted, and money is also furnished to supply them with clothing and bedding. This Committee is responsible for the oversight of these children, seeing that they have proper care, are under good influence and are sent to school, and they are to give us monthly reports as a condition of receiving a monthly allowance. Large number of this unfortunate class throng our premises every day, and even now I am frequently asked to help to secure some unfortunate child from Turks or Koords. The Arabkir Pastor writes that in that city alone there are 829 orphan boys and 882 girls. There are 683 windows of whom 368 are destitute, while the whole number dependent upon charity this winter is over 3,000. The Malatia Pastor writes that there are from 2,000 to 2,500 widows and orphans in that city.

75 prisoners have just been released here through a general amnesty for «political offences.» Of these, 42 were Christians who had been guilty of no ontward offence. The 33 Turks and Koords were in prison for murders and other crimes against Christians since *the* «event.» Among them was a Sheikh who instigated the subsequent massacre in Ichare at the Church and killed many with his own hand.

As a result of the collections made by the government for relief during the past year, some £2,500 are in the hands of the local government for distribution. £1,000 have been set apart for the repair of mosques, and the remainder is being distributed at the rate of 6 to 10 pisaters a head, our lists of last winter being the basis of distribution.

We have now come to the end of a year most eventful to us all. Kindest New Year's greetings from the Barnum trio to all to whom this shall go.

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Dec. 28, 1896.
Rec'd Feb. 17.

Harpoot, Turkey,
November 30th 1895.

Sincerely yours,
H. N. Barnum.

Will you please send Harpoot Tabular View for 1894?

Dear Dr. Smith;

We have no appropriation for the Girls School Boarding Department this year. I wrote to Dr. Barton in regard to it, and under date of April 16th he wrote to me that the Woman's Board had appropriated it on condition that the Mission approved. On the receipt of this letter, a vote was started around the Mission, and Mr. Chambers wrote that it had the approval of all but two or three persons, and that he had reported it to Boston. But the appropriation has not come, perhaps on account of the change of Secretaries. The money is absolutely essential, even more so, than before the plundering and burning of the premises. Many of the girls have left, but the Boarding Department furniture, cooking utensils, etc. were either carried off, or burned. We shall take it for granted that this money will be appropriated, and shall charge it. Please to instruct Mr. Peet to accept the charge. We have sent home all the girls we could, but there are thirty-two left for whom we must provide for the present at least.

We received a telegram from Judge Lowell, saying, "A cable from Rooms says immediate needed expences."

Harpoot

On the strength of that, we voted ourselves one month's salary, cash, as a loan, until it can be repaid. I judge from the telegrams of our Minister that he is trying to secure an indemnity. Of course such losses cannot be replaced by money. We have informed him that our estimated loss is $88,000, including real estate and other property of the Board and College, and our personal losses.

~~Two~~ Three pastors and ~~two~~ three preachers have been killed in the massacre. Perhaps we may hear of others who have lost their lives. (Every congregation and community is disorganized and wholly prostrate) Except the services held in the College ~~and in Marash~~, it is doubtful whether a ~~Protestant~~ there is any public worship throughout the field. (The people are not only impoverished; large numbers of them are homeless, and the great mass of them are hungry, scantily clothed, and without beds. Besides this, large numbers in the villages, in order to save their lives, have formally accepted Mohammedanism) One of the first questions which we have had to consider, has been the case of the pastors and preachers. We cannot allow them to starve, and so we have voted small salaries to some of those nearest to us for the present, and shall be obliged to do the same for others when we hear from them.

I presume the Committee had such an exigency in mind, when it said "from needed expense." There is no need to say any thing in regard to funds for general relief. The facts speak for themselves. Mr. Peet telegraphed "Draw on me for fifty lires," but that is but a drop in the bucket. We have not felt justified in entering upon any general system of relief, except in the way of providing work. For a few days we gave food to the four hundred and fifty who were gathered with us in the College. And we dole out a few piastres here and there, to relieve a few cases of extremest need, but beyond that we cannot go at present. The prospect for the coming winter is fearful to contemplate. Even if we had the funds in hand, we could not reach the most distant and secluded places, and we should doubtless meet hindrances on the part of the government. The government is nominally doing something in the way of relief, but it is so far wholly inadequate. So far as we can judge, thousands must die from starvation or exposure.

The saddest feature of this whole affair is, that it has become a Mohammedan crusade. Many of those who have been killed, were promised life if they would accept the faith. Even in this city there were such martyrs. I have already referred to the large numbers who have formally

accepted Islam. Churches and Chapels have been converted into mosques or burned, and the Christians are compelled to go to the Mohommedan prayers. The alternative is Islam or death. We have very little communication with the outstations as yet, but we learn enough to know that many women and girls have been carried off by Koords, or taken into Turkish harems.

You will have heard already of the plunder and burning of a large part of our premises. But our immediate neighborhood is largely in ruins. From all we can learn however, the most of the outstations have suffered worse than the station itself. A Turkish official who was in Malatia at the time of the massacre there, tells me that the disaster here is nothing in comparison. The new, but unfinished Church in which so many here and in America have had an interest, has been burned, along with all the other Churches, I believe. The part of Malatia, in which the Church was located, and where the most of our brethren lived, is said to be almost a complete ruin. The Pastor's life was eagerly sought, but he was able to secrete himself until the four days' storm was over, and he is now living with many others in a Khan. Two of his sons-in-law were killed. Poor Malatia! During four years, it has had two great conflagrations, a devastating earthquake and cholera, and this last and worst catastrophe. Our reports from there are still very meagre. Complete returns will show a vastly worse record.

Marsoot, Dec. 30, 1895.
Rec'd Dec. 6.

Harpoot, Turkey, January 14, 1896.

About five miles from the City of Arabkir, is the Armenian village of Shepik — a village of seventy houses. Some of your readers may remember the name of "John Concordance", the blind preacher who preached a sermon on tithe-giving. It was for this congregation that he prepared that sermon — a sermon which had a very wide influence in more countries than one, in turning the minds of people to the matter of proportionate giving.

The leaven of the gospel has been at work in that village ever since. The people are simple-minded, and as the Gregorians have been for many years without a priest, the Gregorian Church has generally been ready to welcome the Protestant pastor to preach in it. This village has suffered with hundreds of others in the desolations which have swept over the land. I have received a letter from one of our brethren there, which describes so well an experience which with variations has been suffered in so many other places, that I give a translation of it here. It is dated December 31st, and is as follows, leaving out the address, & for obvious reasons, the signature.

"Although plunder and bloodshed have been the common occurrence everywhere, I wish to describe the calamity which has

Harpoot, Dec. 30, 1896.

befallen Shezik, the village where we live. It took place Nov. 2nd, on Saturday. The plundering company that attacked us, was led by a Koordish Chief, who with four hundred armed followers came upon the village. Until noon they emptied their fire arms upon us. Afterwards some of the leading men of the village went to understand what was their purpose in attacking us. After consultation, they paid one hundred Turkish pounds [$440.00] as a ransom, but they would not go. They said "You must give your watches as well". We gave them up, but still they would not go. "You must give your weapons also". We gave those, but still they would not go. "We are going to take the grain, the oxen and the cattle." They took them and were still unsatisfied. "We are going to hunt through your houses and take whatever pleases us". This they did and went off with all the things of value.

"When day became night, we thought the danger was past, and that we were safe, but in vain. The next morning the Turks from the surrounding villages attacked us, and threatened to kill us if we did not leave our houses. So we went outside, and they entered and plundered. For eight days they burned the houses as they emptied them. Only ten or twelve of the poorer houses were not burned. But the doors and windows were carried off and even the rafters of some were taken out and carried off. After this they rushed upon the women and children, and took off their shoes and clothing.

"On the eighth day, as they had finished their work, they

came to us who were on the banks of a stream. They killed Brother Baghdo's son and Pastor Helcon on the other side of the stream, because they would not change their religion, and they proposed to us to change our religion. It became night, darkness was upon us, but they came upon us with lanters and selected forty-five of the young men and of those who had acquired wisdom, saying that the government wished them. Knowing what would befall them they asked for an hour's grace. They prayed and sang, they asked forgiveness of each other, they kissed the hands of their priests, and parted with tears with the expectation of never again seeing each other. Taking them to a desolate place half an hour distant, they took them apart two by two and threatened to kill them if they would not change their religion. They all with one voice agreed in saying boldly "We will not deny our religion. We are ready to die for our Savior's love." Only five succeeded in making their escape, but the remaining forty became martyrs for the love of Jesus. My own Samuel was among the forty-five, but he escaped with four others and hid in a cave for ten or twelve days. My youngest son, twenty-two years old, was killed.

"How heart-rending was the sight! A week before we were in our homes, comfortable, having made every preparation for the winter, having our friends about us; but like Job we were deprived of everything, dwelling houses, furniture,

beds, food, clothing. With heads uncovered, feet bare, little clothing upon us, we passed from rock to rock, from mountain to mountain, with great wailing and lamentation to find our children. 'Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they were not.'

"After wandering about there for several days and remaining hungry, we put aside every fear and went to the city [Arabkir] to find help, but in vain. I forgot to say that when the first attack was made, seven young men went to the city to inform the government. There they were besieged, and were unable to return. A few days later, one of them tried to get away to come to us, but he was killed by the government.

"Twice the government sent us grain for bread, but it was only enough to make two and a half loaves for each person [about the amount given a soldier for a day's ration] and this was to last us ten or twelve days. The wheat was burned and mice had been in it, so that it was bitter to eat. Many were obliged to go to Egin to try to find food; and I am thankful to say that they received us: but with all the villages about them plundered, to which shall they render help? All that we have is common property. We have returned to our village, and are crowded into the ten remaining houses. There are no doors, there are no windows, there is no bread, there is no warm food, there is not even an earthen dish in which we could cook anything if we had it.

There is no money, no beds. We sleep on the dry boughs of trees. Many of our number became sick, and as many as ten have died from cold, exposure and hunger. Hamas Agha hid to save his life those days, and then died of hunger. From day to day people die of starvation. In this state we need your pity and your mercy. Please find some way to provide us with dry bread until winter passes. God pity all the sufferers!

"I remain your praying brother".

This is but a single picture, a mere incident in the awful tragedy that has been enacted throughout this country in the past weeks. Every day we are brought in contact with multitudes of wretched people, who three months ago were in circumstances of comparative comfort. There has always been much of poverty here, but never anything like what we are now compelled to witness. Men who were once regarded as wealthy, now plead for daily rations of bread; and then the widows, and the fatherless, who are not only bereft of husband and father, but whose homes were plundered and from whom were taken even their clothing, except two or three undergarments — what a pitiable throng! What a thrilling history many of them have had! We are having revelations of inhumanity such as we could never have imagined possible among a people who believe in the existence of

God and in a divine revelation. And all this was done, not in the heat of sudden passion, but with cool deliberation; and the marvel is that the perpetrators of these crimes, and those who looked on approvingly, show little signs of sorrow for what has been done, except where they themselves have suffered pecuniary loss; ~~and~~ there has also been no attempt to punish these crimes, and it is doubtful whether very great precaution is used to prevent their repetition.

We are grateful that Christian friends in other lands are showing their sympathy by contributing for the relief of these poor people. We are giving our time and our best thought to the distribution of the funds that are entrusted to us, although we cannot relieve a hundredth part of the suffering that is about us. The country is financially ruined. The relentless tax-gatherer is now in the villages that have been plundered, and the people who were stripped of every thing, are now beaten and otherwise maltreated, to make them pay what they have not. It is said that our distribution of relief is stimulating the government in this work. The people are told "you are getting English money, and now you must pay your tax;" and some who have taken money to their homes, from these relief funds with which to buy a little grain for their families, have had the money taken from them at once for the payment of their taxes.

Kaphan Jan. 14 1876
Filed May 14
A. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Turkey, January 18, 1896.

An intelligent Turkish official, whose heart has been greatly moved by the recent outrages in this part of the country, has prepared the accompanying table of statistics. He has devoted much time to it, although secretly, for obvious reasons; and as he has had unusual facilities for securing information, this table is the most complete that has been made. As it is impossible to secure exact information in such cases, and as there is always a tendency to exaggeration, some of the items in this table are probably an overstatement.

Along with this table, was a document of which the following is a translation. Coming as it does from a Mohammedan, who has a title, and who is in the public service, it is a document of no small interest and importance, for it is a testimony independent of other testimony which has been given, but which, in every essential confirms what has been previously reported. His statement is as follows: —

"A petition in behalf of the Armenians was given to the Powers in the hope of improving their condition. An Imperial Firman was issued for carrying out the Reforms suggested by the Powers. On this account the Turkish population was much excited by the thought that an Armenian Principality was to be established

here; and they began to show great hostility to the poor Armenians who had been obedient to them, and with whom they had lived in peace for more than six hundred years. In addition to their anger, was added the permission and help of the government, by which, before the reforms were undertaken, the whole Turkish population was aroused with the evil intent of obliterating the Armenian name; and behold the Turks of the district, joining with neighboring Koordish tribes, by the thousand, armed with weapons which are allowed only to the army, and with the help and under the guidance of Turkish officials, in an open manner, in the day time, attacked the Armenian houses, shops, stores, monasteries, churches and schools, and committed the fearful atrocities which are set forth in the accompanying table. They killed bishops, priests, teachers and common people with every kind of torture; and they showed special spite toward ecclesiastics by treating their bodies with extra indignity, and in many cases they did not allow their bodies to be buried. Some they burned, and some they gave as food to dogs and wild beasts. They plundered churches and monasteries, and they took all the property of the common people; their flocks and herds, their ornaments and their money, their house furnishings, their food, and even the clothing of the men and women in their flight.

Then, after plundering them, they burned many houses, churches, monasteries, schools and markets, with the petroleum they had brought with them; and the huge stone churches which they could not burn, they ruined in other ways. Some churches were converted into mosques and devoted to Moslem worship; other churches suffered all sorts of defilement; and their sacred books were torn in pieces and cast upon the dunghills; and even the priestly garments used in the celebration of the Mass, were put upon harlots. Besides this, priests, laymen, women and even small children, were made Moslems by force. They put white turbans on the men, and circumcised them in a cruel manner. They cut the hair of the women in bangs - like that of Moslem women - and made them go through the Moslem prayers. Married women and girls were defiled, against the sacred law, and some were married by force and are still detained in Turkish houses. Especially in Palu, Severek, Malatia, Arabkir and Chemkosh many women and girls were taken to the soldiers' barracks and dishonored. Many to escape such dishonor, threw themselves into the Euphrates, and some committed suicide in other ways.

"It is very clear that the majority of those killed in Harpoot, Hucenik, Keserik, Malatia and Arabkir, were killed by

the soldiers; and also that the schools and churches of the missionaries and Gregorians in the upper quarter of Harpoot city, together with the houses, were set on fire by cannon balls. Merchants, bankers and others of the principal Armenians, are obliged to beg their food. If immediate aid is not sent, multitudes of the sufferers will perish from hunger and cold, during the severe winter. The government makes little effort to provide for the comfort and security of the people, and unless special protection is provided, the survivors will perish like the rest.

"It is impossible to state the amount of the pecuniary loss. The single city of Egin has given twelve hundred liras [$5.280] as a ransom. [It is said by others to have been fifteen hundred liras.]

"These events have occurred for the reasons which I have mentioned. I wish to show by this Report, which I have written from love to humanity, that the Armenians gave no occasion for these attacks."

Strong as these statements are, they are not overdrawn. There may be exaggerations in the figures by hundreds or thousands, but the facts it is impossible to exaggerate. Every place has its own tale of horror, and, when individual cases are examined, the record is too vast for the human imagination. Only God and the angels can take it in.

N. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Feb. 14, 96.

Statistics of the Recent Outrages in the Harpoot Vilayet.

	Killed.	Burned.	Ecclesiastics and Teachers Killed.	Died from hunger and cold.	Died in Prisons and on the roads.	Died from fear.	Total Deaths.	Wounded.	Houses Burned.	Forcible Conversions to Islam.	Churches, Monasteries and Schools Destroyed.	Raped.	Married by force to Turks.	Number of Destitute and Homeless.
Harpoot and its 59 Villages.	5523	340	14	990	450	106	7423	1987	9890	4643	108	973	345	29,804
Arabkir and its Villages.	7550	440	6	590	900	130	9670	1390	5960	1540	14	913	216	17,970
Egin, Pingan, Aghun, and Villages.	2670	70	4	130	170	31	3075	1195	1860	2320	38	552	193	9,511
Kzban Maden Kaimakamlik.	11			6		6	23	7		113	6			460
Malatia and Appertaining District.	6540	213	7	495	1960	203	9418	1721	5602	3450	13	1120	195	11,650
Dersim Mutesrifilik.	2450	75	4	260	320	72	3186	710	2350	1573	27	192	156	13,[illegible]
Palu and its Villages (Belongs to Diarbekir.)	4800	245	11	795	470	112	6433	990	2900	1540	16	1780	427	11,625
Totals	29,544	1,383	51	3,266	4,330	760	37,234	8,000	28,562	16,179	227	5,530	1,532	94,870

C. E. SWETT,
RECD FEB 21 1896

Rev. E. E. Strong D. D.

Harpoot, Turkey, Jan. 23, 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith,

This week's post brought your kind letter of Dec. 16th. We are very grateful for your thoughtful endeavors in our behalf. Our Ministers and our Government seem to be doing all that we could ask them to do, and all that is wise perhaps. The attitude of the Turks is such that any show of force by any government, except Russia perhaps, would possibly bring on a massacre worse than the previous one. At least, that is what all classes, including officials, threaten. If, as you suggest, the military officers who are in charge here, could be degraded from office that would make a great impression. They told me repeatedly by word of mouth, and through under officers, that unless they were cut in pieces themselves, no harm should come to us. These men are Mustapha Haim Pasha, Brigadier General, Commander of the Army division in this district, and Shukri Bey, a Colonel, who was in charge of the defence of the City.

The attitude of the European Powers, it is impossible to understand. The civilized world was startled by the Sassoun massacres, and it was supposed that there would be sharp and quick intervention.

If that had been done, there would have been no uprising. Every week of delay increased the tension between the Turks and Armenians, and the announcement of Reforms, brought on the massacres. Nobody has been punished for these enormous crimes, so the Turks and Koods believe that they can do what they please without any danger to themselves. Many of them say that they would welcome Russian, but that they would never allow England to interfere.

Thus you see we are thrown back upon God. No light comes from any source except from above. What is to be our own future, or that of the work, it is impossible to tell. But here we are, and here we propose to remain, unless Providence should clearly show us that we must leave.

We are very busy with relief work, which encounters many difficulties. It angers the Turks, and I am curious to see whether the Red Cross people will be allowed to set foot in the country. At least, it seems doubtful whether they will be allowed to come into the Interior. What a blessing if they could take this work out of our hands, at least the responsibility of it, for we would help them all we could.

Affectionately yours, A. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Jan. 28, 1896.
Rec'd. Sept. 21,

Harpoot, Turkey, February 21, 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your letter to the members of our station of December 26th, and yours to me of January 7th, were duly received. Your expressions of sympathy are extremely kind and very comforting. As we have before written, our own personal losses and sufferings are of no account. Our greatest trial is what we see and hear every day, of the physical, moral and spiritual distress of the people about us. All in all, it seems to me, it is such in degree as the civilized world has never before witnessed. The world has sometimes seen large numbers of homeless multitudes, without food and without clothing and bedding to protect them from the cold, but if there have been at other times such exhibitions of lust, combined with such religious fanaticism, I do not know when they occurred. The sickening details multiply daily.

Harpoot, Jan. 28, 1896.

I have time today for only a brief reference to the Moslem Crusade, of which we have often written. There have been thousands of so called forced conversions. The central government and the local government say that such conversions are not genuine, and cannot be accepted. The pressure has been growing lighter, although

where there is a mixed population, there is no Christian public worship. The people are afraid to meet together, and with good reason. The most of the priests and the Protestant preachers are fugitives from those places. Where the ~~the~~ Churches and Chapels have not been destroyed, they are daily defiled. I had calls yesterday from five or six priests from different villages, and they all tell the same story. The priest of the village of Hoghi, says that he returned to his village a few days ago, that his house was mobbed at night, that he is in hiding among his parishioners, and that he began to resume religious services in a private house, because his Church had been defiled and is used as a privy by the Turks, but the Turks forbade this service and it is given up. The Protestant pastor has not ventured to return.

The Turkish fast of Ramazan began a week ago. Moslem fanaticism is manifested more during these fasts than at other times. Just about us, we have seen no especial display of it, but in distant villages, a new reign of terror has begun. The Armenians who professed Mohammedanism to save their lives, are told that unless they keep the fast, they will be treated as renegades, and the fate of renegades is death. In other places, they are

without anything being said about the fact, they are told "We know that your profession is a force, but having made it, you are renegades, and it is our duty to treat you as such." Several persons who have fled from their villages, have been to me today, to ask what they can do. For three months past we have made continual representations through the proper channels for the information of the representatives of Christian Powers in Constantinople, as well as to local authorities, but it has produced no visible effect.

A few days ago, I sent through Dr. Barton an appeal to the Committee of the Evangelical Alliance, and it may be well to give them this added information.

Sincerely yours,

H. H. Barnum.

Hartford, Feb. 21 1896
Rec'd April 1

O. E. SWETT.
REC'D MAR 30 1896

Dr Swett,

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-4-96
Ans'd

Harpoot, Turkey. Feb. 5. 1896

My dear Dr. Barton.

In my familiar notes I have already extended a welcome to you. We were glad to hear by the last post that you had reached your home in safety.

Under much pressure, and many interruptions I am trying to get ready for this post a letter to the American and the British Evangelical Alliance Committees - The copy for America I will inclose to you. This is a matter of the greatest importance, and we are amazed that the Ambassadors have given it the go-by so long. The English Consul at Erzroom in a letter which I received yesterday, says "The information which you give in regard to forced conversions, has made an impression in the right quarter". Christianity is having a death struggle with Islam in this country.

(XIII) And now what shall I say in ~~reference~~ to the appropriations, ~~which comes~~ the news to us from Boston through Mr Chambers. The appropriations for general work cut down fifty per cent! This is almost a harder blow to the work than the Turks have ~~given~~ given. Except our service in the College, every place of worship was closed for a time - the preachers and pastors fled from their flocks

as they were conspicuous objects of malice. We have ~~argued~~ felt we could not dismiss these men, so we are giving a monthly salary of ~~150 piastres~~ $6. to each one, even to those who were before supported by their own people, ~~except that~~ we have given the Malatia pastor 400 piastres as his house was burned, and he lost every thing - and we have given the Hussenik pastor nothing except a little from relief funds several of these preachers are helping in relief work. We have urged the preachers and the people to resume worship as fast as it is safe. The only hope for our work is to gather together these scattered and broken congregations. But the congregations at present can pay nothing. ~~The preacher~~ has gone to Hulakeny which was self supporting, but we have had to give some 300 piastres to get the chapel & house into order after the raid, and we pay his salary of 150 pias. where before we paid nothing. The Bizmeshen buildings were burned, but we are paying something to get a place ready for a preacher whom we have promised to send. Hodi was self supporting, Now like every other place they are receiving aid from charitable funds. There is some hope that we can send a man there we can secure the Armenian church, or at least the school house, as all our own buildings there are ~~burned.~~ ~~And to~~ All over the field the people are utterly destitute and dependent upon charity. They crave the consolations of the Gospel

as never before; the Armenians are more friendly than ever, more open to the truth, less prejudiced against Protestantism, and unless we can take advantage of this crisis in putting preachers into available places it will be an immense harm to the cause. Unless we avail ourselves of every facility I see no hope of the restoration of Christianity. ~~We shall need to strain every nerve to prevent the cross from going down before the crescent.~~ The Catholics are very active and you may be sure they will leave no stone unturned to draw the Armenians into their fold, and every lack of energy on our part will be taken advantage of by them. Nothing that has happened has really been so disheartening as this. The attacks of our enemies do not discourage us because we are sure God is on our side, and he is stronger than they; but how shall we interpret this desertion by our friends?

Mr. Chambers writes in great distress because the W.B.M.I. have voted nothing for Erzroom. He wishes to resign, and I think he is justified in feeling that he is treated very badly. I hope that you will be able to set matters right with the Woman's Board, because it would be very unfortunate to have him leave Erzroom now.

Ever faithfully,

H. H. Barnum.

H. N. Barnum

Hartford, Feb. 12, 1896.

J. L. B.
Rd. 2-16-96

313

Dear Bro. Barton,

I shall send to you a translation of a letter from the Vartabed of Chromkook, to the Patriarch. (I suppose it ought not to be published).

In a letter from you dated August 6th there were enclosed two drafts of $5.00 each, for Storhannes Khiragosian. They were put in the safe as you requested, but were never called for. At the time of the conflagration they were burned. I have made considerable inquiry, but I get no word as to who he is, or what has become of him.

Faithfully,

H. N. B.

Hartford, Feb. 5, '96.

J. L. B.
rec'd 3-16-96

H. N. Barnum St.
Rangoon, Feb. 12, 1896.

313

Dear Bro. Barton,

I shall send to you a translation of a letter from the Vicar of Chroon Kook, to the Patriarch. (I suppose it ought not to be published).

In a letter from you dated August 6th there were enclosed two gifts of $.8.90 each, for Sorhamee Thiragosian. They were put in the safe as you requested, but were never called for. At the time of the conflagration they were burned. I have made considerable inquiry, but I get no word as to who he is, or what has become of him.

Faithfully,

H. N. B.

Rangoon, Feb. 5, '96.

C. E. SWETT.
REC'D MAR 16 1896

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-28-96
Ans'd 28

Harpoot, April 2, 1896.

Dear Dr. Barton,

The last mail brought yours of Feb. 27 and March 3, in one of which you inform us of the vote of the Prudential Committee, appropriating a refit. We thank them very much for their thoughtful consideration. We have already informed you that we have taken two months' salary as a loan, and that is quite sufficient for our present needs. This will be returned if we secure the indemnity. I speak for the Bannums and Misses Seymour and Bush. I do not know what Miss Daniels' thought is. Mr. Sister of course gets his from the College. Those who go to America, will of course arrange their affairs there.

General news I have written in a general letter. As confidence is being restored, the chapels are being quietly opened.

It is a great satisfaction to learn that the debt of the Board has been paid.

Faithfully yours.

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Apr. 2, 1896.

The Consul has been instructed to verify some of my statements; one in regard to outrages upon females. He is getting testimony of the most sickening character. J. K. will sum^n Sahag Kong^n of Palu. He was kil^d. & so ~~[illegible]~~ was his son Ad^m. While the latter was dying his wife was outraged in his sight. She is here now.

Another woman was violated in the blood from her wounds by the gov^t building in Palu in less than an hour before she died. Did anybody ever hear of such brutality?

Hoorshanjer, Jeff. 21 1896.

Harpoot, April 29, 1896.

Dear Brothers B.

J. K's letter last week was addressed to Isles.

April 30. Four Red Cross men arrived yesterday afternoon within three hours of each other, two by way of Marash and Malatia, and two from Corfa and Diarbekir - without any preconcerted plan. It is good to see some Americans. Mr. Whistler and Mr. Wood are our guest for the present, and are very warm hearted and congenial. Mr. Whistler is a Friend and Mr. Wood a High Church Episcopalian. The other two gentlemen have a room in the Allen house but come here for meals. When the Allens leave, they all will probably occupy that house. Those two gentlemen are Dr. Hubbell and Mr. Mason. We do not

know what their plans are yet, but I think they do not plan to stay long. I will take them to call on the Vali after the mail is off.

Mr. Fontana has taken a house in Mezereh. He has been examining into the part taken by the government in the attack upon our premises, and finds even stronger evidence than we did. I have a cannon ball taken from the ruins of Mr. Allen's house, and another from the chapel. Mr. Isles has counted about twenty holes made in his house by Martini rifles. Hirhan Dredzadoorian of Haboosi became separated from us in our flight and took refuge in Mr. Isles' house, where he was a witness to the breaking open of the safe. A man in Kurdish dress with an axe — probably a soldier in disguise — broke it open, and then come

fifteen soldiers divided the spoil.

Our party for America are still here. An order came from Constantinople last week Thursday and the Vali sent word for them to go down Saturday for teskeres. Then it was found that no order had come for teskeres for Mrs. Coles and Ellis, and Kefil was required from the servants that they would return from C., so we have telegraphed the Legation again and are daily waiting a reply. The weather is fine, every preparation is made, arabas engaged and the invalids nervous at the delay. The teskeres have been pushed just as far as possible, and if an order comes today, they hope to get off tomorrow. The Allens, I think, will go tomorrow anyway, without waiting for the rest.

This is the week appointed by the

Evangelical Alliance for prayer for the Armenians. I have sent out word as far as possible to Gregorians as well as Protestants. The people are much touched by this remembrance of them. We are having crowded morning meetings. They have been made prayer meetings and have been very good. Today is to be observed by fasting. There were about 300 at the women's meeting yesterday, and they beg for another meeting today.

Bedr. Hardiros and twelve others, I believe, in Malatia have been put into prison, probably on account of Relief work. 105 prisoners — Dr. Krichian among them have been brought here from Arabkir.

In a great whirl. Equal to meetings.

Love

Yours.

Harpoot, Apr. 29, 1891.

Rec'd May 25.

J. L. B.
d 4-20-96

H. N. Barnum 316

d ..... Ellis is an excellent nurse, & I dont know how the W's wd get on without him. In other respects he is almost a cypher. He is agreeable to nobody. He is faithful in work that we give him to do, but he dont find work for himself. When we were shut up in the Coll. with 50 people he did nothing but look after Mr W's study Arm-. He studies very hard & understands what he reads, but he cant get on in conversation. He takes little interest in what is going on, or in Turkish politics even. J. K. B. says that his classmates were surprised at his appointment, & we have not ceased to be so either. When he takes a position upon a matter, however small it may be, he will argue it to the end, no matter who may oppose. For example, I was sure that you regarded Dewey's statement that no more mis^ns shd come to Sh. for the pres^t as a big joke, & that you must have laughed in yr sleeve heartily when you wrote to me on the subject, & we found it difficult to change the subject at the table. He seemed the same when I showed him yr letter afterward.

But he is here. & what is to be done
if the Ws go to Am. they will need him on
the way, & he cd. be detained. He has an
good spirit, but he is rusty, even in his
English, & when he speaks Sp. it is difft. to
tell what he is driving at. He seems confused
when you ask him a qn. & he dont remember names
or persons. Mrs W. said today, "I think the Lord sent E. to
us, but he is not the man for Hpt." What is the de

H. N. Barnum

Rev. H. N. Barnum

317 S

Hartford, May 6. 1896.

Rec'd June 1.

Dear Brothers B. I have no time, except
a brief catalogue. I told you of the
of the Red Cross people. I
with them on Thursday to the
who received them pleasantly.
had all their names, with in-
structions as to what they are to do.
Friday the Allens left. They had
easy spring wagon for Mrs. A.
was a great blessing. We heard
from them yesterday from Kansas
where they spent Sunday,
going quite thus far comfortably.
rest are waiting for orders from
ple for teachers for their seconds.
most aggravating thing. They have
engaged Arabs, and are paying daily

wages.

On Saturday the Red Cross people set up for themselves at the Allen house, although we occasionally have them to meals.

The Pastor and twelve or thirteen other leading men in Urmia have been imprisoned, and the Ashab and Yohannes Eff. Baghdoian are summoned to go from here for the same thing. Some of the officials promise to use their influence in preventing this. It seems to be the fate to make way with all the respectable Armenians. A hundred and five prisoners, with Dr. Jrichael among them have come from Ardishai.

The doors are open to us everywhere. Our chapels are crowded. Bad

ings was here yesterday and said
his chapel was crowded to its utmost
capacity and he is much encouraged.
Some of the Hungarians who have
been most bitterly opposed, seem
very much touched and softened.
If Mr. Brown were only here, he would
be in his element. There are four places
besides the field where he could not
preach. The call comes from every
direction for teachers and preachers.
'Where are the laborers.'

The Red Cross people are waiting
for instructions from Miss Barton.
This is something of an autocracy. Miss
Barton is Commander in chief, and Dr.
Mitchell is the head of this party.
The plan is for Miss Barton to go
with him and Mr. Dawson, to Arabkir
and Mr. Kistler, a Quaker from Philadelphia

an earnest Christian, will perhaps go with Br. Ardoin and Prof. Inlay to Chenzanjik, and Mr. Wood with Br. Lemukejian to Palu.

One of the events of the week was the coming of the last boxes of the July shipment. These boxes on the road when the storm broke, we never expected to see them, so it is as though we had found something new.

P. M. Mr. Riddle telegraphs that orders have been given for taking nine servants, but the Vali says his order is only for six. So new telegrams must go.

Thus, letters called for. It is not easy to keep a level head these days.

Affy.

H. B.

I have written a letter to Mr. S. S. Brooks, who, you say, has sent $10.00.

Sourpost, Turkey,
May 20, 1896.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I was very glad to receive by the last mail your two good letters of April 7 and 18.

In regard to Mr. Richardson's return, we have say that there is no objection to it, if any one wishes him as an associate. Bitlis seems to me the most hopeful place for him, but I dont know whether Mr. Cole would wish him. Miss Kimball was somewhat tried with me two years ago for suggesting him for Van. If Coleman were to leave Erzroom, it might do to let him return there, but the people were taken into their confidence, and that is not a good thing. I have written once to Bitlis, and will write again today.

In regard to Mr. Bromle's return, I dont know who "has given the strong advice not to return, which affects him much in his decision". I believe he could do the work of ten years in one, if he were here now. If he could see the fields as we see it, I believe he would start in a week, and leave his family, and leave no stone unturned until he should be able to get back here. He is just the man to go into these villages to give them heart and hope, although I know that his heart would be well nigh broken to see the desolations

which abound here. This letter is not directed to the "two Bs", but is intended for him as well as yourself. I am sure you will both be touched by Kate's letter which goes with this. I think he did not say in his letter about his visit to Kaipi, that some of the people said they wished they might have a little salt, although they did not ask for it.

I have the impression that Herbert Allen is planning to leave Yam. I wish you and Mr. Brown would consult together and see if it would not be wise for him to come to Harpoot. I think that the objections which have been made to his coming, do not now exist in their full extent, and I am inclined to think that he and Kate would work harmoniously.

You suggest that somebody be sent from Cesarea and Mr. Brown take his place there. No one could take his place here. Mr. Hubbard has returned to Siwas, why could not Mr. B.?

Please to send us one of your pamphlets through Mr. Peet.

Ever faithfully,

H. N. Barnum.

Your postscript in regard to $500 raised in New York for Ministerial relief, is most cheering. I presume we would be allowed to use it to help out Helpenge.

Harpoot, Aug. 20, 1896.
Rec'd June 15.

Harpoot, June 10, 1896.

Dear Harpootis in America,

The mail came on most unexpectedly early Thursday morning, and brought letters from you all. The Wheelers wrote from Aintab, the Allens from Marash, and there were also two letters from J. K. one from the Secretary and another from Mrs. Browne. We are glad of every word. We were sorry our travelers had had such a hard journey, but trust the worst was over and that this letter will find them safe in the home land.

Mr. Yeates and Emma have been very busy over accounts. The March and April statements came and they are trying to get the Semi-annual off and find out just where we stand financially.

There has been much comy

Harpoot, May 20, 1896.

and going the past week. Mr. Wis
left us early Thursday for Harad
when Dr. Asdoon was to meet
him for relief work in the Lo
Chandanjak. But the Boys were qu
reling and the government did
approve of their remaining, so
returned on Saturday, and he
trying to help them from here

Tuesday evening we sent a
to Arakkin. Upon delivering the let
the man was put into prison. T
Mr. Wisson came down with the
answer, and spent Sunday, retu
ing Monday again.

Miss Burton telegraphs here
that she has sent the last of her
money for Harpost and she wish
them to return to Comiskle as soo
after the 1st of July as possible. T
is very discouraging as it shows
that the money is falling off.
have practically had to stop our re

k for lack of funds, while the
d seems to increase rather than
crease. The Red Cross men do nothing
the present needs, but are going
open, sheep, goats, hens etc.
then with implements and tools.

The Mazrif Moodir has made
me trouble about the Lenions
ays. Three he rejects entirely
d will not return to us, and
ten others he has made correc-
ns, erasing or changing "objection-
" words and sentences. He
t his salutations to Mr. Yates and
and said that this thing had
on long enough and that
should send these ~~things~~ papers to the
partment at Cairifle. That our cause
occasioned all this trouble in
country! When Yates saw him
the Vali's and asked for an ex-
lations, he denied even having
ent such a message! The Consul

was with us. and together they m
it pretty uncomfortable for the
Moodir. He had sent only six o
the sixteen, but Isaiah secured
seven more through the Vali. He
jected to some of them becau
they had black covers!

We have again telegraphed to s
money come by Post. We can get
enough for our own use here, b
Miss Barton telegraphs that she
has given Mr. Peet £5000 for "
men" and they look to us for
money.

There is much sickness in
Erbooch, so Mr. Wishar is sending
Hogop the Esaji there to look a
them.

Weather continues showery and co
The Kaimakam of Chimishgezek
interfering with relief work there.
has appointed a new commissio
of two Armenians, two Turks and

half the money will be given to the government for taxes and the remainder distributed as the Commission deem best. Gates sent a hundred lines there several days ago, and has telegraphed to have it returned, but it has not come yet. Two of the members of our committee have been put into prison and their houses searched.

Mr. Gates and Miss Seymour had an interesting time in Kaipé Sunday. They want a preacher, and teachers for their boys and girls.

No time for more.

Aff.y,

H. B.

Rev. H. N. Barnum

Harpoot, June 10, 1896.

Rec'd July 6.

3

Aug. 17. 96

H. N. Barnum

Hanpoot, July 22. 1896.

Dear Hanpootles.

320

It is almost mail
me and I must be brief. The coming
mu friends has taken a good deal
my time, and Mr. Yates' absence has
w me more work.

Dr. and Mrs. Harris arrived on Wed-
nday. They are delightful, Christian
ple, friends, but very liberal. You
l remember his name in connec-
n with the finding of a valuable
nuscript at Mt. Sinai. Their object
r is not so much a search for
nuscripts as to express the sympa-
of England and keep England
lightened on the condition here.
Doctor will leave next week to re-
me his lectures in Cambridge.
Mrs. Harris will stay longer and
k up the situation.

We invited the Professors and
hers of both schools to meet them

Friday evening, and all seemed
enjoy it.

Saturday I took the Dr. to call
on the Vale and on the Consul
The latter rode home with us
listened to the reading of Dr. Ray
account of their troubles in Syria
very thrilling and interesting accou

Sunday the Dr. preached in the
noon, with Prof. Jackson to trans
and Mrs. Harris has the women's m
today.

Monday we went to the Syrian
Church on the other side of the C
where there are several interesting
manuscripts, and yesterday we
and Mrs. Bowen bowled with the
end and had a very pleasant time

They have some money at their
disposal, and are inclined, I th
to give £50 to roof in the Hoselu
Church if permission can be ob
To us, their hearty Christian sy

of more value than the money can.
Hilman of Eizmgan was married
esday. It was quite a pleasant af-
. We took our friends with us and
y seemed to enjoy it. Hilman ex-
to go to Marash Seminary in the
l. They live at Gurbadin.
Asdour hopes to start Friday with
orphans for Smyrna. Deacon Sara-
with his whole family go too. They
leskeres to Caesarea. He will be
ch missed in the Church here.
Mrs. Harris leds our Missionary
ting Sunday evening. She was
teacher among the Friends in Ameri-
for two or three years before her
riage.
We have had two letters from Mr.
and Miss Bush since they left.
Kaimakam was very gracious and
ious "to help" them in every way
ible. He promised to have the
ers removed from the Chapel.

We arranged a telegraphic Code, i[illegible]
as no telegram has come, we ho[illegible]
they are getting on well, and wi[illegible]
be able to leave the last of the we[illegible]

The mail is expected this morn[illegible]
It comes through very quickly now[illegible]

Warmest love to you, every one. We think much of [illegible]
Brownes. I get simpie, but the Lord knows it all, & you
will not suffer loss.

Aff[y]-

H. Bannon.

I will continue to send to Dr. Br[illegible]
unless you decide upon some ot[illegible]
place.

The Desolations of Koordistan.

One of the most interesting fruits of missionary labor in this field, has been the home-missionary work in Koordistan, which was undertaken and has been carried forward by the native churches. Two Evangelical Churches have been formed, one at Redwan and the other at Jarkin. Three other places were occupied as outstations, and the leaven was at work in many other places. The Armenians in all these regions of the country have lost their own language and speak only the Koordish. They have been in great darkness, and although bearing the name of Christians, they have lost all of Christianity except a few of its rites. During the last two or three years particularly, they have seemed to come to a consciousness of their ignorance, and there has been a growing thirst among them for a knowledge of the truth.

During the general disturbances of the last autumn, Koordistan seems to have fared worse than any other part of the country. We had heard a good deal in a general way of the calamity, but we are now receiving new details. An agent of the Red Cross has made a flying visit to the Silivan district of which Jarkin is the center, and the report which he brought back is distressing in the extreme. He was pretty impressed by the desolation which everywhere

prevailed, the loneliness of the roads, the untilled fields and the ruined villages. Of the sixty-five vil in that region, inhabited by Christians, twenty-f were utterly destroyed, not a single house, and not an inhabitant was left. One of the most teresting villages in all Kurdistan was Kilisé. was a small village, but almost wholly Protestant and the leading families were people of high chara ter, as compared with those of other places. They built almost unaided, a little chapel, school-house and parsonage. The Missionary Herald for 1891 has a pi ture of the two former on page 500, and it has two inte esting articles by Dr. Barton on Kurdistan. These buil ings, with every other building in the place, have be destroyed. The preacher and two or three of the leadi men of the congregation were killed + the rest scattered. There were eve church members in the village of Koriti, and the pa of the Tarkin church had a very interesting Communi ion service there last year, which was attended by the Gregorian priest who "wept through the entire service." Nothing remains there but the blackened ruins of their former dwellings.

Tarkin itself, being the seat of the Silivan government, was not plundered, but it became a refuge for some twelve-hundred of the houseless

villagers of the region, and the exactions of the local chiefs have left it little better than a plundered town. The Pastor of the Fukin Church was imprisoned for several months, and on his release, finding that his life was in danger, he left the place permanently.

Redman was the first place occupied in Kon-stan. It is some fifty miles to the east of Fukin. The teacher and the leading member of the church are both in prison upon the charge that they incited the Kurds to make the desolating raids in which they themselves were victims! The Turks of the place do not allow any public worship, either by Protestants or Gre-gorians, and the Armenians are only allowed to wear the poorest and plainest garments in token of their abject subjection.

The village of Tsel, which is at the confluence of the Tigris and Bohtan Rivers, the traditional place where Xenophon crossed with the Ten Thousand, is another interesting little village, largely Protestant. Here, too, the chapel and school are in ruins. The preacher and people fled, and about half of their homes have been occupied by the Kurds, and they refuse to leave.

The Evangelical Churches which have hitherto supported this work, are, at present, unable to continue their contributions. They cannot even support their own churches.

So for the present, this hopeful field is now under a very dark cloud. The Colporteur reports that the people are very hungry for the Word. We cannot believe that the Lord will suffer his cause in Kordistan and in other parts of the country. From the human side the outlook, if not the readiness of the people to listen, is as dark as to fail utterly. It is a great comfort to us that this cause is borne on the hearts and prayers of our Christian friends. Let them continue to make supplication.

Herman N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Turkey.
July 1896.

Harpoot July 1896.

H. N. Barnum

Aug. 31. '96.

Stamford, August 3, 1896.

Dear Brother Burton,

Emma has a dedication with which I shall write social news, but I will write a brief note in reply to yours of July 2nd.

First. When we voted accepting Miss Lambert's resignation from the Mission, it was understood that she was wanted at Lebiganh. None of us have seen her, but her letters have not made a favorable impression, and we are not inclined to invite her here. I am sure Miss Daniels would not wish her.

Second. Ellis is here anxious to work. He manages the Book Department in his own way and would be glad to do other work but he does not seem to have grown to take hold and

Hartford July 1896.

how to set him at it. The people say that they cannot understand him, and he cannot understand them very well. They make little no account of him, and except in the Book Department, he is practically a cipher here. He goes to the villages on Sundays with Mudiu & Gedilian. He continues to board himself, although Ms. and Mrs. B have tried to persuade him to come to us. He may do so later. He is set in his ways & unpractical.

Third. I find that some of the other members of the station are not favorable to Heibert's coming here, even if it were practicable.

He is much needed at Van — now more than ever — if he will be led of the work & stick to it.

AH.

H.A.B.

C. E. SWETT.
RECD OCT 5, 1896

323

Aft. Sept. 10, 1896

Dear Bro. Barton.

I take the liberty to enclose copies of a note wh. I have been constrained to write, for you to forw.d to some papers. I presume they will simply take it as a basis for a paragraph. The people see no light ahead. They say "If there were confn. & security we wd. try to forget the past. Merchants give us their money. Take dfts & wait.

I hope you will have sent the details of our Aff.s. Our last yr's Ests were burned up, so we don't know what we have in each dft. & so can't make an a/c at the end of the yr.

Extract to Mr. Hammond

(Some time ago I asked Mr Swett to send me a Hammond Type writer, after consultation with you, but it is not in the last invoice. Perhaps he did not get my letter. I wd. like one – the best – with copying ribbon on. I don't like to give Emma so much work. Now that the school has begun she can't give me as much time as she did. She works too hard.)

Love to Mrs B. & the chicks.

Affy.

H. H. B.

Harpoot, Sep. 10, 1896.

Rec'd Oct. 5.

Mr. Swett. ✓

H. B. B.
10-12-96

Harpoot, September 15, 1896.

The pressure for taxes still continues in its extremest form. By law, the taxes are to be paid in installments. Now the tax for the whole year is demanded as well as all arrears of taxes. Some of the collectors say that there is to be another scene of plunder and massacre, and the government wishes to make sure of its portion.

Since the affair of last November there has been no such wide spread and deep anxiety as at present. Turks, too, some in the way of friendly warning, and some by threats, are talking very freely of coming trouble. The news which the last post brought of trouble in Constantinople, has greatly excited the Turks.

I spoke last week of the Arabkir prisoners. Fifty five were released, twenty seven were sentenced to three years imprisonment, twelve to imprisonments for life, and eleven were sentenced to be hung. They were charged with bringing on the terrible massacre in that city. The eleven who received the capital sentence, were charged with killing two Kords. One of them is an Armenian priest who was the representative in Arabkir of the Patriarch. These "Kords" are imaginary beings. No names, no residence are given. It is claimed that two such men were cut in pieces and their bodies burned. The testimony which was introduced was discordant, but the necessity of proving that the Armenians brought on the massacre by incensing the Kords, overruled every other consideration. It was confidently hoped that the Sultan would proclaim a general amnesty on the late anniversary of his accession but

Harpoot, Sep. 10, 1896.

the rashness of the revolutionists at the capital and Van, probably hindered it.

The day before the massacre in Bigmachen, in November, a party of Kondo attempted to drive off the village cattle. Zadoon rallied some of the villagers, recaued the cattle, seized two of the Kondo and passed them over to the government. The Kondo complained that Zadoon had robbed them of some money, whereupon they were released and he was imprisoned, and until last week was kept in prison, under the charge of having excited the Kondo and brought them to the plunder of the village. The judge insisted that he should be sentenced as his trial took place last week, but the majority of the court overruled him and Zadoon was released after two months imprisonment. These are merely illustrations of the course of justice at the present time. No Turk has been punished for the series of crimes perpetrated last fall, while Armenians are every where suffering under the charge of having instigated these crimes.

The different Departments of the College opened on Wednesday last. As many as 600 have already been admitted, the majority, of course, in the Primary Departments.

Mr. Barnum was due in Constantinople Sept. 5th. The last word from him was from London. He is coming without his family.

The present prospect is that the suffering of the poor people will be scarcely less this coming winter, than it was last winter. Clothes have grown old, the gleanings of the harvest fields and other preparations of food by the poor people, have gone for taxes.

Wm. Barnum.

Harpoot, Sept. 15, 1896.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-19-96.
Ans'd

Harpoot, September 22, 1896.

I am very sorry to report that a great calamity has befallen the City of Egin. I have just come from Hegesh where I spent several hours in learning particulars as far as possible. There is no town in the interior with more wealth probably and with better houses. There were about a thousand Armenian houses, and an equal number of Turkish. Of the Christian houses it is said that more than 600 have been burned. The estimate of the killed is from 800 to 1000

Egin is one of the few places that was spared during the devastations of last Autumn. A large ransom was paid to the Kurds at that time, and the Turks and Christians joined in defending the place. The official version of the late affair — I have it from official officers — is that the Christians gathered in large numbers in the Churches Sunday morning and Monday morning and prolonged their services so that the suspicions of the Turks were excited. On Tuesday the Armenians set fire to some of their own houses in the upper part of the City, and began to fire on the Turkish houses, killing a soldier. The Vali told me that as in Constantinople, so here, it was the work of the "Committee".

The facts seem to be these;— The local governor, who is a native of the place, with two or three others, has represented to the government here that there were some seditious characters there, and it is claimed that some Egin'lis in Constantinople were concerned in the late disturbances there. The Vali spoke to some of the Egin'lis

Who live in Hezerah in regard to it, and they wrote their friends, and they said there was only one suspicious character there, and he was a Harpoothi; and was sent away.

Correspondence between the Egin. Harpoot and Constantinople authorities has been going on for several weeks, and it would seem that the Constpl government was persuaded that there was a seditious element in Egin, and orders were sent to eliminate it. A few days ago, the Kurds, but not in large numbers, threatened the place, but they were sent away by the soldiers. This was repeated two or three times. On Wed. the 14th inst. they again appeared, and the Christians had begun to distrust their own neighbors and closed their shops. Tuesday morning as the shops were not opened the governor sent criers throughout the city, to announce that the Kurds had been dispersed and the government would assure the perfect safety of every citizen, and everyone was commanded to open his shop and resume his business. Upon this, the shops were opened, and business resumed its usual course. About noon a single shot was fired, and the slaughter immediately began. The gun is supposed to have been the signal, although the Turks claim that it was fired by an Armenian. Massacre seems to have been the first thing in order; plunder and the burning of houses later. Nicoghos Agha Jangoian lost his wife, and his mother-in-law, took refuge in another house, where they were hunted out and killed and their bodies were burned, so there is no male Jangoian left, except Avedis Eff. in England. Abraham Eff. Lasabian was also killed. These were not only prominent Protestants, but among the foremost men of

the place. Pastor Kavme's life was fortunately spared, and so the Kapriehians and Chanians. It is reported that many women and girls threw themselves into the Euphrates, which flows just at the foot of the city, but of the truth of this I do not know.

The Kaimakam telegraphs today that two or three thousand persons are helpless and hungry, and he appeals for aid. The government will probably do a little something for present relief, but it will be only temporary and inadequate. It is the impression of the best informed men whom I have seen today, that Egin has suffered even worse than Arabkir and Malatia. God pity them!

I spoke last week, of the prevalence of anxiety throughout this district. This has been greatly intensified of course, by this affair in Egin. The local authorities give the fullest assurance, and a good deal of energy is displayed in arresting suspicious characters, still this does not wholly dissipate fear. It is said that the measures now employed, are precisely the same as were employed before the November massacres. Some prominent Turks intimate that the probabilities are that trouble is in store for this region, and they say that if it comes, it will be much worse than last year. My own impression is that the crisis for Harput is past; still, after all that has happened, one cannot be sure of anything — except Divine promises and protection. The guard for our premises has been increased.

Mr. Barnum left Siras yesterday. Mrs. Fris plans to go to Siras [illegible].

H. N. Barnum.

Who live in Hegesha in regard to it, and they wrote their friends, and they said there was only one suspicious character there, and he was a Harpootlee; and he was sent away.

Correspondence between the Egian, Harpoot and Constantinople authorities has been going on for several weeks, and it would seem that the Constantinople government was persuaded that there was a seditious element in Egian, and orders were sent to eliminate it. A few days ago, the Kords but not in large numbers, threatened the place, but they were sent away by the soldiers. This was repeated two or three times. On Monday the 14th inst. they again appeared, and the Christians had begun to distrust their own neighbors and closed their shops. Tuesday morning, as the shops were not opened, the governor sent criers throughout the City, to notify that the Kords had been dispersed and the government would assume the perfect safety of every citizen, and every one was commanded to open his shop and resume his business. Upon this, the shops were opened, and business recommenced its usual course. About noon a single shot was fired, and the slaughter immediately began. The gun is supposed to have been the signal, although the Turks claim that it was fired by an Armenian. Massacre seems to have been the first thing in order; plunder and the burning of houses later. Nicoghos Agha Jamgoch, his sons, and his nephew Nelson, took refuge in another house, where they were hunted out and killed, and their house was burned, so there is no male Jamgochian left, except Avedis Eff. in England. Avedis Eff. Lazarian was also killed. There were not many prominent Protestants, but among the prominent men

the place. Pastor Kavme's life was fortunately spared, and so the Kapriehians and Chaians. It is reported that many women and girls threw themselves into the Euphrates, which flows just at the foot of the city, but of the truth of this I do not know.

The Kaimakam telegraphs today that two or three thousand persons are helpless and hungry, and he appeals for aid. The government will probably do a little something for present relief, but it will be only temporary and inadequate. It is the impression of the best informed men whom I have seen today, that Egin has suffered even worse than Arabkir and Mahatian. God pity them!

I spoke last week, of the prevalence of anxiety throughout this district. This has been greatly intensified of course, by this affair in Egin. The local authorities give the fullest assurance, and a good deal of energy is displayed in arresting suspicious characters, still this does not wholly dissipate fear. It is said that the measures now employed, are precisely the same as were employed before the November massacres. Some prominent Turks intimate that the probabilities are that trouble is in store for this region, and they say that if it comes, it will be much worse than last year. My own impression is that the crisis for Marpoot is past; still, after all that has happened, one cannot be sure of anything — except the Divine promises and protection. The guard for our premises has been increased.

Mr. Barnum left Siwas yesterday. Mrs. Fairbanks plans to go to Siwas soon.

K. H. Barnum.

H. N. Barnum,
Harpoot, Sept. 22, '96

Harpoot, Sept. 29. 1896.

The news which I gave last week concerning Egin was derived chiefly from two candid Turks who were there at the time of the massacre. They left there before there was a definite knowledge of the extent of the disaster. I do not know of any persons who have come from Egin since that time, but letters received by today's mail more than confirm the first reports. Last week's mail brought almost no letters. All the letters which I have seen agree in fixing the estimate at about 2000 as the number of the killed. More women and children, in proportion, seem to have suffered this fate than in any previous massacre of which I know. Many of the dead were left in the streets for days as the food for dogs, and large numbers were thrown into the Euphrates. They have been seen floating down the River forty or fifty miles below the City. In some cases, whole families have been obliterated. Exact statistics of course cannot be given now, but it is feared that 2000 is an under estimate. This is a large proportion in an estimated population of between 5000 and 6000 Christians.

The letters give the number of houses as 1100 and of these it is said that only about 150 are left. The carnage of blood and fire lasted from Tuesday the 15th to Thursday the 17th. I am glad to say that Apel, the youngest of the four sons of Nicoghos Eff. Jangoulian was saved.

All the testimony concurs in showing that the

massacre was official, and that it was wholly without reason. There was no disturbing element, except in the imaginations of a few officials. They had alarmed the central government. The Vali and the Military Commander were in the telegraph office here most of the time from the beginning to the end, communicating with Egin and Constantinople. As far as I can learn, the people made no resistance whatever, and no Turks were killed, except possibly later in the division of the spoils. There were no Kurds in the affair. The work was done by citizens and soldiers. The massacre extended to several of the Egin villages, but we have no details.

The local government is constant in its assurances that no further massacres will take place in this region, and a good deal of energy is shown in restraining the turbulent elements. Five peoples were killed in Agum villages, one of them a priest, but the timely arrival of soldiers, prevented a general massacre. After all that has happened, it is not surprising that the Christians have no sense of security, and that they are consumed by fear. The destitution of the coming winter threatens to be almost as great as last year.

We were extremely glad to welcome Mr. Brownell on Saturday, just six weeks from Boston, even though he came without his family. His coming gives us much cheer and courage. He hopes soon to visit Egin with some other members of our circle.

The schools have opened prosperously with nearly 700 pupils. They are mostly in rented premises.

S

Dr. Barnum
Mr. Farnsworth

Sept. 29, '96

Harpoot, Oct. 8, 1896.

327

Dear Harpootlis,

The mail is called
r, so I can only write a word.
Dr. Hoyop of Aghunis has died.
e Treasury gives a good deal of work.
e have to take a great deal of money
supply all the demands. Mr. Gates
ok over £3000 with him. I am
end him £500 to Egin next week
nd another £800 to Arabkir the fol-
ming week.

Sorry to send so short a note
ut my general letter will make
mends. I have sent a copy of that
Auburndale, so Dr. Barton need
ot send his.

Gates absence of course keeps
me more busy —

No time for more, but love
one and all —

Sincerely H. N. B.

Rev. W. N. Barnum

Harpoot, Oct. 8, 1896.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-16-96
Ans'd

Harpoot, October 20, 1896.

Dear Brother Barton,

It will be remembered that last November the Girls' Department was burned, and also the Boys' Boarding Department. The Gregorians gave them their School building, and we rented three dwelling houses, so that after a short intermission, all the Departments were opened again. Four or five weeks after the Vali sent me word that the Supt. of Schools complained that we had opened Schools without authorization. I explained to him that all these Departments had been formally recognized by the Dept. of Public Instruction, we did not consider it necessary to apply for permission to house the pupils, after the school building had been burned. The Vali said it was better to give a statement in writing, and this President Yeldo sent through the English Consul. The Supt. called on one Professor the other day and talked very briskly to him, telling him that Dr. Yeldo's paper, as it was simply a statement of what we had done, and did not ask for permission, was not sufficient; that unless we asked and secured permission, he would close the buildings which we had rented. I have informed our Minister and the English Consul, and shall take no further steps until the return of Dr. Yeldo from Egypt. We have since heard upon reliable authority, that an order came to the local government several weeks ago, to show us no favors, and that it is the intention of the Government if possible to close our schools. And if we ask permission, it will be denied. This doubtless explains why the authorities have done nothing during the ten months during which these buildings have been occupied.

An order has come to allow persons to emigrate who wish to, but it is accompanied by such conditions as to make it difficult. Thousands wish to go, but they fear lest this may be a trap for them. The past dealings of the government with the Armenians, have not been such as to inspire confidence.

Hanford, Oct. 20, 1896.

Christians is by no means united. Even the Turks are not decided as to what they will do with the Armenians. It looks as though it is the intention to cripple and crush them, if they are not killed. In the collection of taxes and in other ways oppression continues. Whether the Christians may hope for a speedy termination of this living death

There is not a single child in the Eastern Turkey Mission, and of the missionaries are without their wives. This is well considering the state of the country. I am now the senior member of the mission and expect Mrs. Coffing, I am the oldest missionary in the interior I believe.

Oct. 21. The two days' delayed mail from the North, brought letters from our associates who are in Egin. This being mail in Arabkir, helped to stay the reminiscing of many homes, at least shutters for the winter. Mr. Harris and Miss Price got much cheer along with physical relief to many desolate homes. It is hoped that on their return the premises will be ordained Pastors of the united Congregational and Baptist Churches.

Our friends had been in Egin two days at a time to make a definite report. They had seen enough to make them sick at heart. The government has had lists made of the burned houses — 800 houses were burned, 240 remain. The population was not large. Probably one third killed. The principal men have passed away. The Christians made no attempt at self-defense. They simply begged for mercy in the name of God and of the Sultan."

According to our custom in this relief work, our friends chosen a few persons as a committee, and asked the government to appoint others to prepare lists of persons needing relief. The government at present is giving one loaf of bread a day to each of 3900 souls. They are also giving one set of bedding for each house — a part of the second plunder of the Kurds. There is also a hospital for the wounded. When the letters were written, lists had been made of the most needy in five of the recognized wards of the City, and village lists were also to be prepared. Two prominent officials reached Egin the day after our friends died, sent from here. The object of their visit is not known. They were however conducting with Mr. Barnum and Dr. Yeldo.

Kindest regards from the Barnums to all to whom this may go.

A. R. B.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-19-96
Ans'd

Harpoot, September 22, 1896.

Dear Harpootlies,

I am very sorry to report that a great calamity has befallen the City of Egin. I have just come from Hegenek where I spent several hours in learning particulars as far as possible. There is no town in the interior with more wealth probably and with better houses. There were about a thousand Armenian houses, and an equal number of Turkish. Of the Christian houses it is said that more than 600 have been burned. The estimate of the killed is from 800 to 1000

Egin is one of the few places that was spared during the devastations of last Autumn. A large ransom was laid to the Lords at that time, and the Turks and Christians joined in defending the place. The official version of the late affair — I have it from different officers — is that the Christians gathered in large numbers in the Churches Sunday morning and Monday morning, and prolonged their services so that the Musicians of the Turks were excited. On Tuesday, the Armenians set fire to some of their own houses in the upper part of the City, and began to fire on the Turkish houses, killing a soldier. The Vali told me that as in Constantinople, so here, it was the work of the "Committee".

The facts seem to be these; — The local governor, who is a native of the place, with two or three others, has represented to the government here that there were some seditious characters there, and it is claimed that some Egirlis in Constantinople were concerned in the late disturbances there. The Vali spoke to some of the Egirlis

Hartford, Oct. 20, 1896

Confidence is by no means restored. Even the Turks are not decided as to what they will do with the Armenians. It looks as though it is the intention to cripple and crush them, even if they are not killed. In the collection of taxes and in other ways oppression continues. Whatever the crisis may be the Armenians pray for a speedy termination of this living death.

There is not a single missionary in the Eastern Turkey Mission, and only four missionaries are in this view. This is well considering the state of the country. I am now the senior member of the mission and expect this. Coffing, I am the oldest missionary in the interior I believe.

Oct. 21. The two days' delayed mail from the North brought letters from our associates who are in Egin. This long week in Diddin, helped to stay the rebuilding of many homes, at least shelter for the winter, and Mr. Harris and Miss Price gave much cheer along with physical relief to many desolate homes. It is looked that on this return the purchase will be ordained Pastors of the united Congregational and Baptist Churches.

Our friends had been in Egin too short a time to make a definite report. They had seen enough to make them sick at heart. The government has had lists made of the burned houses — 800 houses were burned, 240 remain. The population was not large. Probably one third killed. The principal men have passed away. The Christians made no attempt at self-defense. They simply begged for mercy in the name of God and of the Sultan."

According to our custom in this relief work, our friends chosen as five persons as a committee, and asked the government to appoint others to prepare lists of persons needing relief. The government at present is giving one loaf of bread a day to each of 3900 souls. They are also giving one set of bedding for each house — as part of the recovered plunder of the houses. There is also a hospital for the wounded. When the letters were written, lists had been made of the most needy in view of the recuperation made of the City, and villages lists were also to be prepared. Two prominent officials reached Egin the day after our friends died, sent from here. The object of this visit is not known. They were however cooperating with Mr. Barnum and Dr. Yale.

Kindest regards from the Barnums to all to whom this may go.

A. R. B.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-19-96
Ans'd

Harpoot, September 22, 1896.

Dear Harpootlis,

I am very sorry to report that a great calamity has befallen the City of Egin. I have just come from Hezreh where I spent several hours in learning particulars as far as possible. There is no town in the interior more wealth probably and with better houses. There were about a thousand Armenian houses, and an equal number of Turkish. Of the Christian houses it is said that more than 600 have been burned. The estimate of the killed is from 800 to 1000

Egin is one of the few places that was spared during the devastations of last Autumn. A large ransom was paid to the Kurds at that time, and the Turks and Christians joined in defending the place. The official version of the late affair — I have it from eyewitnesses — is that the Christians gathered in large numbers in the Churches Sunday morning and Monday morning and prolonged their services so that the musicians of the Turks were excited. On Tuesday, the Armenians set fire to some of their own houses in the upper part of the City, and began to fire on the Turkish houses, killing a soldier. The Vali told me that as in Constantinople, so here, it was the work of the "Committee".

The facts seem to be these; — The local governor, who is a native of the place, with two or three others, has represented to the government here that there were some seditious characters there, and it is claimed that some Egirlis in Constantinople were concerned in the late disturbances there. The Vali spoke to some of the Egirlis

who lives in Hegesko in regard to it, and they wrote to their friends, and they said there was only one suspicious character there, and he was a Harpoutli; and he was sent away.

Correspondence between the Egin, Harpoot and Constantinople authorities has been going on for several weeks, and it would seem that the Constantinople government was persuaded that there was a seditious element in Egin, and orders were sent to eliminate it. A few days ago, the Kords, but not in large numbers, threatened the place, but they were sent away by the soldiers. This was repeated two or three times. On Monday the 14th inst. they again appeared, and the Christians had begun to distrust their own neighbors and closed their shops. Tuesday morning as the shops were not opened, the governor sent criers throughout the city, to proclaim that the Kords had been dispersed and the government would assure the perfect safety of every citizen, and every person was commanded to open his shop and resume his business. Upon this, the shops were opened, and business resumed its usual course. About noon a single shot was fired, and the slaughter immediately began. The gun is supposed to have been the signal, although the Turks claim that it was fired by an Armenian. Massacre seems to have been the first thing in order; plunder and the burning of houses later. Nicoghos Agha Jamgochian his born cousin, and his nephew Nelson, took refuge in a poor man's house, where they were hunted out and killed, and their houses were burned, so there is no male Jamgochian left, except Avedis Eff. in England. Alexander Eff. Kasabian was also killed. These were not only prominent Protestants, but among the foremost men of

the place. Pastor Kavme's life was fortunately spared, and so the Kapriehians and Chorians. It is reported that many women and girls threw themselves into the Euphrates, which flows just at the foot of the city, but of the truth of this I do not know.

The Kaimakam telegraphs today that two or three thousand persons are helpless and hungry, and he appeals for aid. The government will probably do a little something for present relief, but it will be only temporary and inadequate. It is the impression of the best informed men whom I have seen today, that Egin has suffered even worse than Arabkir and Malatia. God pity them!

I spoke last week, of the prevalence of anxiety throughout this district. This has been greatly intensified, of course, by this affair in Egin. The local authorities give the fullest assurance, and a good deal of energy is displayed in arresting suspicious characters, still this does not wholly dissipate fear. It is said that the measures now employed, are precisely the same as were employed before the November massacres. Some prominent Turks intimate that the probabilities are that trouble is in store for this region, and they say that if it comes, it will be much worse than last year. My own impression is that the crisis for Harpoot is past; still, after all that has happened, one cannot be sure of anything — except the Divine promises and protection. The guard for our premises has been increased.

Mr. Prance left Sivas yesterday. Mrs. Ferris plans to go to Sivas soon.

Affectionately

H. N. Barnum.

This will be sad news to you all. It was a cold-blooded butchery. I write to his Eff.

who lives in Hezerek in regard to it, and they wrote to their friends, and they said there was only one suspicious character there, and he was a Harpoothi; and he was sent away.

Correspondence between the Egin, Harpoot and Constantinople authorities has been going on for several weeks, and it would seem that the Constantinople government was persuaded that there was a seditious element in Egin, and orders were sent to eliminate it. A few days ago, the Kords, but not in large numbers, threatened the place, but they were sent away by the soldiers. This was repeated two or three times. On Monday the 14th inst. they again appeared, and the Christians had begun to distrust their own neighbors and closed their shops. Tuesday morning as the shops were not opened, the governor sent criers throughout the city, to proclaim that the Kords had been dispersed and the government would assure the perfect safety of every citizen, and every person was commanded to open his shop and resume his business. Upon this, the shops were opened, and business resumed its usual course. About noon a single shot was fired, and the slaughter immediately began. The gun is supposed to have been the signal, although the Turks claim that it was fired by an Armenian. Massacre seems to have been the first thing in order; plunder and the burning of houses later. Nicoghos Agha Jangodian, his son, and his nephew Kelem, took refuge in a poor man's house, where they were hunted out and killed, and their houses were burned, so there is no male Jangodian left, except Avedis Eff. in England. Alexander Eff. Kasabian was also killed. These were not only prominent Protestants, but among the foremost men of

the place. Pastor Kavme's life was fortunately spared, and so the Kapriehians and Chorians. It is reported that many women and girls threw themselves into the Euphrates, which flows just at the foot of the city. But of the truth of this I do not know.

The Kaimakam telegraphs today that two or three thousand persons are helpless and hungry, and he appeals for aid. The government will probably do a little something for present relief, but it will be only temporary and inadequate. It is the impression of the best informed men whom I have seen today, that Egin has suffered even worse than Arabkir and Malatia. God pity them!

I spoke last week, of the prevalence of anxiety throughout this district. This has been greatly intensified, of course, by this affair in Egin. The local authorities give the fullest assurance, and a good deal of energy is displayed in arresting suspicious characters, still this does not wholly dissipate fear. It is said that the measures now employed, are precisely the same as were employed before the November massacres. Some prominent Turks intimate that the probabilities are that trouble is in store for this region, and they say that if it comes, it will be much worse than last year. My own impression is that the crisis for Harpoot is past; still, after all that has happened, one cannot be sure of anything — except the Divine promises and protection. The guard for our premises has been increased.

Mr. Brewer left Sivas yesterday. Mrs. Ewing plans to go to Sivas soon.

Affectionately

H. N. Barnum.

This will be sad news to you all. It was a cold-blooded butchery. I write to this Eff.

H. M. Barnum
Harpoot, Oct. 22, 96.

Rec'd 12-1-95
2

Dear Mr. Preston

Yours of Nov. 28th and 30th before me. I am glad to know that you have decided to accept the position for 1895 and I hope that you will be able to come at the beginning of the year. The season for excursions is approaching and we have a wave of prosperity sweeping over the country which promises to bring prosperity to every part of our fair land. Hence I think it is a good time for us to begin work. I am very much pleased with the arrangement you have made with Mr. Shipman. I think it will be a good thing for us to have a good man in charge of the Pullman car, and I think Shipman is a good man. I have written him to-day and have told him that we would be glad to have him come to Detroit and have a talk with us before he goes to Toledo. I think it will be a good thing for us to have a good man in charge of the Pullman car, and I think Shipman is a good man. I have written him to-day and have told him that we would be glad to have him come to Detroit and have a talk with us before he goes to Toledo. I have not had an opportunity to collect the letters for the company, but I will do so as soon as I can. Some of my men have made the rounds and have found that the boats are not being kept up as they should be. The Superintendent of the Company has promised me that he will see that they are put in good condition. I have written to Mr. Shipman

Harpoot, Oct. 28, '96

Dr Sling.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-1-96
Ans'd 2

Harpoot, November 4, 1896.

Dear Dr. Barton,

No Tabular View and no Report for 1895 was sent this year. The reason you can well understand. Before the close of the year, a wave of fanaticism swept over the land which brought desolation to every part of our field. Nine pastors and preachers, and a large number of the most representative men in the churches and congregations, were killed. Chapels, schools, ~~and~~ parsonages, ~~and private~~ houses were injured or totally destroyed. People were impoverished, and in despair. Records were lost, and there has been no opportunity to collect statistics of congregations and schools, even if any one had the heart for it. When an establishment has been burned, the proprietor does not busy himself with the business of the past year. The question of saving what he can from the wreck and getting on his feet again, absorbs his energy and his thoughts.

The shock which has come upon the Armenians, has brought Protestants and Gregorians nearer together. There is no general spiritual

awakening such as ought to follow such a blasting of earthly hopes, but there is a greater readiness to listen to the truth, and a call for preachers and teachers which we are wholly unable to meet.

We have always had much satisfaction from the degree of self-support that had been attained in this field, but the most of the congregations are now paying nothing to their preachers and teachers. Mr. Browne is very successful in stimulating the people to care for themselves, and now that he has returned, I am sure he will encourage the people to do all they can in this direction. They will however, be able to give very little money at present. The prospect for the coming winter is scarcely less appalling than it was last winter. The government has never been so severe in the collection of taxes, as it is now, and many of those who made a little preparation for winter, have been obliged to give it up to satisfy the demands of tax-gatherers.

We were dismayed at the beginning of the year, at the cutting down of our appropriations at such a crisis as this, but in answer to

& without appeals to individuals,
our prayers, the Lord has moved the hearts of many Christian friends in America, to send special contributions to supply this deficiency; so that we have not been obliged to dismiss a single laborer on this account. I wish all these kind friends could know what a heavy burden they have lifted from our shoulders.

From a human standpoint we see no light in the future. The political situation is uncertain; confidence has not been restored; the energy of the people is weakened by their anxiety; Moslem fanaticism has not been fully allayed; and the government looks upon Protestantism with distinct disfavor, which is already manifesting itself in deed, but God is still our refuge and strength, and there is nothing so certain as the fulfillment of his promises. He does not move as rapidly as we desire, but the delay helps to increase our faith and patience.

Nothing has encouraged us so much as the assurance that we and the people for whom we labor, are remembered in prayer. The need was never greater than it is now.

Sincerely yours, A. H. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnes,

Harpoot, Nov. 4, 1896.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-7-96
Ans'd

Rev. W. H. Barnum

Harpoot, Nov. 10, 1896.

Harpoot, Nov. 17, 1896.

After forty days' absence Messrs Browne and Yates and Miss Bird returned from their tour to Egin, Arabkir and Kuluja. The number of homes destroyed in Egin is not exactly known, but the former report of 800 out of 1840 is pretty near the truth. Large numbers of the Egin men spent their time abroad. Before the massacre began, it was decided that no male above twelve years of age should be spared. Two Turks who naked to protect their friends and neighbors found their own lives in danger. A Turkish woman in high station, threw her arms about an Armenian in her husband's employ and begged that his life might be spared, but a gun was put under her arms and he was shot. With three exceptions all the males who could be found were killed, and yet the whole number of deaths was not as great as at first reported. A list of 857 has been made out for the city and four villages, but accurate statistics are hardly to be expected. There may be exaggerations in numbers, but it is impossible to exaggerate the fiendishness of the whole affair. The above mentioned incident is but a single illustration of it.

Sungara was one of the finest built villages in the Interior. Of its 200 houses 176 are said to have been destroyed. 58 men were killed and 8 wounded, and 15 women threw themselves into the Euphrates to escape from the soldiers. Mrs Harris did much for the relief of the poor in the City and Dr. Yates for the villages. It is hoped that the provision made for the winter will be sufficient to keep them from starvation, though supplementary grants may be necessary later. Egin has no important local industries so the place is not likely to be rebuilt.

Rev. H. W. Barnum,
Hartford, Mass. 17, 1896.

A list of 502 houses in Antioch, which are to be rebuilt with the aid of $5 to $7 each, is in hands. Of these 105 have been built; the rest remain under [illegible]. Of these [illegible] small. The great industry of Antioch is weaving. $2000 worth of thread has been ordered, and with this as a capital, it is hoped that this industry may be revived and a large number of families become able to earn their living again.

In Malatia aid from $3 to $5 each has been given for the rebuilding of 310 houses, and 50 more have been built through the impulse thus given. The condition of the and orphans in Malatia is pitiable. There are 2500 widows and fatherless children. Mrs. Harris has provided for the support of 50 or 60 orphans there for a year, by having them distributed among families to be cared for, but there remains a large number still destitute. The $275 sent to us from Kemaney for orphans, is being appropriated in the same way.

An interesting service in memory of Dr. Wheeler, was held last Sunday. Addresses were made by representatives of the Congregational, the Protestant and the College as well as the Armenian. All acknowledge that he has done a work for this country, with which will be better appreciated as time passes.

No attempts have yet been made to clean our schools; it is not improbable that the eye may have been injured to Epidemic.

Much sickness and many deaths are reported from the Pelan villages, but there is no physician in all that region.

H. W. B.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-27-97
Ans'd

Chuquot, December 29, 1896.

My dear Friends,

I have not written a general letter for several weeks. There has been nothing of special interest to report. We are all busy, and all well. Mr. Browne and Miss Bell went to Palu on the 10th, Mr. Ellis, on the 14th, went for firewood and some other pieces and parts of the farm, and on the 18th Dr. Bell left us to join the friends in Palu. During the massacres last year probably no part of our field suffered more than the Palu district. There are 43 villages, besides the town itself, and they are cursed by tyrannical Beys and Aghas, while the surrounding Kurds are of the worst class. The poor Armenians were kept alive during the last winter and spring by ship funds. They saved little from their deficient harvests, and now this winter, we learn from them, they are in great distress. Young Heads several weeks ago that there was much sickness among their villages, we tried in vain to send a physician to them, and finally sent a Musa Effendi who has had a good deal of experience with disease. In one village of 203 houses he found 170 sick; in another where he had fourteen months ago 280 houses, 250 were sick, and it is said that some 400 have died in that village since the massacre. So it is in other villages. The people are sick and dying, not so much from disease as from want. Our friends are doing all they can to provide food, clothing and bedding, and as far as possible to meet the distress. Mr. Browne thinks the villagers are living in terrible crowders, sitting, people and animals, like animals, even in the coldest weather, having no beds, many, even the sick, lying and dying on the damp ground. If they find a little chaff to lie on, or a mat covering, they think themselves fortunate. If chaff and a little covering, they are the envied of the village. One villager came to see the Editor, and there was hardly one whole garment among them all. No one came all the long, rainy way to receive a few words and when they received it they would burst into tears of gratitude. Sisters had handed many into strong ingratitude, but on receiving a kind word with their money they stood and stared, seeming astounded with surprise. I am sending from here material for bedding as fast as I can procure it without raising the price, and even secure transportation.

We have now our hands full in planning and providing for relief, as funds are beginning to come in. Our State force

Rev. H. T. Bowman,
Harpoot, Dec. 29, '96

J. L. B.

Mrs. Bowman has charge of this department, but the work is growing beyond her strength. Two homes have been opened in this province of the City, for children who are absolutely without friends to care for them, and they are in charge of an excellent Christian man and his wife. We hope that another will be opened in the other side of the City, and a fourth in Egin. Local Committees in the different villages to bring in carefully prepared lists of the most needy orphans — all who have no father are considered orphans in this country — and a certain sum per month, provided upon for the board of each child accepted, and money is also furnished to supply them with clothing and bedding. This Committee is responsible for the oversight of these children, see ing that they have proper care, are under good influences and are sent to school, and they are to give us monthly reports as to con dition of receiving the monthly allowance. Large numbers of these unfortunate class throughout our province every day, and even now I am frequently called to help to rescue some unfortunate child from Turks or Kurds. The Armenian Pastor writes that in that City there are 829 orphan boys and 882 girls. There are 683 widows of the 368 are destitute, while the whole number dependent upon them this winter is over 3000. The Protestant Pastor writes that there are from 2000 to 2500 widows and orphans in that City.

I am glad to be able to report a more pleasant item. The Chapel in Pregorlu, which has been closed for personal reasons by the government, was opened last Sunday and was full. I presume that we feel at least, it is due to Sir Philip Currie's influence. Mr. Harris and Mr. Fontenay requested his intervention.

75 prisoners have just been released from Trangia a general amnesty for "political offences". Of these, 42 were Christians who had been guilty of no overt offence. The 33 Turks and Kurds were in prison for murder and other crimes against Christians since the "troubles". Among them was a Sheikh who instigated the subsequent massacre in Sasoun at the Church and killed many with his own hand.

As a result of the collections made by the government for relief during the past year, some $2500 are in the hands of the local government for distribution. $1000 have been set apart for the repair of mosques, and the remainder is being distributed at the rate of 6 to 10 piastres a head, not lists of best winter beings the basis of distribution.

We have now come to the end of a year most eventful to us all. Kindest New Year's Greetings from the Bowman trio to all to whom this may go.

H. T. Bowman

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-22-97
Ans'd

333

Harpoot, Feb. 23, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

The telegram which was sent this morning will soon tell you of the death of Bro. Ellis. He died in Ichme, at 2.15 yesterday A. M., the 22d. I have already, in my general letter, spoken of his death.

Mr. Ellis had been here a little less than two years and three months. He was quiet and reserved, but since we received the news of his sickness I have been surprised to see what a hold he had upon the affections of the people. The chapel was crowded at the time of the funeral, although it was not generally known that the funeral would take place yesterday. Today I have done little besides receiving visits from all classes of persons who have come to express their sympathy. The priests the other side of the city planned to honor the occasion by coming in their church robes, supposing the funeral would be today. I have been told several times today "He gave his life for the Armenians, and he has now become a sacrifice for us." The Gregorians express the idea quite as strongly as the Protestants that the loss is theirs, and that the loss is great.

One of the most marked characteristics of Mr. Ellis was his sincerity. There was no sham in him. He was as sincere in his spiritual life as in everything else. He was a true Christian. He was also thoroughly unselfish. Perhaps he thought too little of self. He was persistent in whatever he undertook. No obstacle would turn him aside from anything which he ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ he thought to be right. One of our best pastors said to me today "I have been much impressed by his life, and I am still more so by his early death. I am sure that it has been a blessing to me, and I believe the Lord will use his death to bless us all."

Now my dear Brother, I am sure that I do not need to emphasize our need of reinforcement. You understand the situation here. I am in my seven-first year, and should be counted out. I propose to hold on as long as I can be of positive service, but that cannot be long. I want, if possible, to see some solution to this Eastern Question, and if possible help a little in the work of reconstruction, still a first class man should be on the ground without delay. I am too busy to write more. Constant calls.

Ever affectionately,

H. N. Barnum.

P.S. We do not know Mrs. Ellis's address so we send letters for her thro you. I will leave the envelope open. You can read if you like. Perhaps it might be well to send them thro her pastor, Dr. Jenkins.

H.N.B.

Harpoot Feb. 23, '97

Harpoot, March 3, 1897.

Dear Friends,

The expressions of sympathy which we have received from all classes of Christians upon the death of Mr. Ellis have been as surprising as they have been gratifying. The general statement has been "He gave his life for us."

Three German young men sent by the Frankfort Committee to help in Relief Work arrived here February 20th. They are all practical men, one a physician, and all ready for any service. Mr. Ehmann has been a teacher, and he has begun the study of Armenian so as to help in our large and growing Orphan Work. Mr. Zimmer can turn his hand to almost every thing, and he will perhaps be able to start an Industrial Department later on. Dr. Färle rode the other day with Dr. Gates, to the village of Lorpé where we heard there was sickness. He was much impressed with the distress which he found. He said he had never seen any thing like it. There are more than a hundred people sick out of a population of about seven hundred, mostly of typhoid fever. Few of them had any bedding or any other physical comforts. An apothecary has been sent with medicines and food; and beds are being made as rapidly as possible.

Bread rations, in limited quantity, are issued to 1143 persons in this city, and bread is also distributed in Mezereh, the capital, and in Kusunik. A large quantity of grain has been purchased in such a way as not to affect the market, and as far as possible grain is given to the villagers instead of money, as less likely to be taken for taxes. Dr. Gates, accompanied by Dr. Färle and Mr. Zimmer, has just started for Palu to distribute grain and money in its more than 40 villages. They will relieve several villages en route. After the work in Palu is well under way, one of the Germans will continue it, while his companions will go to the Peri and Charsanjak District.

over the 70 villages. The needs in both these regions are very great. The distribution has been delayed on account of the expected arrival of our German friends.

The four shelters for orphans in this city are now full, with 30 in each, so we are not receiving children this week. In Mezereh there are 105, and these overcrowd their quarters. We hope to secure a large building in Mezereh which will accommodate from 300 to 400 children.

From the first, we have not made the slightest distinction of sects in the distribution of Relief, except where money has come designated, although we know that funds which came to the Catholics would be used exclusively for Catholics. A few weeks ago the Porte informed the Vali that the Armenian Catholic Patriarch had complained that Catholics were omitted in the distribution of Relief. The reply was sent that Catholics shared with the rest, but the Patriarch insisted that it was not so, so the authorities have been requested to send lists of the Catholics who have received aid, to the Capital. In Malatia, from which the loudest complaint had gone, the Bishop and the Padres, although they equivocated badly, certified to a list of Catholics who had received more than 25 000 piasters. Other sums had been given which were not on the lists at hand. A similar list is being prepared in Arabkir, and the Vali is collecting the material for a report from this region.

The exodus to America still continues. It has taken several of our teachers, both male and female. Two of the female teachers also have married. This reduction of the teaching force makes the problem of caring for 900 pupils very difficult, especially as the President of the College is obliged to spend so much of his time in Relief Work. The emigration is stimulated by fear, which still continues.

Mr. Brown and Miss Bush are doing a grand evangelistic work in the villages, and they find much encouragement. The winter has been unusually mild and free from fog — a blessing to the poor.

N. H. Barnum,

Rev. H. N. Barnum
Harpoot, Mar. 3, '97

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-12-97
Ans'd 23

Harpoot, March 16, 1897.

Dear Bro. Barton:-

I believe that more than one letter has been written to the Rooms in regard to the need of one or more teachers for the Female Department of the College, but we hear of no movement toward reinforcement. This is a question which belongs more properly to the Womans Board, I suppose, than to you, but you have been on the ground and know the situation, so I write to you, and I write in behalf of the Station.

You know that there are in this Department about 430 girls, and that the care of them all, the general superintendence, along with the Boarding Department, rests upon Miss Daniels. She also has charge of the Boys Infant Department. This is too much for one person, along with the teaching of several classes. She is in danger of breking down. At times she is extremely nervous. Emma, you know assists me in the care of the Treasury. I could not manage it without her. Several thousand liras pass thro the Treas. monthly. In addition to this she keeps up her school duties. She is up late at night; and she is so thin and pale that we have not a little anxiety lest she break down. There is no let-up anywhere. Every hour is full, and I see no prospect of relief. It seems to me a tempting of Providence to go on in this way. Surely the Lord has helped us, or there would have been a breaking down before this time. Emily Wheeler writes that she thinks it to be her duty to stay at home and care for her mother. Even if she returns that will not supply the need. Reinforcement was asked for while she was still here.

I need not tell you that we also need at least one first class man for general work. Mr. Browne has already written to you, and I now write in behalf of our whole circle. Dr. Gates is not here, but I think he is persuaded that the College ought to have a Tutor fr. America. But, that aside, it is not necessary for me to argue the necessity for reinforcement in our regular missionary work. I am in my seventy first year. Altho my health is good my time and strength go mostly to treasury and orphan work. I cannot expect to carry on these branches for a long time. Dr. Gates is doing the work of two men in caring for the College and Relief. Mr. Browne is doing splendid work among the churches, but the task of bringing them up to anything like self-reliance and growth, is a long, weary one. The congregations are disintegrated; the people are disheartened and impoverished, and the work of re-organization must go on all over this large field. Some of the Mission think that Mr. B. should go to Bitlis. The needs there are great, but I am confident the good which he can do there will not compensate for the loss here. We Barnums propose to remain here as long as God gives

us the strength for useful service, but at our age we ought to be counted out.

I do not need to tell you that for such a field and such a wide range of work we ought to have a many-sided, all-around man. We all think that Gates's brother is about such a man as we need, but Gates thinks that he would not come. There can be no harm in asking him. At any rate no time should be lost in sending at least one man, for it will take time to learn a new language and grow into the work.

We all continue in pretty good health. Those of us who remain in the city give the most of our time to "serving tables." It is not a work which we would have chosen, but as the Lord has laid it upon us we try to bear it cheerfully. It has many perplexities, but we wait upon the Lord for daily and hourly guidance, and I am sure that he does help. The new orphan work is enough, if it had all the care that it deserves, ~~is sufficient~~ to employ the time of every one of us. We are obliged to move slowly. Funds are coming from different countries and committees, and each wishes a special and definite work and account of the same, but that is the least of the burden. The most difficult thing is to place these waifs where they will be under Christian and uplifting influences.

Ever faithfully yours,

H.N.Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, Hankow, Mar. 16, '97

Harpoot, April 5, 1897.

Dear Friends,

The Armenian Bishop of this place has communicated to me a circular from the Patriarch at Constantinople in which he exhorts that measures be taken to prevent orphans, who are supported by foreign funds, from being separated from the Gregorian Church. Probably the same circular has gone to other parts of the Empire. I am requested to report the names and the condition of the orphans under our care, and to cooperate with the Bishop in securing the wishes of the Patriarch. I reply that it is no part of our plan to make these children Protestants, but to surround them with such influences as shall make them Christian men and women; that this work is new, and while at present these children are attending Protestant schools and Protestant worship, we will consult the wishes of the donors of these Orphan Funds and at the same time ask our friends in Constantinople to confer with the Patriarchate. I will say, however, that the plan does not seem to us wise. The children cannot be as well controlled if they are scattered, some in Protestant Churches and schools and some in Gregorian. Then too in this district they, the Gregorians have not succeeded very well in building up broadminded Christian character in their young people, while at present their Churches and schools are in a low condition. It has been, and will continue to be one of our rules, unless we are otherwise instructed, that the children whom we support shall attend our Churches and schools.

We have authorized our Committee in Arabkir and Egin to rent a large house for girls and another for boys in each city. Good fathers and mothers have been secured for each one of these homes. We had hoped to do this work for Palu, but the

conditions there are not favorable, so we hope to bring the orphans from Palu and many other places here, where tenable quarters shall be secured. The large house that we had hoped to buy, we find is too shabbily built. There are yet hundreds of complete orphans unprovided for, and the number of half orphans, a class which we have not yet undertaken to care for, are reckoned by the thousands.

In the last 15 months, nearly £J. 30,000 (over $130,000) has been sent through us by Armenians to their friends in this district. It has been a heavy burden, but an incalculable blessing, not only to the recipients, but to the community at large. We hope that these funds will now come through other channels.

The emigration to America, which has continued all winter, is now assuming large proportions. The chief stimulus is fear, and this is increased by events at Zeitun and other places.

There are 906 pupils connected with the College and the Primary Departments. The number attending other Protestant schools in the city, swells the record to 1284. The problem of supplying teachers is a very serious one as several have already gone to America and others are going.

A young girl is dying from consumption in one of the leading Turkish houses of this city. Mrs. Barnum was surprised the other day, by an invitation to come and read and pray. She had an interesting visit. She says that the grandmother, who knows how to read, is much engaged with the Testament which she left with her.

Mr. Zimmerman is just back from Palu. Dr. Härle returned ten days ago, and after five days, proceeded to Malatia to distribute relief. Mr. Zimmer will now go to Chimishgazek. These friends, considering the short time they have been in the country, are succeeding admirably. About £2000 were distributed in Palu and its villages; 250 oxen and much seed were given to the farmers. This aid is but a partial restorative to an awfully desolated region. Mr. Brown and Miss Beale have reported their arrival in Diarbekir.

A. H. Barnum.

Rec'd Nov. 5th 1897

Harpoot, Apr. 5th, 1897.

J. L. B. 97
Rec'd 5-10-97
Ans'd 6-14

Harpoot, April 13, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

In your letter to Dr. Gates received last week you mention the subject of Mrs. Wheeler's return. She is an admirable worker, and the only question would be her health. We are agreed upon this. She has very nearly completed her three score and ten years, and for some years she has not been strong, but she is loved by the people, and her coming would ensure Emily's return. They would probably keep house; possibly they might take the charge of one of the orphan Homes. If she were to be sick and thereby keep Emily from work, it would not pay, and she would not wish to come. So the question will need to be settled there. Only be sure of this, that she will have a most cordial welcome if she returns.

The question of caring for the thousands of orphans is one that greatly perplexes us. It is a great undertaking, and plans should be made with reference to permanency. The funds that have been contributed are for the support of children, and not for the purchase of real estate. There should be land, at least a few acres, where the children could work, also shops for learning trades, separate school buildings, etc. At present we take none who have a mother living, with rare exceptions, but there are large numbers who have mothers who are almost in a worse condition than those who have no living parent. If this unfortunate class were cared for as they should be, a good sized colony might be formed. A suitable place would be upper Mezere, with the land below that and Mezere itself. For the inauguration of such a scheme from 2,000 to 3,000 liras would be necessary. Then there would be the difficulty of an understanding among the societies who contribute the funds. It will be poor economy to attempt to run separate establishments for each foreign Committee. The children must have something of an education, and they must be taught to work. Dr. Gates has written to Constantinople upon this very point, asking whether some scheme cannot be devised by which these pressing needs may be met. Many orphans are still homeless, and some who are sheltered are under influences which are damaging to character, and which cannot be easily corrected.

You know that we already have four homes in the city, and we shall rent other houses. We have authorized the renting of larger houses in Mezere, for that is a better center, in some respects, than this city. There are gardens, water, and open spaces for the children to play in. This enterprise of caring for these helpless waifs is very interesting and very encouraging, but it requires much thought and labor. Mrs. Barnum gives her time and srength to it, and although she greatly enjoys it, she is almost worn out by it.

The general relief work, too, is very wearisome. The chief burden of that rests upon Dr. Gates and Miss Seymour. There is still much suffering, and it is extremely necessary to give relief in such a way as not simply support life, but to stimulate the people to undertake to care for themselves, but the difficulty is to know who are the most needy, and who will make proper use of the money given for self-help. We are trying to keep the people from choosing a life of beggary, but despite our efforts, many will become chronic beggars.

We are all glad that Mr. Browne and Miss Bush are able to devote themselves to directly spiritual work. I hope that they are able to give you full reports of their experiences among the out-stations. The work has never been so hopeful, the harvest never so great, but the laborers never so few. There is a great demand for the Scriptures, and a great demand for teachers and preachers. We are obliged, in the majority of cases, to tell the people they must do as the first Christians did, choose the most capable of their own number to conduct their services. You know that some of our best men were killed, some have died since the massacre, and some have gone to America, while others will go unless there is speedy return of public confidence. This long suspense, with the frequent recurrence of panic, has thoroughly discouraged the people. They are emigrating in large numbers. If they must go I wish that some colonization scheme might be adopted, whereby families might settle together upon land. They might, in this way, not only help themselves but become an element of good to our country.

We are glad for the prospect of a good representative of our govt. at the capital. Do you think there is any hope of the indemnity? Of course, we cannot rebuild without it, and there is not much encouragement to go on as we are. It is hard work to run the schools in this way.

It is pleasant to hear that Mrs. Barton is better. May she go steadily forward in increasing strength. We are always glad to get your letters, and to see that you retain your interest in us and the work here notwithstanding your overwhelming duties. We still bear you upon our hearts and our prayers along with the other members of our circle in the home-land. May God bless you and yours every day!

Ever affectionately yours,

H. H. Barnum.

Hankow, Apr. 13, 98

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-19-97
Ans'd 21

Harpoot, June 14,1897.

Dear Mr.Barton:-

The Summer is upon us; the vacation will come in a few days; and the question is, How are we secure any rest or change? You know that our garden houses, where we formerly found so much relief from the burdens of the city, were destroyed. We have had no thought of rebuilding until the indemnity should be secured, but the indemnity is a very uncertain affair, and it will not avail for the present year if it is paid at all. The most of us have a steady pressure of work of ten to fifteen hours a day, seven days in the week and there has been no change since Sept.1895. Several plans have been suggested. Dr.Harle urged that some should go to Germany, but that is out of the question. Sivas, Arabkir and Egin have been suggested, but each one of these plans has its difficulties, and none of them will avail for all the circle. We had begun to plan for tents, but tent life is uncomfortable.

The nights are becoming so uncomfortable, especially at our house, and at the Girls School for Miss Daniels, from sand flies and heat, that the necessity for doing something has been pressed upon us, and we have today decided to build a few rooms at the garden at once. The men have already begun the work, and it is hoped that in three weeks some of the rooms will be ready for use. At the garden, as you know, we get a change of air and scene, and we can throw off responsibility to some degree, while we can come to the city daily if we wish to keep the work in hand. We hope that this degree of change will give the needed relief, and that with it no one will be in serious danger of breaking down.

Now as to the expense? There has not been time to make an estimate. The walls of the Browne house are sound, and a roof was put on last year so that a man could live on the premises and keep the trees from entire destruction. For immediate use we are to build on this roof, and later on some more building will be done.

You know that a good deal of money was sent thro us by Armenians to their families. There has been considerable gain in this money, and we are proposing to use that for this purpose. I do not know how much it is, but it is enough to provide what we need at the garden, and leave a margin for aid in chapel building at the outstations. Will the Com. have any objection to this plan? As we have had the labor of distributing this money we have thot the Com. would be willing that we shd. use it to help out our Apps. This new plan came to mind yesterday.

Sincerely yours,

H. N. Barnum.

The Armenian remittances have been paid here at the rate fixed in Boston. This has given a gain after expenses were paid which we propose to use.

Harpoot Apr. 13, 97

Harpoon, June 14, 97

339

Rec'd 8-23-97
8-24

Harpoot, July 24, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yours of June 22 enclosing a letter from Mrs. Ellis in regard to the money which he left, is received. The whole amount of his credit is £73.27 Turkish. I will enclose a check on Mr. Peet for this amount.

Mr. Ellis and Miss Daniels recd. a "refit" after the pillage here the rest of us two months salary. Until you called my attention to it in your letter, it had not occurred to any of us that a part of this money rightfully belongs to the Board, but it seems to us, after the correspondence that has taken place, that it is well to give this sum to Mrs. Ellis, and if the Indemnity is ever paid, which is very doubtful, that the Board should take the amount of an outfit. It seems to us that this would be fair all around.

There is nothing of general interest here beyond what is contained in my general letters. The report which the English papers, just recd., give, that the Sultan has broken off peace negotiations, is rather startling. If he is crowded to the wall there is no telling what he may do or command to be done. I am glad that you and I do not have the responsibility of managing this Eastern Question, but I wonder if we would have made a worse botch of it than has been made. Poor Greece!

The exodus to America still continues. The volume seems to increase. There is absolutely nothing to prove that the govt. is in earnest to secure the safety and the welfare of the Armenians. I do not believe that the govt. itself has a settled policy. Its policy will be deteemined by circumstances. The trying thing for us is the departure of so many who ought to be ready to serve their people, even unto death. However, we do not try to persuad any to remain.

Mrs. Barnum and Emma join me in love to you and Mrs. Barton and the children. We were sorry to learn thro others that you as well as your wife had been unwell.

Ever affectionately yours,

H. H. Barnum

Harpoot, June 14, 97

Harpoot, July 2, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yours of June 22 enclosing a letter from Mrs. Ellis in regard to the money which he left, is received. The whole amount of his credit is 5?8.27 Turkish. I will enclose a check on Mr. Peet for this amount.

Mr. Ellis and Miss Daniels reach a week after the pilgrims have the rest of us two months salary. Until you called my attention to it in your letter, it had not occurred to any of us that a part of this money originally belongs to the Board. But it seems to me, after the correspondence that has taken place, that it is well to give this sum to Mr. Ellis, and if the indemnity is over paid, Mr. Ellis is very doubtful, that the Board should take the amount of an outfit. It seems to me that this would be fair all around.

There is nothing of general interest. Everyone was in good health when I last wrote. In my several letters, the report which the Russian officer read, claims that the sultan has proven oil which makes a good lamp. It is reported to be so well that there is no telling what he may do or demand to be done. I am not sure that it would be a good thing if it then Christian race. Poor Armenia!

The exodus to Aleppo still continues, the volume seems to increase. Trade is gradually picking up to prove that the Govt. is in earnest to secure the safety and the honor of the Armenians. It is not certain that the Govt. itself has a settled policy. Its policy will be determined by circumstances. The living which we is the security of so many who ought to be ready to return their people even onto death. However, we do not try to serious any to remain.

Mrs. Barton and Isaac join me in love to you and Mrs. Barton and the children. We were sorry to learn into others that you as well as your wife had been unwell.

Yours affectionately yours,

W. W. Peet.

Dr. Barton, June 2, 1897

340

9-7-97
24

Harpoot, Aug. 11, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

By the last post I received two letters from you - July 9th and 13th. There is nothing requiring very special notice, still I will refer to a few of the items.

In proposing to build an orphanage on the site of the old konak we have in mind a plan which looks to the future buildings. In rebuilding, if the indemnity is recovered, there will be a carefully considered plan looking to symmetry and convenience.

We are somewhat perplexed as to what to do with the Ws in case they return. There is no room for them on the premises, and Gates thinks the best way will be, if we can get permission fr. the government, to build three or four rooms at this end of the Allen house so that they can keep house for themselves. Our family is already as large as it should be, and it is a burden to Mrs. Barnum to care for so many.

We are sorry to hear that Ashdown is stranded at Trebizond. I have sent him a letter of welcome, and have suggested that quite likely a leisurely journey over the Mts. to Erzroom may be just the thing for him, as it was for me when I came into the interior.

The case of Knapp seems to have been settled at the Meeting of the W.T.M. He had compromised himself somewhat at Bitlis, and were he to come to any other place he would be suspected by the Ts. It is not easy to get on with them as it is.

The W.T.M. removed the embargo upon ladies coming into the interior. The country is not settled, and there is no present prospect that it will be. It is pretty certain that those on the ground cannot continue to bear the strain of the work much longer unless they are reinforced - males as well as females. It then remains to consider whether the lives of those on the ground are worth the risk involved of sending new missionaries, to say nothing of the future of the work. The danger to new-comers is no greater than to those already on the ground, and I doubt not there are others than Ashdown who have his spirit. It is one of the marvels of the Divine working that none of us has completely broken down under the strain of the past two years. I was never so near to the end of my rope as I am now.

As to the general question of the Ws return, you there are better qualified to judge than we are. Miss D. will wish to have the whole control of the school, as she does now, but it is not easy for Emily to keep from interfering. I think that Miss D. is afraid of friction. Perhaps the Ws will be willing to take charge of the orphans, and so relieve us.

Ever faithfully yours,

H. Barnum

Bank Woodrow

Rec'd 1.
Ans'd

with
nece
as w
ent,
hous
a ho
been
which
regr
The
wind
tube
mo
pip
imp
sto
tha
the
cam
from
our
Cer
bo n
gre
cve
wit
dar
act

Mr. W. W. Barnum,

Harpoots Aug. 17, '97

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 10-20-97
Ans'd. 27
4 copies

Harpoot, Turkey, Sept. 21, 1897.

Dear Friends:-

We have in this city two Homes for orphan boys, with about 105 inmates. All of them go to school, but we have been impressed with the necessity thatto fit them for a successful future they should have manual training as well as intellectual. Some of the boys are too small to to be put to work at present, but there are 55 who have been at work for several months. In the Girls' Homes house-work, sewing, knitting, etc. are taught. The girls are taught at home. For the boys a house has been rented as a work-shop. A carpenter, a tailor and a shoemaker have been employed, each having a separate room where the boys go according to the trade which they are to learn.

The enclosed photographs shew a few of the children at their respective work. No. 1. Carpenters with their tools and different kinds of work. No. 2. These are tailors. 3. Shoemakers. 4. The House-mother of one of the Girls' Homes with a few of the girls sewing, spinning with distaffs, etc. 5. The House-mother of the other Home for girls, with the girls engaged in house work, preparing food, etc. No. 6. The girls are here engaged in study, writing, etc. I am sorry that we have no pictures of the children as they come to us from the villages. They would be more impressive than any others.

We send these pictures out unmounted as less likely to be stopped by the Post Office authorities.

This work for orphans was undertaken under the conviction that it was the will of God that the most helpless of the waifs who were left by the massacres should be cared for, and that he would raise up friends for them. Money came freely for a time, but for the last three months we have received nothing. Aside from the 220 whom we are aiding in the city there are nearly 600 in other parts of our field to whom we are giving aid, besides the 200 or more who are gathered in the German Orphanages in Mezere. These are but a fraction of the very needy ones, butwe do not venture to enlarge the work lestthe funds should fail. Perhaps we ought to have greater faith.

I need not say that the care of so many children, scattered over so wide a district, involves much thought and care, too much, taken in connection with our other work, but as it seemed to be committed to us by the Master we did not dare to decline to take it up. An assurance that our friends will help us by their active sympathy and their prayers will be a great relief and support to us.

Sincerely yours,

H. H. Barnum

Rec'd 1 L. B. 27
Ans'd 27

Harpoot, Turkey, Sept. 21, 1897.

Dear Friends:-

We have in this city two Homes for orphan boys, with about 105 inmates. All of them go to school, but we have been impressed with the necessity that to fit them for a successful future they should have manual training as well as intellectual. Some of the boys are too small to be put to work at present, but there are 55 who have been at work for several months. In the Girls' Homes house-work, sewing, knitting, etc. are taught. The girls are taught at home. For the boys a house has been rented as a work-shop. A carpenter, a tailor and a shoemaker have been employed, each having a separate room where the boys go according to the trade, which they are to learn.

The enclosed photographs show a few of the children at their active work. No. 1. Carpenters with their tools and different kinds of work. No. 2. are tailors. 3. Shoemakers. 4. The House-mother of one of the Girls' Homes with a few of the girls sewing, spinning with distaffs, etc. 5. The House-mother of the Home for girls, with the girls engaged in house work, preparing food, etc. 6. The girls are here engaged in study, writing, etc. I am sorry that we have no pictures of the children as they come to us from the villages. They would be more interesting than any others.

We send these pictures out unmounted as less likely to be opened by the Post Office authorities.

This work for orphans was undertaken under the conviction that it was the will of God that the most helpless of the waifs who were left by the massacres should be cared for, and that he would raise up friends for them. Money came freely for a time, but for the last three months we have received nothing. Aside from the 250 whom we are aiding in the city, there are nearly 600 in other parts of our field to whom we are giving aid, besides the 200 or more who are scattered in the German Orphanages in Marash. These are but a fraction of the very needy ones, but we do not venture to enlarge the work lestthe funds should fail. Perhaps we ought to have greater faith.

I need not say that the care of so many children, scattered over so wide a district, involves much thought and care, too much taken in connection with our other work, but as it seemed to be committed to us by the Master we did not dare to decline to take it on. An assurance that our friends will help us by their active sympathy and their prayers will be a great relief and support to us.

Sincerely yours,

H. L. Barnum

Rec'd Sept. 27, 1897
Herald

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-18-97
Ans'd 19

Harpoot, Oct. 20, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I think I did not acknowledge last week your very kind letter of Sept. 16. With the exception of my head I am now stronger than I hav been for many months. I spend two hours or more daily out of doors walking or riding. Emma and I walk half an hour before breakfast on our water-course, where there is a nice smooth road. My head, too, is improving, and I am able to do a good deal of work, tho I am careful not to become too tired. I have urged Gates to give me Guizot to teach to the Seniors, but he declines. We are very glad to hear that Mr. Huntington is coming. Mr. Peet telegraphed that he had left ~~had left~~ Boston, so a man starts today to meet him. The knowledge that he is coming has improved Gates's spirits very much.

We are glad to know that the debt of the board is no greater, and that money came in so freely at the end. I hope that with the return of prosperity the wants of the Treasury will be fully supplied.

Gates has read to me what he has written about a new house. The necessity for a house you will appreciate. Few good houses are left in this quarter, and those we have appropriated for the schools and the orphans. We have not decided definitely upon the plan for rebuilding if we ever get the indemnity, but there will be a re-adjustment, for the old buildings were put up in a hap-hazard way. Misses Seymour and Bush and Mr. Browne have rooms in the President's house, and Huntington will also be there. Mrs. Gates is nervous and particular, and she will wish a quiet home. I think that one reason why she did not return this year was that the house was so full, and they did not wish to turn anybody out. Mr. Browne, too, would not like to go on a tour and leave his wife off from the premises. We hear nothing from Dr. Angell or his work, but if the Com. will allow us to plan for building, the money can be returned when the indemnity is recd., or if it is secured early, it need not be drawn from the Board.

The rest in my general letter. Best love from the Barnums to the Bartons.

Ever faithfully yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Rev. H. V. Warning, D.D.

Harpoot, Oct. 20, 97.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-6-97
Ans'd 12-4

Harpoot, Nov. 10, 1897.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Sept. 24th came to hand a few days ago. In it you ask our opinion in regard to Mr. Stapleton's coming to the Mission with a medical wife. All of us who are here are agreed that this depends altogether upon the idea of the lady. If she should not think it essential to have a hospital, and to give herself wholly to the practice of her profession, there could be no objection. On the other hand, there would be an advantage in having a lady qualified to look after the health of the missionary circle, the schools, the orphanages, etc. This, I believe, is the only question that you raise in this connection. Of other qualifications you, of course, will judge.

Our first word from Mr. Huntington has just come through a telegram from Marsovan saying that he left there yesterday. He ought to be here in less than two weeks.

Dr. Gates wrote to Mr. Ward, who is in Germany, in regard to coming here, but he replied that he could not answer the question till he should return to America.

You speak about Armenian colonization. I am afraid that Mr. Moore is thoroughly tired of his experiment. When I was home last, Mr. Hastings of Boston was much interested in an endeavor to direct the better class of English and Scotch immigrants to the abandoned farms of New England. I heard an address of his one Monday morning at a union meeting of ministers in which he urged the inauguration of some agency to persuade such people to come. I dont know whether anything came of it. Many such places are within easy reach of Boston.

We are very glad to hear that Mrs. Bartonis really better. Our united love to her as well as to yourself.

Ever affectionately yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Rev. W. W. Beynum, D.D.
Harpoot, Nov. 10, '97

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-27-97
Ans'd 27

344

Harpoot, Nov. 25, 1897.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Mr. Browne and Miss Bush returned yesterday from their tour of nine weeks in the western part of the field. This service is invaluable. without it I do not see how these great wastes are to be repaired.

We learn from Mr. Browne that Mrs. B. is writing that it begins to seem to her that, on the children's account, she had better not return here. That, of course, would involve the return of Mr. B. to America. That would be an unspeakable calamity to all our outside work, for, so far as human agency is concerned, he and Miss Bush are the hope of our evangelistic work. They are not to blame for regarding their children as their first care, but it would seem as though some arrangement might be made by which the children should have such homes as should free their parents from all anxiety on their account. The object of this letter is to ask you whether some such arrangements could not be made. Mrs. Browne could not ask people to care for her children, but I do not doubt that there are many Christians who would esteem it a privilege to take the children, and especially such children, if thereby a family like the Brownes could be kept in the field. Mr. Browne was never so effective in the field as now, and never so essential to the work, as it seems to us. I write in the hope that you, with the help of Mrs. Barton, may help to solve this problem.

Mr. Browne, last evening, read to us letters which he had received from you respecting the supply of the Mission. We remarked that your position is a hard one, and if you are blamed by any station, you may be sure that Harpoot is not of the number. We give you our heartiest sympathy, our thanks and our prayers. We know that you have done for us all that it was in your power to do. We are equally confident that you are doing all you can for the other stations, and I cannot think that any of our brethren blme you that they are not supplied with needed associates. Recent re-inforcements ought to encourage us all.

The thing which discourages us most is the lack of spirituality among this people. We had hoped that the great shock which the whole Armenian community had throughout the Empire would arouse them from their worldliness and spiritual lethargy, but they seem as worldly as ever, only there is an unwonted readiness to listen to the preaching of the gospel, and an absence of prejudice such as we have not seen before. I suppose that this may be accounted for largely by the almost utter hopelessness of their surroundings. I tell them that if they return to the Lord he will usrely visit them with a blessing, but they wait for better surroundings in order to have their minds free for spiritual service.

Affectionately, H. N. Barnum.

Mrs. Barton & Dr. Barton

Rev. H. M. Barnum, D. D.
Harpoot, Nov. 25, '97

Copy. PERSONAL. 345

Dear Dr. Hepworth:-

Since writing the accompanying sheet it has seemed to me wise, if any use is made of it, that the writer and the place of writing should not be made known. It is no part of our work as missionaries to mingle in politics, altho it is desirable that the true condition of affairs in this country should be known. On this account we have been glad of your mission, and as you have taken much pains to arrive at the truth, and as you are not able to carry out your plan of coming to Harpoot, it seemed best to give you a slight sketch from this point of view. I have not mentioned the burning of our own buildings, the bursting of a shell, fired from a cannon, in my own study, nor of the evident intention of those in authority to drive us out. The highest officials have often commended our work, and they have confessed that it was a genuine aid to the government in its attempt to secure good order, but now they seemed to be acting under superior orders.

We have not heard from you since you were at Bitlis, but I trust that you will have had a safe journey, and that this may find you safe and sound in the dear home land. You will appreciate the blessings of our country as never before.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) H. N. Barnum.

P.S. To be a little more explicit: it will be well not to print my letter, but it is intended for your personal information, with permission to use the facts in such a way as not to reveal the author or his location.

H.N.B

Rec'd Oct. 17, 1895 Recommend D.C.

copy. PERSONAL.

Dear Dr. Hepworth:-

Since writing the accompanying sheet it has seemed to me wise, if any use is made of it, that the writer and the place of writing should not be made known. It is no part of our work as missionaries to mingle in politics, altho it is desirable that the true condition of affairs in this country should be known. On this account we have been glad of your mission, and as you have taken much pains to arrive at the truth, and as you are not able to carry out your plan of coming to Harpoot, it seemed best to give you a slight sketch from this point of view. I have not mentioned the burning of our own buildings, the bursting of a shell, fired from a cannon, in my own study, nor of the evident intention of those in authority to drive us out. The highest officials have often commended our work, and they have confessed that it was a genuine aid to the government in its attempt to secure good order, but now they seemed to be acting under superior orders.

We have not heard from you since you were at Bitlis, but I trust that you will have had a safe journey, and that this may find you safe and sound in the dear home land. You will appreciate the blessings of our country as never before.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) H. N. Barnum.

P.S. To be a little more explicit: it will be well not to print my letter, but it is intended for your personal information, with permission to use the facts in such a way as not to reveal the author or his location.

H.N.B

Rev. Henry H. Barnum
Harpoot

Copy.

Turkey, Jan. 26, 1898.

Dear Dr. Hepworth:-

I have been interested in a few letters which I have seen from your pen, written during your tour through this country, and I regret that you could not visit this district. This, however, would have necessitated crossing the Taurus twice, an undertaking from which you would naturally shrink in mid-winter.

This city is the center of a large number of Armenian villages and towns. Having lived here for nearly forty years I know the district well. The great majority of the Armenians are tiller of the soil - an honest, simple minded, uncomplaining people, who never meddle with political matters in any form. The more intelligent men who live in the cities, have, from the beginning of the agitation, been utterly opposed to the schemes of the revolutionists, so that the revolutionary sentiment never gained any foothold here. Before the troubles in 1895 two young men came from America, and began to stir up other young men, but they found little sympathy and left. I reported them to the Vali, and they were frightened.

The condition here, in this respect, was very different from what you say you found in other places. If there was a single revolutionist in all this region I failed to hear of him, although I made inquiry repeatedly both before and after the outbreak, and yet few parts of the country suffered as severely as this. Absolutely the only provocation which the Turks could claim as a justification of the massacre, plunder and arson, was that the Armenians were not sufficiently abject, that they were too aspiring. As a Turkish bey said to an Armenian neighbor, "You Armenians have got to be like the giaours of our grandfathers!" This is the objection which has been raised against the missionaries, not that they have taught anything but the strictest loyalty, but that they have opened schools and elevated the Armenians, and so made them discontented with a condition little better than serfdom. The Armenians were, as a general rule, without weapons, and, except in Valatia, where several hundred gathered in a church, defended themselves as best they could, they made no defence, but were butchered like sheep, and their property, their wives and children became the prey of Turks and Koords. In all the region about us not one of the marauders was killed even by the soldiers who made a show of resistence, but whose bullets killed and wounded many a Christian. Many rifle balls, and more than one cannon shot reached the mission premises, and four of the many Armenians who had taken refuge there were wounded.

Many Moslems have delcared that they had official sanction for what they did, and this was as clear as day to those who were on the ground. When the order to stop the massacre was given it was obeyed. Along with the feeling of resentment mentioned above, the lust for plunder and rapine was a powerful motive to the massacre. There was also a religious element. Thousands saved their lives by a nominal

Copy.

Turkey, Jan. 20, 1898.

Dear Dr. Hepworth:-

I have been interested in a few letters which I have seen from your pen, written during your tour through this country, and I regret that you could not visit this district. This, however, would have necessitated crossing the Taurus twice, an undertaking from which you would naturally shrink in mid-winter.

This city is the center of a large number of Armenian villages and towns. Having lived here for nearly forty years I know the district well. The great majority of the Armenians are tiller of the soil - an honest, simple minded, uncomplaining people, who never meddle with political matters in any form. The more intelligent men who live in the cities, have, from the beginning of the agitation, been utterly opposed to the schemes of the revolutionists, so that the revolutionary sentiment never gained any foothold here. Before the troubles in 1895 two young men came from America, and began to stir up other young men, but they found little sympathy and left. I reported them to the Vali, and they were frightened.

The condition here, in this respect, was very different from what you say you found in other places. If there was a single revolutionist in all this region I failed to hear of him, although I made inquiry repeatedly both before and after the outbreak, and yet few parts of the country suffered as severely as this. Absolutely the only provocation which the Turks could claim as a justification of the massacre, plunder and arson, was that the Armenians were not sufficiently abject, that they were too aspiring. As a Turkish boy said to an Armenian neighbor, "You Armenians have got to be like the giaours of our grandfathers!" This is the objection which has been raised against the missionaries, not that they have taught anything but the strictest loyalty, but that they have opened schools and elevated the Armenians, and so made them discontented with a condition little better than serfdom. The Armenians were, as a general rule, without weapons, and, except in Valatia, where several hundred gathered in a church, defended themselves as best they could, they made no defence, but were butchered like sheep, and their property, their wives and children became the prey of Turks and Koords. In all the region about us not one of the marauders was killed even by the soldiers who made a show of resistance, but whose bullets killed and wounded many a Christian. Many rifle balls, and more than one cannon shot reached the mission premises, and four of the many Armenians who had taken refuge there were wounded.

Many Moslems have declared that they had official sanction for what they did, and this was as clear as day to those who were on the ground. When the order to stop the massacre was given it was obeyed. Along with the feeling of resentment mentioned above, the lust for plunder and rapine was a powerful motive to the massacre. There was also a religious element. Thousands saved their lives by a nominal

acceptance of Islam, while other thousands rejected the offer of life upon this condition, and died as martyrs. It was the declared intention to wipe out Christianity altogether. For several weeks not a public Christian service was held in all this region except upon the mission premises. Threats abounded, and it is no exaggeration to say that for months there was a reign of religious terror, until the government very mildly declared that those who had embraced Mohammedanism through pressure were at liberty to return to their own faith.

Since the disturbances there has been a large emigration to America. Nobody has been punished for the crimes which have desolated one of the fairest parts of the country, and no security is given against a repetition of these crimes. The Turks are even more haughty and over bearing than before, while the Armenians are correspondingly submissive, not wishing to give any occasion for further violence. It is not easy for a man of any spirit to live happily under such conditions and to profess friendship for those who have killed his friends, and who are possessed of his property with little attempt at concealment. Therefore it is not strange that all who can are glad to leave the country. Then, too, there has been the hope of a radical reformation of the government, but beyond oft repeated and meaningless promises there is no prospect of improvement, so this helps to swell the out-going tide. Moslems suffer along with Christians in the mal-administration of the government, and they would welcome any improvement, and would soon become loyal subjects. Judged by their own standards they are not bad people, as a class. They have many generous impulses, but as things now are it is not easy to see how these two elements, the Moslem and the Christian, are to combine.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) H. N. Barnum.

acceptance of Islam, while other thousands rejected the offer of life upon this condition, and died as martyrs. It was the declared intention to wipe out Christianity altogether. For several weeks not a public Christian service was held in all this region except upon the mission premises. Threats abounded, and it is no exaggeration to say that for months there was a reign of religious terror, until the government very mildly declared that those who had embraced Mohammedanism through pressure were at liberty to return to their own faith.

Since the disturbances there has been a large emigration to America. Nobody has been punished for the crimes which have desolated one of the fairest parts of the country, and no security is given against a repetition of these crimes. The Turks are even more haughty and overbearing than before, while the Armenians are correspondingly submissive not wishing to give any occasion for further violence. It is not easy for a man of any spirit to live happily under such conditions and to express friendship for those who have killed his friends, and who are possessed of his property with little attempt at concealment. Therefore it is not strange that all who can are glad to leave the country. Then too, there has been the hope of a radical reformation of the government, but beyond oft repeated and meaningless promises there is no prospect of improvement, so this helps to swell the out-going tide. Moslems suffer along with Christians in the mal-administration of the government, and they would welcome any improvement, and would soon become loyal subjects. Judged by their own standards they are not bad people, as a class. They have many generous impulses, but as things now are it is not easy to see how these two elements, the Moslem and the Christian, are to combine.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) H. N. Barnum.

Rev. Henry A. Peabody
Rec'd Feb. 26, 1908
Ethelbertha St

3-14-98

Rec'd
Ans'd

347

Harpoot, Turkey, Feb. 5, 1898

To those who have made special contributions
to the work of this field.

My dear Friends:-

It has always been the custom at Harpoot to make prompt acknowledgment of special gifts. Since the terrible events of Nov. '95 such gifts have been many, and often from persons whose addresses we did not know. Letters have been sent to some, but others may have been surprised that they have received no notice. It has been in our hearts to send an acknowledgment for every dollar that has come to us, for the money has been of inestimable value in keeping the work from utter collapse, but even more valuable than the money has been the assurance that it represents the sympathy and prayers of those who have sent it.

A few words in explanation of our circumstances may not be out of place. Owing to feeble health, the loss of homes by fire, and the unsettled state of the country, the Allens, Wheelers and Mrs. Gates left us for America. This left only Dr. Gates, Misses Seymour, Bush and Daniels, with the Barnums and Mr. Ellis, who died a few months later, while our burdens were largely increased. We were suddenly surrounded by thousands of widows and orphans and others utterly dependent, half naked and hungry, for whom provision must be made to keep them alive. Up to the present time about $335,000 has been sent to us for relief. Armenians in America wished to send money to their friends who were in distress, but for the time there seemed to be no medium except the treasury of our Board. About $120,000 was thus sent to be disbursed by the treasurer of the station over a wide territory. Later on, means were provided for the permanent care of

orphans. They were to be selected from the most destitute, and those who gave greatest promise for the future. They were to be provided with homes, clothing and bedding. They must go to school, and those who were old enough to work must be taught some trade. The Gregorians being unable to continue their schools, there was a large increase of pupils in the College and its primary departments, the number reaching nearly 1,000, while about twenty teachers joined the tide of emigration to America.

The condition of our regular work outside has also added much to our anxiety and care. In some respects the work in this field has been more successful than in any other part of the country, but no field has suffered so severely as this. Nearly every out-station was desolated. Thirteen chapels, six parsonages and twenty-two school buildings were burned. Nine pastors and preachers were killed, two have since died, and four have gone to America. Many of the leading Protestants, men who were pillars in their churches, were killed, others have since died or emigrated, while those who remain, almost without exception, have become impoverished. Naturally, every community became disheartened. In Sept. '96 Mr. Browne returned to us, and since that time he and Miss Bush have devoted themselves unweariedly and with much success, to these churches and congregations. However, it is a hard service, requiring great faith, courage and self-denial. It is like building up a town that has been devastated by a cyclone. In some places the foundations must be laid anew. Some villages are practically blotted out. Of the fifty-two out-stations reported in our Tabular View for '94, sixteen are not now occupied. That year there were forty-two pastors and preachers; now there are only twenty-seven, and the candidates for the ministry are

few. There are many young men in America who are well fitted for service here and who, we hope, will return when conditions are more favorable; but at present the lack of laborers is very serious.

I have thus stated some of the difficulties and discouragements under which we labor, in order to enlist still more fully the sympathy and prayers of our friends. The fact that no one of us has completely broken down under this accumulation of work, under conditions that have been so depressing, we regard as an answer to prayer, and as a proof of the divine approval. "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed". There is clear evidence that the Lord has a people and a church here, and we are confident that His Kingdom is yet to triumph. Many who once belonged to these churches are now wearing the martyr's crown, while those who survive declare that their great comfort now is the Gospel, and that nothing shall separate them from the love of Christ. The prejudices of Gregorians are removed, and while there is much of the old spirit of worldliness remaining, they are with few exceptions, ready to listen to the truth and they confess that they have seen the folly of hoping for any substantial good from the world, and that their only hope is in repentance and faith in Christ. Protestants are contributing from their limited means with great self-denial, for the support of preaching and schools, thus giving must gratifying proof of their sincerity. The Kingdom of God is yet to come in Turkey, although it encounters obstacles such as are found in almost no other part of the world. We all need, those on the ground and those at home, greater faith, more prayer and more thorough consecration.

We have been much encouraged by a visit from a good English brother, Mr. Millard, whose daily preaching for three weeks here, was followed with a good deal of religious interest, especially among the students, and who is now visiting some of the principal out-stations with Mr. Browne. He is also interested in efforts for orphans and to put the poor in the way to help themselves.

I hope that each one to whom this letter may go will consider it a personal letter, with thanks for their help in the past and that they will heed our earnest request for continued prayer for this work. We are no longer in need of special gifts for the work outside the treasury of the Board, but we shall be grateful for increased contributions to the treasury as the best way to help the work here, although money is wanted for the support of orphans.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed.) H.N.Barnum.

We have been much encouraged by a visit from a good English brother, Mr. Millard, whose daily preaching for three weeks here, was followed with a good deal of religious interest, especially among the students, and who is now visiting some of the principal out-stations with Mr. Browne. He is also interested in efforts for orphans and to put the poor in the way to help themselves.

I hope that each one to whom this letter may go will consider it a personal letter, with thanks for their help in the past and that they will heed our earnest request for continued prayer for this work. We are no longer in need of special gifts for the work outside the treasury of the Board, but we shall be grateful for increased contributions to the treasury as the best way to help the work here, although money is wanted for the support of orphans.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed.) H.M.Barnum.

Hartford, Feb. 5, '98

Communication to contributors to work of Hartford field

5-2-96
26

Harpoot, April 6,1898.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

I received two letters from you direct by the last mail,and Janjigian sent me another in regard to a man who had died in Adana. As the money is in A.I am sending your letter there,but the man who wants the money sent to him is only one of the heirs,I am told.

Some of the matters to wh.you refer I have noticed in my general letter. I am glad that Dr.Hepworth accepted my letter. He has disappointed the Turco-philes,and pleased those who wish the truth to be known; that is,he has done better than was thot possible under the circumstances.

Mrs.W.and Emily write nearly every week in regard to their return,andthey are anxious to have the question settled.If Mrs.W.could work as she used to do she would be invaluable,but she is no longer strong,and there is danger that she might be a care instead of a help,tho she would never be so dependent as Mrs.A.has been for years. Emily has a mighty power of work in her,and she is much needed,but Miss D.rather dreads her return,for their methods are altogether different.However,the Lord will guide,I am suse. We learn that two Eng.ladies are planning to come here to help in the care of orphans,and if they do there will be less for Mrs.W.to do.We had thot that this would be a service for wh.Mrs.W.is well fitted and wh.she would enjoy.

I am not surprised at what you say of the memorial volume.You will not have forgotten some of our experiences. Dr.W.had many admirable qualities,but there were some serious drawbacks,as there are in his children. (You will not pass this around!) By his severe methods he gave a great blow to the esprit de corps of the pastors and churches.We shall be glad to see the volume,and I hope that it may do good.

Mr.Browne's last letter fr.Diarbekir was the most cheerful that we have had all winter.He has seemed depressed,and none of us knew the reason. I wrote to you once that it seemed to us that he was anxious to return to Am. In his last letter he says that when Mrs.B.hears that we are building it may give her an impulse to come out here.If we were to lose him I dont know what we should do. Gates has been subject to periods of deep depression,but since Millard was here he has had none of them.He recd.a great blessing then. There have been times when we have been burdened on his account.

We are very,very sorry to hear of Mrs.Barton's poor health. We do not forget to pray for you both. I intended to write more,but time and brain fail.

Accept warmest and unfailing love from the Barnums for you all.

Ever sincerely,

H.N. Barnum.

What do you think of one of the Huntington girls from wo.s Miss D. of Erzingan in danger of breaking down.

Harpoot, Feb. 6-98

Harpoot, Apr. 6, 08

Edward C. Millard to Dr. Barnum

349

To Dr. Raynolds
Van

18th April 1898.

My dear Dr. Barnum,

Many thanks for your of 18th march, and the enclosures.

Re Lady Andersons £100. as there has been a crossentering of this amount you had better do as you suggest & ask Peet to cr. me with the amount.

I would have a good deal to say about Bibles if I were officially connected with the Mission, but as I am but a member of the A.B.C.F.M. it is my place to keep silence.

I only hint at the great necessity of prayer for some of the workers.

One travels at the way

some "eels" slip thro' the experienced fingers of the "Committee"!

Have you an appointed man who visits "any station" in the Dominion or are the seve stations supposed to control their own affairs!

I do not mean to infer that there is anything morally wrong; but I feel that for the sake of the work a Spiritual Chang is necessary, if not, a little straight talking b by some one in authority

In business matters if I had been sent to investigate I should hav had something to say th would have caused not le but prise, in a certain year

As regards the opportunity of there being a Spiritual Change I must candidly tell you as a Father of the mission that the utmost indifference was shown towards the Special effort being put forth.

In fact so much so that the Spirit was grieved, & I felt it my duty to "shake off the dust of my feet", & leave but when I was all ready (& there was manifest pleasure at the prospect of my departure) the Lord interfered, & thro' a storm the "Cartage" did not come & the pastor came on behalf of the Church & community begged me to stay so I prayed & the Lord said "Stay"! There was great blessing among many, but the flow of the Spirit was

limited an ap. of Clogs in the pipes!

Professor Harris sent me a tract "The Lord's Quiznett" & said "Tell it out to your own ryn on sect! It is very necessary under such circumstances.

On arrival here on Thursday at dusk, we were seized by 5 Soldiers in the road & our horses led back to the Magistrate & from there to the Police Station where they tried to capture my armenian servant, who they demanded to be detained in prison. I replied that I refused to go without my servant! They tried to bluff me off saying "I need not stay!" I replied send me to prison with my servant if you like but I absolutely refuse to leave the premises without my servant.

at 11.15 p.m. we eventually found ourselves outside the Police Station; but without our papers! We reached Dr Raynolds at 12 midnight! Hallelujah!

I called on the new Vali today with Dr Raynolds & our papers are to be returned when the Vizier has duly signed them for Erzeroom.

The English Consul is away, & Mr Allen will be back tomorrow as he was detained in a Village distributing wheat on the shores of the lake.

We have already had 6 meetings here, & there is a stir among the dry bones!

Snow storm last night, & the wind for 2 days blowing from snow region, & the sky is heavy with snow clouds & the change in the temperature was very sudden

yesterday & the Spring flowers look uncomfortable!

The Dr says he is going to send Mr Hunlingdon a report in due course on the Reef, & close record.

Mrs R says "Give my love to the Warpoot circle & tell them that the Blessings of the LORD is upon us."!

The Gregorians have requested that I will go to their Ch but the "authority" has not yet consented!

You will be glad to hear that I heard from Mr Jac from Sydney, where he has been staying, He says

"It is simply astounding the meet all the people who were brought to the LORD during the mission 6 years ago! etc etc

some have gone back who seemed bright then. but numbers have gone abroad as Missionaries. Just before we arrived 30 sailed with Mr Reeves of the Poona Village Mission India!

God wrought more than we have recorded in "The Same Lord"

signed G. Jackson.

I am going one step at a time but unless you hear to the contrary by wire please send any letters for me to Sivas.

The Sunpra people are very importunate!!!

Your prayers are being answered. God is with me in power, & His Word burns like fire.

With affect love to all

Yours in Christ

Edward C. Millard

Matt. VI. 33.
James. 1. 27.

Rev H. N. Barnum D.D.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D. D.

Personal.

L. B. Rec'd 5-31-98 Ans.

350

Harpoot, May 4, 1898.

ar Dr. Barton:-

The enclosed fr. Mr. Millard I sent to you. ease to consider it confidential. I have written to ss Mary Ely making some inquiry about the Ashdowns. .Cole is always very careful in his speech, but I got e impression fr. some notes to me that he was not ry well pleased with A., still I thot it might be some eshness that wd. wear off. I wish that Millard had en more definite. He seldom says a word against another erefore what he says has more weight with me. He is clear-headed business man, so the word wh. he drops out business may have considerable meaning. I tell ss Ely that if there is anything needing attention it ght to be known at the Erz. Meeting. If there has been mistake in sending the As it cannot be rectified too on. I take it for granted that it is the As that llard refers to, for the Ely sisters were much pleased th him, and there is no lack of spirituality on their rt. It will be sad if the As are to prove a failure. s letters have not impressed us favorably, and we have en glad that he was not sent here.

In my general letter I have expressed the sh that Emily were here. She is needed, tho I think at ~~Miss D. dreads her coming, but~~ This mill is sure to ind to powder those who are in it unless there is re help. Is there another school like this in the rld that has only two American lady teachers? Then, too, ma has been a very efficient helper to me in the Treas d to her mother in orphan work. She has become almost

a skeleton, and she has little strength. Even riding tires her. I have thot of going to Erz. in part to tak her if she can endure the journey. She is so conscie tious that she will not slight anything wh. she has i hand. We have been much troubled about her, but you ha better not say much about it in writing this way. Em ily writes that you and Dr. S. advise them not to come at least the mother, and sre thinks it is a reflectio something that has been written fr. here. If I were su that Mrs. W. could work, or even that she wd. not become a burden, I wd. say Let her come. She is a first class woman. May the Lord guide you and them.

Affy,

H.N.B.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D. D.

351

Harpoot, May 11, 1898.

ear Dr. Barton:-

You wrote to Mr. Gates some months ago that he Woman's Board had appropriated $800 for the building of rooms for their missionaries. Will you please to ask them to credit the amount thro the Treasurers? You know that the building has already begun. If the money does not reach us before Sept. it will do no harm, only please not to let it be forgotten.

Sincerely yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum D.D.

Eyrooro - June 4/1898

352

1048

7 - Vegar or - Barton.

Only a line. We came Th^y, Sunday just^y, Fri^y, & Dr R. & Miss Ely are just in, haven't talked with the latter. I asked Dr. R. why Goodrow didn't come. & he said he didn't care to, he had "already seen Eng^m"! I have the impression that one of our serious questions may be out of this Ass., tho. we are determined to take it without prejudice as far as poss^le.

Had a good fr. m. last eve, & we have prayed much & shall continue to do so. The Lord is already here, I am sure.

Aff^y,

H. N. B.

1-2-98
1

Erzroom, Turkey.
June 11th. 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Since writing my general letter, Mr. Chambers suggest my writing a note to you.

When the Minutes reach you, you will see that we are persuaded that the Chambers run a risk in remaining here. Now the question is, where shall they go, and who will supply their place here? I think any station will be fortunate which secures them. [It has been suggested by Andrus and Reynolds that we invite them to Harpoot. I would be glad to do it, but I see that it does not strike B. favorably, and perhaps it may not find favor with some of the others, so please do not mention it. I will sound the circle on my return.] The C's. will remain here through October, and possibly they may continue here through the winter. They are open for invitations from the Western Mission, but they do not wish of course, to invite themselves any where. As haste is desired for preliminaries, it seemed desirable to write to you at once without waiting for the Minutes which will not go for a week.

A second point is, that a friend of Mr. Stapleton, Miss Bushnell has probably made application for appointment. If appointed, she is located here by vote of the Mission, and it seems desirable that she should come with Mrs. Stapleton

and Miss Lord.

I have already written about Herbert Allen. Dr. Reynolds is willing to spare him because he has so little heart in the work apparently, and because Dr. R. would like to go into the evangelistic work himself. He seems to have a great hold upon the orphans and young people, and would like to be freed from medical practice. The Armenians in Van have already sent a letter asking that Herbert be sent back to Van from America, and he signifies his willingness to do so. A telegram from the Secretary of the Church informs us that another letter is coming, so we have deferred action till it comes.

The Ashdowns are an enigma, and it is a question whether it will pay to keep them in the mission. He has sent an ultimatum, which is that he will resign unless he has a new house. We decline to recommend the house. Without any notice to the Ladies, he left their house and rented a house for £27, less desirable than the house of George Knapp, for which £8 had already been paid. We are sending Andrews and Raynolds there to see what can be done.

Affectionately,

H. N. Barnum.

P.S. There should be a missionary of experience here with Stapleton. Mr. Naughton would be a good man. The Crawfords are spoken of, as also the Baldwins. Herbert Allen's name has also been mentioned. The language of the Crawfords is unfavorable. Dr. Raynolds thinks Herbert would not be willing to come here. Some plan should be adopted at once for supplying the vacancy here.

H. N. B.

Rec'd 8-9-98
Ans'd 8-22

354

Harpoot, July 12, 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

You already know that Dr. Gates is building a triple house. It is a fine three storry building. The middle third is for the ladies of the W.B.M., for which they have appropriated $800. Dr. Gates says that this sum will pay only about one half the expense of that part of the building. He is giving personal attention to every detail, and he is fully equal to Mr. Wheeler in his skill and economy. There is ample room for four ladies, and the W.B.M. will not need to make further provision for their ladies in the future, at least for all who will live outside of the Boarding Department of the College. I hope that some of the boarders can be accommodated there till their own building can be put up. If there is any obstacle on the part of the govt, I have said that I would give up my house and go in there with my family. Now, cannot the ladies add to their appropriation? Will they not send at once, if not already sent, what they propose to send?

According to the Manual the salary of men without families is to be the same as that of single ladies. The basis in this part of the Mission is £t.75, without rent or discount. In the list of Apps. wh. you sent at the beginning of the year, £90 seems to be the basis. What shall I pay Mr. Browne?

On my return fr. Erzroom I found two letters fr. you, and another came by the last post. I will refer to them briefly.

We are delighted at the excellent accounts wh. all give of Dr. Ussher. You may be sure that we shall give him a cordial welcome, and we will do all we can to help him get into into the work. We are glad that his inclinations are toward the more spiritual part of the work, and we agree with you that Armenian is the best language for the present. Supposing that Miss Newnham was coming with the Dr., we sent two men to Sivas to bring them on, but we learn by the last post that she returns to Eng. fr. Smyrna. We are disappointed, for the orphan work is rather too heavy for us.

I am glad that Mrs. W. is willing to put her money into a building, and that the Arm. Relief Com. are also willing to help. This orphan work is very hopeful, and it will have to continue for several years, so we ought to have permanent buildings, and such as can be transferred to the College.

I am very grateful to you - and so are the rest - for securing the soap. I will write to Mr. Williams.

You will have learned that the deputation to Bitlis were not very successful. I had supposed that there was a rush of candidates. If so, cant first-class men be secured? I know that you do the best you can, but it is a pity that there should be so many failures.

I wrote to you fr. Erzroom pretty fully, so I do not know as there is anything more to say. It was a perfectly harmonious meeting. I did not hear a jarring note.

We are enjoying the garden, altho the most of us are in town every day.

I am interrupted by business letters, so I must close with warm love from us all to you all. I long to see you sometimes very much.

Ever affectionately,

H. N. Barnum.

Stamboul, July 12, 1898

Dear Dr.Barton:- Rec'd 8-15-98 Ans'd 22 Harpoot,Turkey July 20,1898. 355

Enclosed please find a letter for Prof.Melcon,I do not know his address. I have sent him a list of the notes to the College which are due from persons in America.I hope he may be able to collect some,at least.

The buildings are well on their way toward completion. We have built six rooms at the Garden ,three of which will do for kitchens and dining room,and three for living rooms,and I have prepared for an addition to those rooms next year when our circle will be larger.Then I have built a large roomy stable on the site of the house you formerly occupied,and the spacious roof of it offers a splendid building site. My idea is to build there an assembly hall that can be used for the publice gatherings of the schools and for meetings when it is desirable to get them all together. This will help to realize the cherished plan of have services for our schools.

Then,we have built three houses under one roof,each house containing eight rooms besides the spacious basement. I presume the three will cost when finished somewhere in the neighborhood of £1000.The middle one is designed for the use of ladies. Miss Bush and Miss Seymour will occupy the upper story ,and there is room there for one,perhaps two others. Then the story below it has room for three or four single ladies.We could not have secured so much room at so small a cost in any other way,and the houses will be very comfortable . If the W.B.M. desire to pay for this middle house entire it would be a great help and they would then have room for all the ladies they are likely to send out.

We are expecting Dr.Ussher tomorrow ,and his coming will be a great joy to us,I am sure.

I have been very tired ever since school closed,and have found it difficult to drag myself about to my work. I play tennis every evening at the Garden,and find that good for me,it takes my thoughts off the work,and gives a change of exertion. I am picking up again slowly and hope soon to regain my taste for work;just now I do not work with a relish.

Sincerely yours

C.A. Gates

Harpoot July 12, 1898

Rev. H. N. Barnum

9-10 8-30-98

356

Harpoot, Aug. 1, 1898.

ear Bro. Barton:-

The last Post brot the enclosed letters r. Bitlis. To our minds, they confirm our previous con- ictions that the As had better return to America. When asked Chambers what impression he received fr. Ash- own he replied "He is self-centered", but wh. upon furthe uestioning I found to be a mild expression for self- sh. One would suppose that common courtesy would have ed them to consider their associates, who are much more n need of rest and change than they can be.

The vote of the Mission for accepting A's esignation will be nearly unanimous. Dr. T. did not consi der the reasons sufficient, and so voted in the neg- ive. You know that Bitlis has very severe winters, so the As are going they ought not to wait till the d of the year. They ought not to think of starting fr. ere in Jan. It would be perilous. I hope that the les will hasten their return, altho Bro. C. will have d only a short vacation. As matters now are I cant e what particular help the As can be to the Misses y, tho possibly they may prefer to have the As remain ll the Cs come. It is a great relief that A. resigned d did not wait to be recalled. I am afraid that the ys will lose all that they have gained during their ng vacation. I have suggested to them whether they can t get a good family and a guard for a short outing their summer retreat.

Faithfully yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, July 20, 1898

P.S. Gates and I have been talking about the Ws. Mrs.W.writes that her eyes seem to be impro and she has the hope that she is not to be blind. I it seems to us that it might be well for you at pos to take into consideration the question of their re At heart,Miss D.dont wish Emily,and you know that Browne is also prejudiced,but the question is How c these schools be carried on?Miss D.is in a nervous dition the most of the time,and Emma is not picking as we had hoped,and it is doubtful whether she will get thro the year withouh breaking down completely. Erz.journey helped her much - i.e.it kept her fr.br ing down completely,and it gave em a new stock of but Emma has very little vigor,and there is a mount of work staring these girls in the face. Emily is a tremendous worker,and Mrs.W.can help in the care of orphans if she has health. We say nothing to them, we dont wish to get them excited in the matter unle they are to come back. I hope that we shall hear th two ladies are coming with Mrs.G.and Mrs.B. If so, may not be advisable to raise the other question.

H.N.B.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

9-19-98
22

357

Harpoot, Aug. 24, 1898.

ear Bro. Barton:-

Some time ago I wrote to you in regard to .Browne's salary, wh. is put down in the Apps. as 7.50 without deducting 7.50 rent, and the 5% disct. e Mem. says that single miss. receive the same as sin- e ladies. For this part of the Mission ladies re- ive £75 apart fr. rent. Formerly, single men recd. re than single women, but we have made our Ests. cor- spond to the Mem. Quite likely your reply to my let- r may be on the way. My object in writing now is to k about Dr. Ussher. He says that you wrote to him that s sal'y would be £90. I have told him that according rule it will be £75 cash, without regard to rent or duction. This is what we made his sal. for the next ar in our Ests. Now what shall we pay him?

Dr. Ussher had considerable expense in Con. r his diploma. The question has not been raised here to who should bear the cost - he or the board - ill it has been raised in my own mind. I think that is somewhat in debt. I dont know to whom his meds. long, whether they are personal, or purchased by the ard. They are not here yet.

The statement of sals. wh. you sent out at the ginning of the year are not understood by anybody in e Mission, and it seems to me that a new statement ould be sent. I think Chambers wrote to you in the nter. My own sal., considering the fact that Frank ssed the limit Feb. 1, is £144.87 1/2. besides the 5 rent.

Aff^y, H. N. Barnum,

Rev. H. N. Barnum D.D.
9-26-98
29
358

Harpoot, Aug. 29, 1898.

ear Pro. Barton:-

The last Post brot two letters fr. you, both ly 25th. Mrs. W. had written in regard to E's return, I read to all what you wrote on the same subject, altho arked Personal. No remarks were made, except that Gates aid "That is the true idea: That miss's shd return un- ess definite objections are raised", and Emma said "I ish she would come". I have already written that B. nt think her influence is the best, and Miss D. is raid she will mix up too much in the school. She wants keep things in her own hands, but she cant do every- ing, and even if E. shd not go into the school at all ere is work enough outside, only B. wd. not wish her as touring companion. She is popular with the women, & e orphans furnish work enough for several persons. do not urge it, only if the Lord sends her we shall t be sorry.

I suppose that Pres. Angell has gone, and at Mr. Straus has not yet come. I hope that the former ll speak his mind to Pres McKinley. The war with ain has greatly impressed the Turks. They thot the s were a sort of milk-and-water people, but they are azed at late developments.

Ever affectionately, with love to Mrs. Barton,

H. N. Barnum.

P.S. Hagop Eff. Janjigian begs that you turn over his son Benj. any money that may be given you for Hpt. I approve,

H. N. B.

Aug. 31. The enclosed letter fr.Van touche
us deeply as we read it last evening.It is a despera
case.It seems to me that the case is not appreciate
in boston. Ought we to send dr.Ussher there?We need
him here,but the straits at Van are more severe. Th
Dr.is willing to go,but he is much needed here.I so
times feel almost like giving up,and Mrs.B.these da
is about at the end of her rope,and other people ou
to be gradually growing into our places.We shall ho
on as long as we can,but we are becoming broken ree
It is nine years today since we left boston.With ca
I hope that we have several years of moderate servi
in us,if life is spared. Cant you do something for
poor Van? I think that Ussher wrote to a medical cl
mate the other day about Van.

H.N.B.

Court of the Chaus
Texas

Campbell
Aug 30/98
359

Dear Dr Barton

I hope you can keep Dr Barnum to this sum 14.50 & I. Learned from him does if I learned. Drury as Division Secretary. sent me the official list of Salaries &c. Dr Barnum's Saly was chg at full rate as shown in the list in addition he added 14.50 for Rent. My Construction was that the Rent was a part of the Saly & part of the sum included under the Appro. To charge the rent in addition to the appro for Saly when credited to the Bd — is not to pay at all. We dare not follow that plan in any other division. I therefore stated over both the sum added to the Salary for rent — The appro was exhausted with the saly I cerned not get more than the appro — & also the corresponding sum credited for rent — When the explanation came later it was the above & is no explanation at all does not in anywise alter how in Hand book, or in procedure —

I fully concur in the state ment that Dr B makes, that he sends this sum is grand work. & hope. that his many all appear to be more strongly — but he has not put forth a and reasons reason herein

W.W.P.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

9-13-98
13

Harpoot, Aug. 12, 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

There in an item in my salary for 1897 with wh. I am obliged to trouble you.

The basis of salaries in this part of the Mission is £150. As Frank was under twenty I was entitled to $130 on his account. This makes a total of ~~$~~ a little less than £180. We called it 179.50. That the amount of cash to wh. I was entitled, and wh. I took fr. our treasury. To this was added £15 for rent, and according to the practice everywhere, this was added to the charge for salary, making a total of £194.50, but £15 was again credited to the Treasurer in the Dec. Mr. Peet rejected £14.50 fr. my sal. because it did not agree with the figures wh. Dr. Dewey had sent him. I the above explanation to Mr. Peet and returned the £14.50 in the June Semi-annual account. Mr. Peet has again rejected it, so I am obliged to appeal to Bost

All this is as clear to us as the "nos a man's face". I shall send this thro Mr. Peet for hi forward to you unless he shall be persuaded that it right, and shall credit the money. In that case he ne not trouble you with it.

Very truly yours,

H. N. Barnum.

P.T.O.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

J. Rec'd 10-10-98
Ans'd 14

360

Harpoot, Sept. 9, 1898.

ear Dr. Barton:-

I wrote to you a few weeks ago in regard o the reduction of my salary last year by Mr. Peet, thro misunderstanding. Mr. Peet acknowledges the receipt of y letter, and he says that as the accounts for 1897 re closed he cannot rectify the mistake, but applica- ion must be made to Boston. The sum is ft. 14.50. The - stake was made by Dr. Dewey, who gave Mr. Peet a list f salaries, making mine too small, and altho I charged me in full Mr. Peet took D's figures without stopping o verify it. You will understand that it is not a ant that I am asking, but the rectification of a mis- ke. Quite likely you will already have secured this ro my previous letter wh. Mr. Peet has sent to you.

I am quite sure that I made the matter sufficiently plain in my previous letter, so I will not rther enlarge.

13th. Bad. Kavme has just been in to say hat he has seen a copy of the Schaff, Hertsog Enclyco- edia, and learning that you had sent these books he equestedthat I would ask you to try to secure the ame for him, or something equally useful for him as preacher. I will be responsible for it. If one is sent lease let it be marked for Rev. Kavme, for I shall be ikely to forget all about it.

Sincerely yours,

H. N. Barnum.

P.S. Some of the Hooeli men who left money with you have just been in, and they - two of them - request that their money be sent, as you will see by the enclosed order. Krikor said that he requested that his money should be forwarded at the time, and he was much disappointed that it had not come. He creditors are crowding him hard. Both these men wanted me to advance money, but I declined. I sent them to Janjigian.

H.N.B.

I tried the countersign & it worked!

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D. 361

10-18-98

Harpoot, Sept. 20, 1898.

ear Bro. Barton:-

I have yours of Aug. 22. I am glad that
ou have the hope of securing $800 additional fr. the
.B. for building. Now that ladies are coming we shall
eed to make provision for them for the summer at the
arden, as well as in town. I hope that with the amount
roposed we can finish the building here, and also
uild more rooms at the garden.

Of course we are glad to hear of the female
einforcements. May they come in the fulness of the
lessing of the gospel. If Mrs. W. and Emily should be
ent we Bs, at least, will be glad. We shall try to turn
ver as much of the orphan work as they can manage. They
ould be admirably fitted for it. Miss Seymour's help is
aluable, but like some of the rest of us, she is losing
ental as well as physical vigor.

The salary question once more. You know
hat our basis is £150 T., aside fr. rent. According to the
and-book a single man is to receive half salary. We ask-
that for Dr. Ussher for next year, but, as I have alread
told you, he says that you told him he would receive
0. He is willing to take ~~that~~ 75. You now write that Mr.
owne is entitled to £82 1/2 aside fr. rent, as his Sal.
a married man is 165, in our Estimates. That takes in-
the account that he is to bring Harold, while while
s. B. was there H. was there also. If all his children
ile in Am. recd. the regular allowance, then B. is to be
garded as a single man, and he should receive £75, and
t 82 1/2. I paid him £75 last year, and I have paid

him at that rate this year. I hope that I have made t
point clear. If his sal. is on the basis of 165, what i
will be when his wife and child come, then he recd. too
little last year, and it should be rectified.

I have just been up to see Mr. B., and he ga
me a slip of paper upon wh. Mr. Wiggin wrote, "The addi
-al sal. on account of the five children left in this
country begins fr. the date when Mrs. Browne begins he
journey and when her allowance acct. ends here". Now h
as Treas's am I to understand this? Beginning with Se
10th, am I to pay Mr. B. the full salary per month, acco
ing to the Mission Est. for '99? Alice was included in
this Est., but she passes the limit in Oct., so she wi
drop out. B. got the idea fr. this slip of paper that m
ing was to be allowed for Mrs. B. or the children duri
the two months she would be on the way, except the $1
wh. is given to the children in Am. I am more particu
in asking this question, because in Frank's case I so
times drew the $130 wh. was added to my sal. for him, a
once Mr. Wiggin charged it to me, and I did not under-
stand it. In other words, will Mr. Wiggin pay the $130
is added to Bs sal. for each child, to the $120 wh. is not added
wh. is payable there, or will B. draw it here and send
the children? B. wishes to understand the modus operan
as well as I, so if you or Mr. W. can enlighten us we w
be glad. Chambers had more than 90 when he was alone
he says you told him that was his due.

Congratulations upon your new Rooms. We a
praying that you may enjoy the presence of the Maste
in them fr. the outset, and that his presence may be f

Ever faithfully,

A. R. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D. D.

10-31-98
11-3

362

Harpoot, Oct. 1, 1898.

ear Bro. parton:-

We hear fr. Trebizond that the Cons'ple om. have decided thatthey do not wish the Crawfords to eturn, and therefore the Pru'l Com. have voted to retain hem, much to their grief. They had expected to return, nd now the matter has become very embarrassing. When e were in Erzroom something was said about the desi- bility of securing them for that place if possible, t not much hope was given that they would come there. w, how would that do? I am not much acquainted with himself, but I believe that Mrs. Crawford is one of e best of our miss's, and it seems a pity to keep such t of the work when good workers are so much needed.

I have sometimes felt that the Con. Com. re not sufficiently frank with persons whom they do t wish. Of course they dont wish to hurt anybody's elings, but the surest kindness is coupled with frank- ss. The other method is too much like a stab in the ck. You at the Rooms can judge whether the Cs would do ll in Erzroom. The Chambers remain there another win- r, but whether because of the pressure of work or cause they have not been invited elsewhere - except Adana - I cannot tell.

We are always grieved to hear of your rap- ly increasing gray hairs, and of Mrs. B's continued disposition. We are in the Lord's hands, and that wh. inevitable we must bear cheerfully, but over-work is tempting of providence, except where he clearly puts rdens upon us. Then he will give strength.

Warm love to you all,

H. N. Barnum.

J. L. B.
11-21-98
12 #1-

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D. D.

363

Harpoot, Oct. 25, 1898.

ear Bro. Barton:-

The last Post brot yours of Sept 22. note what you say about salaries. Until the new Hand ook was issued single men always recd. more than sin- le ladies. Since then we have supposed we were to fol- ow the Hand Book, and as ladies receive £75 apart fr. ent we thot the men were to receive the same. However, our suggestion that this year we follow the Apps. is good one, and I am glad to have it before making up he charges for the year.

We are sorry for the debt, still the earth s the Lord's and the fulness thereof.

I am surprised that Herbert Allens' res- gnation has not been accepted long ago. He wrote to us Erzroom, as I remember it, that he had sent his res- gnation, and it had been accepted. Mr. Hitchcock writes at there is some thot that H. may take his place. I ncy that he would not continue in it long, but that would use it as a stepping-stone to a pulpit.

Of course you know of the detention of r friends in Con. We are anxiously awaiting a tele- am announcing their departure. The weather is splendid r traveling, and we are sorry to have them lose it. may need a little pressure. Gates has a teskere for ing and returning, so it is only the women and chil- en who are detained. We do not know whether the Erz. rty is in the same boat, but they probably are.

Mrs. Barnum and Emma join me in warm love you and yours.

Yours faithfully,

H. N. Barnum.

P.S. A short time ago you sent me a copy o
a letter from Mr. Santikian saying that a young man f
Hooeli had died in Nashua leaving $300 for the schoo
in his native village. It has been decided that the
best thing is to invest the money in land, the proce
from which shall be used from year to year for the
Protestant schools. I entirely agree with them in t
They now request that the money be sent to me, so th
when an opportunity occurs for buying land at an adv
age the money may be in hand to effect the purchase
I understand that the money is in our Treasury, so w
you please to ask Mr. Wiggin to send it to me by che
or thro Janjigian?

H.N.B.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-5-98
16
364

Harpoot, Nov. 9, 1898.

ar Bro. Barton:-

I have recd. a letter fr. a man who is lled Pres. of a Soc. with several names, to wh. I have itten the enclosed reply. He says that two "Deaconess ssionaries" are proposing to come here to start an phanage, and he asks that we will allow them to board one of our Orphanages till Spring when they will set for themselves. I suspect that they may be cranks, & am afraid that when they get here they may add to burdens instead of lightening them. The spelling of e letter is not encouraging. I intended to send the tter wh. I have written direct, but it occurred to me at it would be better to send it thro you, so that if e ladies have not started you may, if possible, learn out them and perhaps keep them fr. coming if they are the right sort. Macallum writes to me that two Menite women are coming to Marash for the same work. haps this is the same thing.

Affectionately yours,

H. N. Barnum.

365

1-10-99
2-7

Harpoot, Dec. 15, 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have had several letters from you of late which I have not acknowledged. I do not know that any of them require a special answer. After what you say of Mr. Crawford I am not prepared to advocate his coming to this Mission. Erzroom needs a very strong man. I have had only a slight acquaintance with him, and he made a favorable impression upon me; and his wife I know to be first class.

At the Annual Meeting we all understood the clause in the Hand Book in regard to the salaries of unmarried missionaries to be mandatory, but you say it is "permissive". If we had known that we would have made Dr. Ussher's salary larger, I am sure. You say that you know of no Mission where single men and women have the same salary. Would it not be fair to adjust his salary in that way, even without a vote of the Mission? I have had a little hope that he would put himself in the way to get a full salary, but there are no special indications in that direction at present. He says that he can live on the salary fixed if anybody can, but it seems ~~to~~ undesirable to make him an exception to past usage in the Mission, and to what you say is the usage elsewhere.

An extract from a general letter of yours in regard to Theological Seminary has passed thro here, in which you asked the opinion of the Mission. We have discussed the subject in Station Meeting, and the opinions expressed were the same as we used to hold, viz: that we should train our own men. Nobody was appointed to write to you, it being understood that you preferred letters from individuals.

By the last Post Mrs. W. asks Mrs. B. and me to express our candid opinion as to her return with Emily, should she come, so we have written briefly; that while we are not in a position to give advice, and while we have always placed a very high value upon her services in the past, it seems to us doubtful whether one at her age, unless she were in perfect health, should go so far from home. I told her that the question of keeping house was a serious one. If the Dr. should not marry they might perhaps club together, but if he were to marry there would be no place for them in the new building, and I do not know of a place where they could be comfortable.

Mr. Browne is more than £40 in debt, and with the large expenses for his children I dont know he is to get out. They are practicing close economy.

It is time for us to think about extending our premises at

Garden, but there is no money, unless the indemnity is secured. No one of us would think it prudent to stay in the city thro the Summer. Probably we shall write again on the subject.

Edward writes very cheerfully from Watervliet - very differently from former letters, and we feel that it was wise that he did not return here. His views of life, too, seem to be changed for the better.

Mrs. Barnum and Emma join me in warmest love to you and yours. We hope that Mrs. parton is better.

Ever affectionately,

H. H. Barnum.

Hartford, Dec. 15, '85

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

Rec'd 2-27-99

27

366

Harpoot, Jan. 26, 1899.

ar Bro. Barton:-

The Ws have intimated that they would like have some action taken here in regard to E's return, the other day it was brought up in Station Meeting. .B. said he would not oppose it, but he did not favor r return. He doubted if her influence would be good, nsidering her peculiar views, etc. He was willing to eave it with the Lord". I said that she might be use- l in caring for the orphans, and if Miss D. were to go me she would be needed in the school. Upon this Hunt- gton said that if she were to go into the school the w ladies would not get on with her. I was surprised to ar it, for he does not know her, so he must have heard e ladies say something. I said "I am sure that she and ur sister would get on all right", but he replied they uld not quarrel, but it would be unpleasant for his ~~h~~ ster. It is an open secret that Miss D. does not wish r in the school, so we concluded to drop it and "leave to the Lord", as B. had suggested. That is, we decided at we would take no action, but whatever decision is de at Boston we would accept as fr. him. That seems rdly fair to you, so I thought I ought to write this ivate note to you, as it may be some help to you in ttling this question. Almost every letter fr. the Ws eaks of the great desire that both have that at least should be here. The most of us, I think, would not ob- ct to her being here, but we do not urge it. She is a emendous worker, and there is no end to the work to done, but if she is a crank she may do more harm than

Harpoot Dec. 15 98

good. I have the impression that she does not use
discretion in the expression of her peculiar views.
B. holds substantially the same ideas but she does n
express them on all occasions.

Perhaps this also should be added: Ther
is no family here besides ours who would be willing
board her. We shall not stay here forever, and where
she live if we were to go away?

Mrs. Gates has had a miscarriage. There
something wrong, but the Dr. has her case in hand, and
hope she will come out all right. She gets rather bl
Miss Ellsworth is inclined to the blues also. She is
little like Miss D., tho the latter is improving.

Perhaps this is enough gossip for this
time! Mrs. Barnum thot I ought to write. She and Emm
join me in special love to you and yours.

Yours of Dec. 24, with the W.B.M. Apps ca
by the last Post. You did just right in reply to th
Com ad Int. in regard to the indemnity. You will have
recd. the reduced demand - a copy of it - before thi
There is no charge for the inconvenience and suffer
consequent upon our losses, and that is not a small
fair, as you suggest. The Minister is satisfied with
new estimate of losses. He says that the Sultan wish
to find some way to pay without establishing a prec
That will give him an excuse for delay.

Ever with true affection,

H. N.

3-3-99
28

367

Harpoot, Turkey, Jan. 31, 1899

A little more than a mile below this city is the large village of Huseinik. As the parsonage is large the Pastor of the church consented to take orphan girls into his home, and for nearly a year and a half he has had twenty seven of them. His wife spent several years in the Home College in Constantinople. She has just written a letter to Mrs. Barnum, and as it gives a little glimpse of the family life I will transcribe a part of it.

The first part of the letter gives some account of the observance of the Oriental New Year. This is peculiarly a family day among the Armenians, the time for giving and receiving presents. This particular festival was enriched by some pictures and other presents which had been sent for our orphans from America. To these were added different kinds of fruit, candies, etc. "They also played many games, and they were very happy. Then with their handkerchiefs full of good things they went to their rooms, they prayed, they slept"

Mrs. Antreasian then speaks of a new girl, Anna by name. She was brought to us in a very destitute condition from beyond the Euphrates. As Mr. Antreasian had said that he should try and have some of his people adopt poor orphans, Mrs. Barnum made up a bundle of clothes for the girl and sent her with the man who brought her, to the pastor, asking him to find a place for Anna, if possible. Instead of delivering the message the man said that she was sent to their Orphanage, so they took her in, although they were already pretty full. The girl was made very happy with her bath and new clothes, but as the pastor and his wife had some thought that there might be a mistake they wrote to Mrs. Barnum to inquire if it was all right. When they learned of the mistake Mrs. Antreasian said to Anna "I am very sorry, my daughter, but you were not sent to stay with us; therefore pray to God to help you." "Anna began to cry, and all the girls were sad." The Pastor and his wife decided that there was nothing to be done but to send her to the house of the poor man who had brought her to them and to us.

The letter continues, "The same evening the other orphan girls said to one another 'Come, and let us all, with Anna, pray to God that he will incline the heart of our Mother, Mrs. Barnum, to let Anna remain with us', and they prayed very earnestly, although we knew nothing about it".

"The next morning, when the girls were getting ready for school, I told them to leave Anna as she must go to Ohan's house. Their eyes all filled with tears, and they said 'Last evening we all prayed that God would incline Mrs. Barnum's heart to let her stay here', and they were much discouraged because their prayer was not answered but they went sorrowfully to school. When I told the servant to take Anna to Ohan's house, he said 'Mother, when the girls prayed last evening I also prayed, ~~that~~, asking that Anna might remain', but he sadly took her away."

good. I have the impression that she does not use
discretion in the expression of her peculiar views.
B. holds substantially the same ideas but she does n
express them on all occasions.

Perhaps this also should be added: Ther
is no family here besides ours who would be willing
board her. We shall not stay here forever, and where
she live if we were to go away?

Mrs. Gates has had a miscarriage. There
something wrong, but the Dr. has her case in hand, and
hope she will come out all right. She gets rather bl
Miss Ellsworth is inclined to the blues also. She is
little like Miss D., tho the latter is improving.

Perhaps this is enough gossip for this
time! Mrs. Barnum thot I ought to write. She and Emm
join me in special love to you and yours.

Yours of Dec. 24, with the W.B.M. Apps ca
by the last Post. You did just right in reply to th
Com ad Int. in regard to the indemnity. You will hav
recd. the reduced demand - a copy of it - before thi
There is no charge for the inconvenience and suffer
consequent upon our losses, and that is not a small
fair, as you suggest. The Minister is satisfied with
new estimate of losses. He says that the Sultan wish
to find some way to pay without establishing a pres
That will give him an excuse for delay.

Ever with true affection,

H. N.

3-3-99
28

367

Harpoot, Turkey, Jan. 31, 1899

A little more than a mile below this city is the large village of Huseinik. As the parsonage is large the Pastor of the church consented to take orphan girls into his home, and for nearly a year and a half he has had twenty seven of them. His wife spent several years in the Home College in Constantinople. She has just written a letter to Mrs. Barnum, and as it gives a little glimpse of the family life I will transcribe a part of it.

The first part of the letter gives some account of the observance of the Oriental New Year. This is peculiarly a family day among the Armenians, the time for giving and receiving presents. This particular festival was enriched by some pictures and other presents which had been sent for our orphans from America. To these were added different kinds of fruit, candies, etc. "They also played many games, and they were very happy. Then with their handkerchiefs full of good things they went to their rooms, they prayed, they slept"

Mrs. Antreasian then speaks of a new girl, Anna by name. She was brought to us in a very destitute condition from beyond the Euphrates. As Mr. Antreasian had said that he should try and have some of his people adopt poor orphans, Mrs. Barnum made up a bundle of clothes for the girl and sent her with the man who brought her, to the pastor, asking him to find a place for Anna, if possible. Instead of delivering the message the man said that she was sent to their Orphanage, so they took her in, although they were already pretty full. The girl was made very happy with her bath and new clothes, but as the pastor and his wife had some thought that there might be a mistake they wrote to Mrs. Barnum to inquire if it was all right. When they learned of the mistake Mrs. Antreasian said to Anna "I am very sorry, my daughter, but you were not sent to stay with us; therefore pray to God to help you." "Anna began to cry, and all the girls were sad." The Pastor and his wife decided that there was nothing to be done but to send her to the house of the poor man who had brought her to them and to us.

The letter continues, "The same evening the other orphan girls said to one another 'Come, and let us all, with Anna, pray to God that he will incline the heart of our mother, Mrs. Barnum, to let Anna remain with us', and they prayed very earnestly, although we knew nothing about it".

"The next morning, when the girls were getting ready for school, I told them to leave Anna as she must go to Ohan's house. Their eyes all filled with tears, and they said 'Last evening we all prayed that God would incline Mrs. Barnum's heart to let her stay here', and they were much discouraged because their prayer was not answered but they went sorrowfully to school. When I told the servant to take Anna to Ohan's house, he said 'Mother, when the girls prayed last evening I also prayed, ~~that~~ asking that Anna might remain', but he sadly took her away."

"Three hours later a letter which you had written the previous

day, saying that Anna might stay with us through the winter if there was room for her, was received, and she was soon with us. She kissed our hands with great joy and when the other girls returned from school and found her here they shouted with joy, and they said 'The Lord Jesus did hear our prayers'. I said God did indeed answer your prayer, although the letter was delayed'. There was much rejoicing over Anna's return, but my chief joy was that Jesus had heard and answered their prayer.

"I have other good news for you. Our morning meetings during the Week of Prayer were good. On the following Sunday we had Communion, and I am glad to say that five of these girls united with the church. Our brethren were much impressed. For six years we have not had so happy a time. The morning meetings are still continued. If our people continue thus awakened surely the Lord will bless this church. Pray for us".

"Perhaps you know that ever since the last Easter some of our girls have been very desirous to unite with the church, and they have often fasted and prayed. When they fasted we gave the expense of their food to the poor. Before this last Communion they renewed their request to be received, and Pastor Ayasian said 'Jesus has said Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not', so they were received. These five girls take the smaller ones to some quiet place and pray with them. Two of these girls are twelve years of age, two are thirteen, and one is fourteen. These five girls kiss your hands, and they pray, as do all our beloved orphans, that you will pray for them, that God may help them in all their temptations. They all have great faith in prayer. When they commit a fault they go alone and ask Jesus to forgive them. That all our girls may become his children is my constant desire.

Your sincere friend,

"Yetem Antrasian".

I may here add that for the twenty four orphan Homes in different parts of this missionary field great pains has been taken to appoint the best men and women who could be found to have them in charge, the constant aim being to build up true Christian character as the surest hope for their future usefulness. Nothing is said about the differences between Gregorias and Protestants, and the children who wish to do so are allowed to attend the Gregorian Church. The most of these 1100 children knew little about Christianity when they were received to these Homes except to make the sign of the cross, but now, in their schools, in the Sunday Schools and their homes, the Bible is more prominent than any other book. It is the great ambition of each child to have a Bible of his own, and as soon as one can read readily he is presented with ~~a~~ one in the name of the American Bible Society.

A. H. B.

Harpoot, Jan. 31, '99

1

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

AUG 14 1899
AUG 17 1899

Harpoot, July 14, 1899.

368

ear Dr. Barton:-

I have just written a telegram to you saying, Harpoot invites Knapp". This was done by vote of the tation. I think that you already appreciate the needs Harpoot. I am doing what I can as Treasurer, so far helpers, schools, stable, premises, orphans, etc., are ncerned; I see a good deal of general company fr. the ty and vills.; I have the chief responsibility for 00 orphans, their accounts, etc.; and I try to take a are in the responsibilities of the Station; still, as have often said, I must be counted out when you con- der the supply of the Station. I shall be 73 in Dec., d my powers of mind and body are sensibly failing.

Dr. Gates is the President of the College, and ile he has the general Treasury, and is ready to help other ways, he cannot be counted upon for regular ation work. If permission comes to rebuild his powers il be taxed to the utmost.

Dr. Ussher, altho ordained, is almost overwhelmed th medical work. He does not find time to attend sta- on meetings even. So he must be counted out. That aves Mr. Browne practically alone for general, outside rk.

You know the size of this field and the work be done outside. Then, there should be a theol. class once, but how are we to teach it?

Mr. Knapp has the language, and he has experi- e, and he can take hold of work at once. I would have n glad to have him come here years ago. Whether the

Harpoot Jan 31, 99

govt.will make any objection or not of course we ca
say,but I do not think they will unless their attn
is called to it.Here he will be with older missiona-
ries,and there will not be the temptation to be dra
into politics that there was in Bitlis.

I dislike to call Mr.Knapp fr.the importa
work wh.he is now doing,for unless a good man is in
place I am afraid the funds for orphans will gradua
dry up. That would be a calamity. The expenses for
orphans are large.A good many people are pledged fo
the support of certain children for a time,but ther
many who have no supporters,but who are dependent u
general contributions,and we are afraid that this v
hopeful work may be crippled.However,the Lord has l
thus far,and we will trust him for the future.

The object in telegraphing is to give Mr.
time to make the necessary arrangements so that he
his family may be ready to come this year.I presume
no decision will be reached before letters reach yo
but upon the receipt of the telegram the subject wi
come under consideration. Mr.Browne wrote unofficia
by the last Post,and Gates will write on behalf of
Station by this post. May the Lord direct to a wise
decision.

Sincerely yours,

H. H. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

AUG 30 1899

369

Harpoot, Aug. 8, 1899.

ar Mr. Barton:-

Mr. Peet sent to us a long time ago some anks to be filled out and signed by those in whose nes real estate is held here, the same to be kept by e Treasurer in Constantinople. Until recently we have en unable to secure from the local government the cessary description of the property, so that the busi- ss has been delayed. I enclose to you two of these pers, one to be signed by yourself and the other by e Wheelers. A part of the old konak was in your name, a part in Mr. Allen's name, but as the konak was rned it was not thot necessary to make out papers for se. The site will be occupied by school buildings. e lower Garden is in your name. In the Wheeler docu- t is included the property below the street, which in Dr. W's name, also the terrace, and also the Presi- t's house, wh. is in Emily's name. Perhaps the signa- es of Mrs. W. and Emily will be enough, but it may be t to have that of Wilmot too.

After these papers are signed please to send m to the Treasurer's office in Cons'ple.

Sincerely yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.,

370

SEP 2 1899

Harpoot, Sept. 2, 1899.

ar Dr. Barton:-

Garabed Aharon Yervanian left with you $900, y 8th, with Bank Book 255708. He asks you to send him .100. You can send thro Janjigian.

perhaps I wrote to you some weeks ago that had a letter fr. Hob's Agha of Erzroom complaining of pleton, his refusal to co-operate, etc. I replied to saying that the O. Bros had gone beyond the inten- n of the Board somewhat, and also that there is a gen- l tendency on the part of all Soc's to manage their funds, except where the people paid a pretty liberal re of the expenses, but I urged him to help S. all he ld in his inexperience, assuring him that matters wd. due time regulate themselves. I also wrote to S., as ad previously done, to try to win the brethren and to k their advice, making special mention of Hohannes. replied that H. refused to have anything to do with , and that they were paddling their own canoe. I now e another letter fr. H. in wh. he expresses pain at my ter, and says that some of the people are inclined to ly to some other society, and he also writes very ongly against S. He says that he is not getting the guage and he is not trying to get it. He does not care the work so much as for his cow and work in his chen, work that anybody else can do. He has spoken to some the people in such a way that there is scarcely one the cong. who has any relations with him, as their

feelings have been wounded. So, too, he has not the re-
gard of the govt. or the As. There is even a thought
of not allowing him to partake of the communion. Per-
haps Chambers wrote you that he had been guilty of
some "indiscretion" wh. had injured his influence, and
prevented his being invited to share in the ordinati

I do not intend to reply to this letter, b
I hope that Browne and Miss B. will make a visit to
when they go to Geghi after a few days. They have b
the thot in mind for some time and I have encourage
it, but since seeing this letter, wh. came yesterday, B.
has hesitated. While I have been writing this he ha
consulted with G. and me in regard to it and we advi
him to go, altho it will be a most disagreeable expe-
ence. We had a taste of the Erz. disagreeableness - B
and I - last year, as we were a com. to confer with t
as to the amount of aid they shd. receive. One of th
Com. said distinctly that is is the duty of the Boar
to take the whole responsibility of their [illegible] sc
and whatever they gave was a gratuity, etc. What ca
you do with such people?

Faithfully yours,

H. N. Barnum.

OCT 6 1899 Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D., 371

Harpoot, Sept. 9, 1899.

ear Dr. Barton:-

Garabed Murad Guroian of Hooeli says that he eft $500 with you Aug. 1st. last year, and that you have aid $225 of this to Avedis Nahigian of Worcester. He w asks that you pay $100 to the same. He says that he as recd. the amount fr. N's brother here. You have gen- ally sent me a statement of monies recd. by you, but I nt seem to have any such for this man.

Krikore Garabedian of the same village has so been in. On May 8th last he gave you $610 wh. you posited in the Suffolk Bank, Book 255707. He wishes .20 sent here thro me. I suppose the easiest way will thro Janjigian, as the banks do not deal in Turkish ras.

I have told Garabed Murad that he must write Nahigian to ask you for the $100, and not put you to e trouble of finding him.

Yours,

H. N. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.,

372

Harpoot, Sept. 23, 1899.

ar Dr. Barton:-

In July of last year Asadoor Ananian left ith you $1000 in the Suffolk Savings Bank and 500 in e Provident Inst. for Saving. I think you have al- ady sent 500. He now wants 250 more, sent thro Janjig- . Besides the money wh. J. sends thro you he sends a od deal thro Mr. Peet direct to his father, so he man- es to pick up almost all the money that is on hand re. We have already had $1000 fr. Con. by Post, and yest. es teld. for 1000 more. If the money did not come thro somebody else would send the money. It is a good thing r the country, but it costs the Board a good deal for hange. The great objection to J's sending money thro u is the trouble it gives you, for when the drafts me to me I simply endorse them and send to J's father. J. sends the money to Con. drafts come to me all the me, only they are in the name of J. Senior.

The last Post brot a very kind letter fr. you wh. I referred yest. in writing to Dr. Strong. We sym- hize with you and Mrs. B. most deeply in her continu- oor health. It is a very sore trial. We do not forget pray for you both.

The Dr. plans to leave here for Van about the le of Oct. He is trying to contract his work. There some difficult questions to settle. Medicines are ing wh. will make a debt. He has furniture, but it will pay to take it to Van, but he will need to buy there will fix it up in some way.

Ever yours.

(over) H. N. Barnum.

Sept.26. Aug.9th I asked you to send 20
liras for Krikor Garabedian of Hooeli, Book 255707. H
now wishes the rest of his money. The original depos
was $610, and the date was May 8, of the current year.

H.H.B.

Personal. Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

373

Harpoot, Oct. 11, 1899.

ar Bro. Barton:-

As you are a member of the Committee on Self-pport I send the paper wh. I have prepared to you, with e liberty to make any changes that you may think de-rable. It has been written for some time, but I could t find the time to re-write it. Our experience here s had some unique features, and I hope that it may be some service to others.

I do not think that we need to give extended uments to prove our need of a physician here. The sence of Dr. Ussher has made us realize it more than did before, and now that he is going to Van we wish call your attention to the need in a very emphatic . The Gates family are obliged to call him in very en, and Gates has asked Dr. Thom to be here for special vice in Nov. or Dec.

Great as are the needs of Van I do not think would have consented to our Doctor's leaving us if had not been the other cause wh. I mentioned to you e weeks ago. It seems very strange, but there is no cial change. M.D. is much depressed at times over the spect. It is probably better that Dr. Ussher remain in , and that seems to be his plan, so if you have found ood Doctor, with a good wife for Van, pass him on here.

I need not tell you that we bear you and Mrs. ton on our hearts in her long continued illness. Much s to you both from the three Bs.

Ever affy,

H. N. Barnum.

One of the complaints wh.Hoh.Agha wrote to me against Stapleton was that he spent his time in making bread and milking cows. Browne writes that he went into the stable and found ten cows and three calves! Quite a dairy!

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.

NOV 27 1899
DEC 4 1899

374

Harpoot, Nov. 2, 1899.

ear Dr. Barton:-

Yours of Oct. 10 is reced. You say you enclose aft for 222 liras and 24ps., but the draft is 122+ obably your amanuensis made the mistake.

Sincerely,

H. N. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum, D.D.,

Personal.

Amd.

375

Harpoot, Dec. 14, 1899.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yours of Nova 8th came by the last mail. Unless Dr. Ussher should marry, no one at this Station, with one exception, would vote for his return here, so he should not be reckoned as belonging here, and a new physician should be sought for Harpoot instead of Van. If he were to marry outside of Hpt it would still be doubtful wheth er he should return here, for it would make Miss D. very unhappy, I think. We were all amazed that after all that was said, and the promises that were made, that there was no change in manner. They now exchange letters by every opportunity.

Some time ago I wrote to you about Miss E. I am glad to state that altho she has odd streaks, and is unlike anybody else, she is trying to make herself a-greeabl, and she works hard. At one time in the Summer we all feared that she was a failure, and that she would not get on here, but she turned over a new leaf, and I hope that she will be a useful missionary. She and Miss D. are wholly incompatible, still, they are always - or generally polite to one another. They are both at our table, one on each side of me! There is no discount on Miss Huntington.

Knapp is gradually picking up the threads, and I think he will make himself very useful here. He will relieve Gates of the Treasury after a little, altho I shall continue to pay salaries, and I shall keep the orphan accounts also. You see I give you an inside view officially.

Aff'y,

H. N. B.

Mrs. Mary E. Barnum

376 — 386

Mrs. M. E. Barnum

Hanford. Jan. 1. 1896 –

Rec'd Feb. 25.

Dear Mrs Christie,

It was very kind in you to take time to write us such a sympathizing letter – We are much pleased that you have been and are still prospered in your school – I pray that you may be kept in perfect peace and quiet – and that this new year may be one of great blessing and happiness to you all. Clouds are round about us but our trust is in Jehovah – He is our strength and our salvation –

I hardly dare trust myself to go back to the past, and it would be too long a story, but our God was "truly a God of deliverance" – When we formed that we were made to be protected as had been promised we went to Mr Allen's house as being the largest and strongest

But when their large, heavy door was
broken down we finally went to the
Boys' College with many others, and
there we remained. Dr. Wheeler & Mr
Allen had to be carried about. Sh
Alai Bey & soldiers finally protected
us, and helped put out the fire
on that (the College) and other buildings would
also have gone. Our house
remains yours and also Mr Gol
though both were well pillaged &
furniture broken or carried off.
The College also remains, and the
the Wheelers have two rooms and
board with us. Their food is sent
to them. Miss Wheeler comes down
meals. Their house was burned
the Allen's, Mr Brown's (he & fam
are in America.) Misses Seymour
Bush's rooms, and Mr Ellis's
also burned out. Misses Sey
and Bush are now in our hou
They are busy in such relief work
as can be done at present.
is still great fear in the

ity and villages - and the future
know not. These are very dark
ays for Turkey - I forgot today that
of us provided ourselves with hand
ags with a change of underclothing
ch some did not even have this.
After a few days (from Monday till
Sunday,) we returned to our house
and set up housekeeping, but we
had not beds or bedding of any kind
nor cooking utensils, nor dishes, nor
spoons, forks &c - But we are very
comfortable now for the winter - We
have been able to supply ourselves
with many things from the market,
private stores not pillaged, and
are learning how many things we
can do without, and how happy we
can be with a little - If only
we would come to this poor land
so glad we should be.
band of a hundred Sikhs are now
occupying the Boys Normal school and
adjacent premises - ✓
There is great suffering as you know and

the people – What is the end to be?
We know the Sarkis Effs. of whom you
write, but have not any word about the
brothers – If Mr Barnum learns any
about him I will write and relieve
anxiety of the poor wife & mother.
The Wheelers hope to leave in the Spring
for America – It was too late in the
season to leave now, and the country
very unsettled –
We were glad to receive a few lines
from the Mc Callums by last post.
also had their anxious home – It
a great comfort we can pray for our
and we are unspeakably grateful
God's protecting care over all the mi
aries among them:
Mr Barnum would join me in lo
if he were in the house just now
he wished me to write in his be
also – May the blessing of God be
you all –

Sincerely yours
M. E. Barnum

Jan. 2. Sarkis Agha is at the villages & I have
not had an opportunity to learn about his brothers
& about his letters. Affy. Mk. B.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-7-96
Ans'd

Harford. Nov. 10. 1896.

Dear Friends,

You have been so very kind in sending us money to use for the poor that I think you may like to know some of the ways in which you are contributing to the comfort of others.

Near us lives a Protestant family where the father died soon after the experiences of last November, leaving his family very destitute. Their oldest daughter had been carried off by the Kurds but was rescued after a time. We heard of their great destitution and gave the widow some money. She was quite overcome, and with tears thanked us again and again -

I visited a poor Gregorian widow with several children, to whom relief had been given. She said "I did not know how I was to get bread for my family. I was almost discouraged, and then this money came to me!" and then lifting her eyes to heaven and spreading out her hands she added fervently, "Praise the Lord". One of her daughters lay sick with a babe only a few days old. They had no clothes to put on the poor baby and the cloth in which it was wrapped had been furnished by a neighbor. How glad I was to be able to send her a small bundle of little clothes which had come from our friends.

Another widow, a Protestant, with five daughters, and an orphan boy not her own, to care for was reduced to the last paras for bread, as we learned after aid had

been given to her. How she blessed the giver, not because she could not thank you in person she seized my hands to kiss. We always feel that the thanks do not belong to us and we gladly pass them on to you. These are only a few of the widows and orphans whom we have helped to get their daily bread. Then we have helped to pay the rent of a room, or house, or give cloth for underwear, or money to buy a small supply of wheat for winter use. Many women bring us stockings they have knit, or shawls crocheted from wool prepared by themselves, and beg us to buy them, saying "our children are hungry" or "we want to get bread." We buy these articles and then give them away to others as the cold weather is advancing. Many of the school girls have been supplied with a shawl to cover their heads when they go outdoors.

Some of your money has gone for medicine or for the sick, or for a poor man destitute of bread and clothing. Miss Daniels is giving a warm meal several times a week to three of her needy day pupils who have only bread to eat at home and sometimes a scanty supply of that. Gifts from America are making this possible. It is a pleasure to see so many of the school children now supplied with dresses and sacks, but there are many needy ones still for clothing will wear out even with the best of care.

A few days ago two orphan girls arrived from Arabkir to be sent to the Bursa orphanage near Constantinople. Almost every one needed a change of underclothing and stockings; several needed dresses and warm jackets, and all required combs, soap, towels &c. Besides beds, pillows and comfortables for the journey. Great need two more orphan girls from this city and region are

to be sent to the German Deaconess's school in Smyrna, and like provision must be made for them. It was touching to see the joy of one little orphan over a pair of shoes given to her. She kept putting them up to her face as though caressing them.

We use the money very carefully so that it may go as far as possible and do the most good. We are thankful for every dollar sent. As we visit the desolate homes about us our hearts often ache. We look around the fine room where there used to be rugs and cushions but now so destitute of all comfort, and wonder how the family will keep warm this winter, where the coal will come from, or if they will have any! and how they can buy food to supply so many mouths when there is no work - no industry for them. How often women come to us begging for work - "I don't want you to give me money" said one, "Only give me work, work."

How can these poor people live without help from abroad? We have faith to believe that christians in other lands will not forget their suffering brethren & sisters in Turkey. We fear there will be great distress this winter.

"He that hath pity on the poor lendeth to the Lord, and that which he hath given will he pay him again." "Blessed is he that considereth the poor. The Lord will deliver him in time of trouble." May these and many other precious promises be more than fulfilled to you. And may "the peace of God which passeth all understanding keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus."

Sincerely yours

Mary E. Barnum.

Mrs. Mary E. Barnum 378

Harpoot, Sep. 22, 1897.

Rec'd

Dear Mr. Barton -

I thought it would be well to send one or two of these children to Miss Phebe (?) Hearst of Washington who gave 200 dollars for orphans. We do not know her address or I would send direct. All the money we have received has been a blessing. It is a joy to visit the Homes and see how happy the children are. The boys are taking hold of the trades with enthusiasm. The shoe making and mending trade is especially doing good work. We shall still continue to need a good deal of money for the many, many orphans in our field. The "Father of the fatherless" will I am sure put it into the hearts of his children

Harpoot, Nov. 10, 1896.

to give for this purpose - We be
this work in faith, and we m
still trust God to provide the m
I hope Mrs Barton is gaining -
we could see you all - Mu
love to her, and to you, and
Howard and Manuela -

Yours sincerely
M. E. Bann

Sept 22. 1892.

The photo are out at the gal
I will hope to send more next m
There may be others to whom yo
may think best to give a fiftee
by way of increasing the interes

Mrs. M. E. Barnum
Hartford Sept. 29. 1892.

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 10-25-92
Ans'd.

379

Dear Dr. Barton

We sent you some photos
ch week of a few of our orphan
ildren, and today we send a
w more thinking you may like
give them to those who have
eady contributed to the support
these orphans, or to those who
ay like to help on this good
rk. It is some time since
ends have come for this
rpose, and of course the
ence just now is great be-
use, as you remember, we
ve to lay in stores for winter
re. Miss Phebe A. Hatch of
Lexington gave 250 dollars, and
dmiral Greene Hubbard $25.
s Ellen J. Windham & Florence B.
dom each gave $25. They are

in penning this note and my good
Jem is at the garden. Please ex
my bad writing—

With much love for you and
Mrs Barlow,

Yours sincerely
M. E. Bann

P.S. Mr Bann is gaining but
has to be careful.

also from Washington and the money came through you I think -
But you will know best what to do with the pictures -
I have been interrupted by one of the Perlek brethren who wants us to take two little boys - the father and six other males in the family were killed - The mother has several children and boys we will take these two. I had to say "No", because we are afraid to take any more new children till we know where the money is to come from. And here is another sad case - but no matter about this case for there is a blind father, and a mother, but one of her hands is quite disabled! I think I can give them some clothes at least. And the children are not even half orphans, though quite as bad, don't you think?
I have had constant interruptions

Mrs. M. E. Barnum, Smyrna
March 5. 1898

4-9-98

380

Dear Dr. Barton -

I know how very busy you must be these days while Dr. Smith is gone to China, and do not wish to add to the many letters you have to read daily. And yet I do want to tell you how much we appreciate your thought & effort for these orphan children. You have so many other cares and duties, and you are so hindered in trying to raise money for the direct missionary work, that I feel how good it is of you to do what you can for orphans. Just now it seems as though this was as much missionary as any other part of the work. I look forward to the time when some of these boys shall become teachers, and I hope preachers in the towns and villages - and others

become good and useful citizens
and when the girls shall be fitted
for teachers also, or for christian wives
and mothers - We cannot expect that
all will turn out well, and yet I can
not bear to think that any one should
be a failure in life, and I feel that
they all are God's children, whom He
has in a peculiar manner placed under
our care to train for Him.
I thank you too for thinking of us in
gard to the new house - We are very
comfortable here, and we do not care
to change unless there should be
some necessity for it - But we do
appreciate your kind thoughts of us.
Give Mrs Barton much love, and
keep for yourself also - from the
united house of Bannan - and
little Howard and Maude we
do not forget them -
Yours sincerely
M. E. Bannan

Mrs. J. H. Barrows
Hartford.
May 31, 1898.

Barlow.

Your letter of May 15th
Mr. Barnum came last week Friday
[illegible], and Emma, and Mr. Barnum
and left for Erzroom. As you
can well imagine there is much
work to be done by those who
remain. You can have little
idea of the interruptions one
meets. Just this morning, and just
this time I commenced this note,
women have been to me begging
me to buy some yarn, or
some stockings, or do something
to help them. One woman

Mrs. J. H. Barrows
Hartford.
May 31, 1898.
Barlow.
Your letter of May 15th
Mr. Barnum came last week Friday
[illegible], and Emma, and Mr. Barnum
and left for Erzroom. As you
can well imagine there is much
work to be done by those who
remain. You can have little
idea of the interruptions one
meets. Just this morning, and just
this time I commenced this note,
women have been to me begging
me to buy some yarn, or
some stockings, or do something
to help them. One woman

that I have gone
home to the
[illegible] I have had
a letter from
them from
Yeghlia in
Bay of Bis
get me
from
Erzroom.
Mr. Barnum
[illegible]
the road, and
change, and
hope they will
return stronger
and better for
their trip.

I must now remove to some th
place - We have now 22 Home
for orphans, and we are car
for 1073 children in all -
Our German friends are carin
for 300, and are planning to end
their work - Three German ladie
and two gentlemen have com
recently to help them.
We were delighted to learn thro
Dr Peck that money had com
from England for Palm, Geghe
and Chodzkoch (or Chemishg
orphans -
If I have not already acknow
your letter of Feb. to me, please
accept my thanks. In some le
perhaps to Dr Barnum, you me
some money which some one ha
sent to you, and you put it
orphan funds - I think it was
All sums are welcome - We

ends her flea with "You must think of me, and have me in mind & provide some way for me to live." Poor people, I get almost discouraged myself sometimes thinking of their woes - and that I have so many other duties that I cannot give them at least some words of cheer - I do very little visiting among the families, almost nothing, for I cannot - this morning I called with Miss Seymour at a house where the mother died yesterday - but I should not have gone there, if they were not keeping two of our Wesham girls there down

the assurance that God is bless
this work, and we believe he will
carry it on. It is not our work
but His -

We are very much pleased with
all that has been written to us
the Hanford circle in regard to
Usher - We are prepared to give h
a most hearty welcome. Miss Ne
ham is waiting in Smyrna for an
cort, I do not know whether she wi
come on with him, or wait fo
Mrs Coles, or some other chance.

We are all keeping well which
one of the "loving kindnesses" of the
We realise that it is He who sheds
us -

I am glad Mrs Barton was able
a Hanford gathering for Dr. Usher - Mu
love to her and the children -
she is going to be strong this summe

Yours sincerely
M. E. Barnum

The Boston Transcripts came all right. We a
watching & praying for our country!

No of Orphans under care in June 1898 Harpoot field -

Homes	No in Homes
Palu	50
Peri	50
Egin	100
Arabkir	100
Diarbekir	110
Choon Roosh	50
Geghi	50
Hulakeuy	50
Huzenik	52
Harpoot	200
12 Homes.	812
places in private families	261
	1073 Total.

Germano care for 300

I thought you would be interested in seeing in what places we have Homes. We are none yet in Malatia -

M. E. Barnum

Hartford, Turkey -
Garden. July 20. 1898
Mrs. Mary E. Barnum

Dear Dr & Mrs Barton -

In this quiet retreat today I feel like sending you a few words of loving remembrance. We were talking of our Frank today at the lunch table, and this brought to mind your leaving us, and his broken arm, and your care of him &c - and I thanked you again in my heart - The years roll by rapidly - Frank is nearly a man in years, and Howard and Manoles are no longer small. So they remember the garden wonder - Your house has never been rebuilt - The Moslem gardener is in the stable part of it - I do not believe any of the missionaries will ever live there - It is too low down.

Mrs Barton, our strawberry vines did
splendidly this year and we re
had heaped up saucers of the
delicious berries - Mulberries are
this year, as are apricots - and the
latter are not very good but I am
saving a few for Mrs Gates & Mrs Brown
and ourselves - Does not this remi
you of old times!
How glad we shall be to greet those
above mentioned ladies with the
children! We have been one fam
so long that it will be good to ha
some where to visit, to say the leas
Dr. Gates is pressing the work on the
new buildings so he can leave soo
after the opening of schools in Sep
He has well earned a vacation.
I think Mr Barnum is much bet
for his trip to Erzroom -
Has any one told you that we
are gathering in the orphans fr

outside under our care, so that they can be more really under our care. We have hired Dr. Hamilton's house for the girls. He & his family have gone to Arabkir to live for the present. The oldest daughter is married and is expecting to go with her husband to Aleppo (or Adana perhaps this,) Another daughter is engaged to the son of Sarkis Effendi Kurkjian of Mezereh. And another daughter, a very bright girl will come into the Kindergarten Dept. of the school. But this is a digression. Miss Gannon has withdrawn from the girls school, and is engaged with us in orphan work. You will have to consider this work as a branch of missionary work under the Board! I know you will be all much interested in it. Hohannes Chattlebashian who used to be in Arzroom Aban is now with his wife at the head of one new

Boys Home here in the city - You shou
see him with one, poor, little faithe
boy in his arms, tenderly caring for h
It is a pleasant sight to me, because
I feel he will take all the boys to th
heart. I commend all these orph
and their Hiraego and Miraego
your earnest prayers.
As you know Pamgish Badas Kha
who has been a Bible woman in Ho
ossi for a number of years, I wi
inclose a letter from her, which
though old, I think will interest
you both - I saw her in town the
week, she was just starting for Ara
to visit her village and have a
vacation.
There! I have not said one word
Dr. Hoeber who arrived July 21.
seems to fit right in to our circle,
I believe he will be a blessing here
I hope to commend to put under his care the
orphans, especially those with sore
and eyes - I must close now - B

Translation of Bible Woman's Letter —

Haboosi, March 19. 1898.

Rec'd 8.22.98
Ans'd 9-29

elovved Mother — —

I have received the salary for the orphans for March, and I will care for them in every ly possible. When Brother Kwok was alive all planning for the orphans was done by me. Without advice he did not do anything for them. I kept the accounts in writing. We consulted together and kked. Now I care for them alone until you take them.

I wish to tell you a little about the work of the here. I have sixty women and girls for my pupils. ry day I give them lessons. Twice in the week I meetings with the sisters, on Wednesdays ~~& Thursdays~~ on the Sabbath. The sisters are very earnest. When ek the place is filled.

a meeting this week the brethren decided to two days of fasting and prayer, Wednesday and ddy. But when they came together the place o small. So it was decided that I should have ate meetings with the women. More than two hed & fifty women & girls were present in our ting. They were very sweet meetings. Some prayed h tears, Some made confessions; Little girls

also prayed, sometimes two or three were standing at a time waiting for their turns - How joyful I am to see all this -

The reason that I write this is because I know that you will rejoice to hear and that you will be glad with me.

I entreat that you will make prayer for me that Lord will strengthen me - that I may be able take the necessary care for the work - for I am nothing, and the work before me is great.

There is a general awaking both among the brothers and the sisters. Though on the part some there is a little persecution and reproach the work still goes on, and many from our opposers come to the meetings.

I remain Yours -

(Signed) Badar Khan Garabedian

(You know the Prot. chapel was burned in The orphans have now been removed to Home - M. E. B.)

Mrs. Mary E. Bangham. Jan. 1. 1899
Hartford.

Rec'd 3-2-99
MAY 18 1899
3864

Dear Dr. Barton -

Many thanks for your good letter of Dec 16 -

I have written to Mrs Stokes of New York and inclosed one of your "Reports" - I am late in getting off, but it has been hard to find the time and strength. I never feel satisfied with these reports of orphan work for they are written in a hurry -

I wish I could send one to the unknown lady who gave you the $500.00 - two hundred of it for the orphan work in Turkey - and which you are sending us. But the Lord knows her name and he will remember her, and we thank her some day either here, or up yonder -

Of course you know that the deaconesses from America work at Hajim - Miss Hall we like very

much - She is like one of your own
number. She needs to be held back
for she works hard at the language
and does not seem very strong, the
dell. Miss Daniels is not yet in sc
or in her own rooms yet, but ch
seems steadily gaining - Reinforce
did not come a moment too soo
They are studying and working
much as they ought at present
Such a treat as we have had
day when Pastor Lohmann of Ge
many came up with Mr Ehma
and addressed the schools in
his meetings this morning - Sh
good to see and hear such
earnest christian man.
I must not write more - Jum
love to you, and dear Mr Barb
and Hannah & Daniels.

Yours sincerely
Jenny E. Barn

Your & Mrs Barton must take my refusal in
of a letter, as addressed to you both.

Mrs. H. N. Barnum 385 14.

Hartford, Sunday. March 1899.

Dear Dr. Barbro.

Your letter of Jan. 26 has come with letters also from Miss Fannie Jewel and from Mr Roscoe Nelson - I have answered the former, and hope to answer the latter soon, and use the money from Mrs Hayden (v.) sent through Mr Nelson, either for orphans' support directly, or for teachers who teach orphans especially -

You need not "feel almost willing" for sending us even small sums, for though it increases our work in writing it brings joy to our hearts - I hope also that our letters do some good to others - I pray

has come
appointment
means
because
Mr. Baird
and
hearty
letter
4-month
again
take our
busy
as week
as work
March
14.

that this may be the case -
I will inclose the copy of a
which the teachers of the Boys S
on the other side of the city sent
us - He is boarding in the Hom
on that side and takes a de
interest in the orphan boys.
This little Senecherim of w
he writes had only been in t
Home eight or nine days wh
the Good Shepherd took him
himself - When he came to th
Home his little heart seem
overflowing with love and g
itude that God should bestow
"such grace" upon him - an
the next morning he would not
his breakfast but said he
wished to fast that day, as Ba
Aram has described - His fo
mother came to see me the other
and to beg for a little help -
and her daughters are living in

ble and are outstanding poor -
hey came from Fil on the Euphrates.
r husband was killed and the
milly came here - It was poor
ch a home that little Sunshine
me - It judged him to be
bout nine years old -
r Barnum just tells me that
s Stokes' money has come and
it is marked "For education
orphans", I think we better per-
aps give two orphans to Mrs Hay-
n to support, as Mr Roscoe suggest-
d -
have been interrupted many
mes since writing this letter, or
ther since commencing it -
iss Ellsworth has not been
ere for a number of weeks,
ch she is better, and seemed
it brighter this morning when
ent to see her. Said she
ed to come over to work again
today on

very soon – I hope she is going to
of great help in the school – It
the climate has not proved quite
friendly to her – but this is her fir
year here – Miss Daniels is qu
herself again, and I think will b
and be more careful of herself, i
if some things are left undone – S
is in good spirits – The Browne
Miss Bush & Miss Hall are plann
to go to Dionbekin when the snow
departs a little more from the
aine – Meanwhile Mr. Browne & M
Bush continue toiling on the flat
and meet with much encouragem

I hope dear Mrs Barton is gain
much these days – Give heart
love for her, and for you, and Ho
and Maude – She does as good
have three boys ~~boys~~ here playi
in the yard, and keeping thing
lively wherever they go – We all
miss the children for so long a ti

Yours lovingly
Mary E. Barn

Copy.

386

F. B. B.
Rec'd 4-10-99
Ans'd

The life of Senecherim.

Dear Friends,

I wish to tell you something about the character of this orphan. He was a bright, gentle and christian boy. Every one of us is sorry for the death of Senecherim.

Last evening when I was speaking with the orphans in regard of this boy, all of them began to certify that he was a peaceful boy, and has a good behavior with his fellow students. But there are some points that make me surprise, and they are

1. When this boy came to the orphanage the other day he kept fast. I asked him "What is your aim that you wish to keep fast?" he said "I keep two things, first to give thanks for the grace of God that He gave me this blessing opportunity, finnaging

me in the orphanage, and decided, I wish to give my share of the food to poors, praying for their uncomfortable condition."

Ah! what a wonderful faith, what a real christianity. In his little age he does not forget to bless God and help others, who have not good condition like him.

2d Last Sunday evening in our prayer meeting I spoke about this subject "How can we keep holy our Lord's day". In my speaking they begin to pray, and to say golden texts from their Bible; when came to Senekerim's turn, he stand up at once and said this thought text very plainly. "Father the hour is come; glorify thy son, that thy son also glorify thee."

Yes! the hour came very soon, and he went from this sinful world to the heaven to live with his holy Savior, and to glorify Him with angels.

All these things show that the

as a good character in this boy.
In these days I am thinking always
about our christian life, and some-
times I say to myself "What is my
work, where is my christian life?"
Indeed we need to your prayers.
I am praying always that the
death of this orphan may be
my blessing to all orphans and
young boys.
If there are any mistakes in
language I ask your pardon.

Yours truly -

(Signed Anna Yoeltzin)

Miss Emma M. Barnum

387

Miss Emma W. Barnum 387

J. L. B. 97
Rec'd 4-5-97
Ans'd

Bangor, March 10, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton.

Perhaps you would like to see the enclosed letter to Miss Lyle, and can help to settle the question as to the N. B. M. appropriations for this division. I sincerely hope your figures are the correct ones.

I have copied Dr. Yates letter for the Forsythes and enclose it to you. My father has given you all the news, I presume, and you will hear of the grand ~~letters~~ work Mr. Browne and Miss Bush are doing in the villages through their own letters.

Please accept warm love for Mrs. Barr and yourself. It was good to hear from her again through her letter to Mary.

Sincerely yours,

Emma M. Brannan

Miss Elizabeth F. Barrows

388- 390

Miss E. F. Barrows
Erzroom, Turkey.

0388

Dec. 3, 1892.

Dr. James L. Barton
14 Beacon St
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton—

Van is not in sight quite yet, but I am sure you will be glad to know that Erzroom has been reached in safety and comfort. I am probably the last one of our original party to be still travelling.

The Mediterranean is worthy of all the good things that have been said of her. The roll of the boat was so gradual and the weather throughout the entire voyage so favorable that there was really no excuse for any of us paying tribute to old Neptune. As Miss Chandler threatened to report me as doing such a foolish thing, let me say in all defence that I thoroughly enjoyed those eleven days — with the emphasis on the last six — and would have liked a week more —

As you know we were delayed in England for three or four days so that our stay in Vienna was limited to two nights and a day. Our time in London passed all too quickly, there was so much of interest to see. We visited many of the regulation tourist places and several out of the way and not less interesting ones as well. To take in the street scenes from the top of an omnibus at night was one of our chief delights. The channel had few terrors for us and the seven hours from Flushing were not at all tedious.

We were sorry to pass through Holland during the night and we longed for a few hours to see the galleries at Dresden but as it was we saw more beautiful scenery and interesting sights than we could remember.

From Vienna to Constantinople we had sleeping cars so that the trip was made very comfortably.

We reached Constantinople Sunday Nov. 11th in a heavy rain, and were warmly greeted by Dr. Barnum and Mr. Heizer. Miss Kinney and I

re entertained at Dr. Barnum's
here we had a most delightful time-
he ladies of the school across the
reet seemed well and happy in
ir work. Miss Barker kindly
ok me to Cantari where we spent
unday. On Wednesday Miss Kinney
nd I attended a reception given by
rs. Washburn for Mr. and Mrs. Lee
o that I had a chance to meet
many of my father's friends.
The city did not seem entirely strange
o me. The street scenes were strikingly
familiar and every now and
then I caught a Turkish word which
I recognized. Life here in the
interior however is as novel to me
as to my English friends. These latter
came full of ideas which had been
given to them of the terrors of Turkish
travelling, and they are being constantly
surprised by the civilization they
find.
The Black Sea trip was a delightful
experience. We had good weather and
a smooth sea, which, with bright
moonlight nights and the ever varying
beauty of the rugged coast line made
the voyage far less formidable

than I had expected.

We found Mr. Stapleton had been waiting for us at Erzerum for two weeks, so as soon as we could make arrangements with these deliberate officials, we started for Erzerum. We had a pleasant visit with Dr. and Mrs. Parmelee. They both were well and as busy as ever. The kindergarten was especially interesting with its twenty little bright eyed tots.

From Erzerum we had a most comfortable journey in an arabah. The roads were in need of repairs in some places but we did not have to walk at all on account of bad places. Dr. Hepworth has not exaggerated the beauties of this route but his description of its terrors did not fit our case at all. The only time we experienced the least discomfort was during a blizzard on top of Dohpa Dah. Our horses had a hard time plunging through the snow past a caravan of frightened camels, but two horses steadily pulling carried us below

the snow line again.
Mr. Stapletons thoughtfulness for our comfort and never failing good humor made a pleasant trip inevitable. In a week after we started we were welcomed by our bridegroom friends who came out to Ely to meet us.
This is a delightfully united mission circle here. Each member has peculiar perplexities and cares but a spirit of cheerfulness and happiness is everywhere evident.
Dr. Usher, who returned to Bitlis to attend Miss Ely, reached us last Saturday night. Miss Ely is better but still quite weak.
If the government permits we hope to go on to Van next Wednesday, Dec. 5th. On account of a telegram sent to Miss Wilson from London which contained the word "committee" the authorities at Constantinople suspect us of revolutionary intentions and have sent word that we should not leave Erzroom. To-day when several of us were out horseback riding we were stopped at the city gates. Dr. Usher

however feels sure that affa
will straighten themselves ou
before long as that we, that
is, Miss Wilson and I, can
on. The station has de
cided to keep Miss Bond he
The roads are all open now
we hope nothing will detain u
My advance trunk which I
sent as freight in the Septemb
shipment has not yet made it
appearance; nor has my boo
they probably will come throug
here after I leave.
What encouragement has y
in regard to Miss Platt's dicu
I do hope she will be able to
come out next spring.
Affairs look very dark for the
persecuted class. Massacres and o
rages have taken place in differen
villages about us, and the tales
of poverty are heart rending. Seve
refugees have been detained at Tebri
and not allowed to go on or back.
All natives who have become Americ

tizens are regarded as traitors and
rested upon their return. The
issionaries feel that another
neral outbreak would not surprise
em - Yet they hope for better times.
With kindest regards for any in-
uiring friends and best wishes
r a very happy Christmas,

Yours sincerely

Elizabeth F. Barrows.

Miss Elizabeth F. Barrows
Erzroom, Turkey,
Dec. 12. 1899

389
JAN 8 1900

My dear Dr. Barton,

Mr. Stapleton has just asked me I would like to add a word to his ter. He of course has given you all the ive so that all that remains is to plain why it seems best to go on to e this winter.

Miss Wilson's position as a harmless dividual has now been satisfactorily plained to the government officials h she can go on. It would be hard per to be the only unmarried woman Van this winter and she naturally uld rather have a travelling companion. Dr. Usher is here to take us on d the roads are passable at present. Dr. Reynolds sends word o come as he feels that it is better to quire the language at the place where ey are to use it, and that the sooner get acquainted with the Van people ld work the better. In talking over e matter from all points of view ith the members of the station here ey now come to the conclusion that f you were here you would advise us to go on.

The remaining objection now is the rkish unwillingness to let us leave e city without the vali's permission. Our Embassy writes that the vali has

no right to keep us, and we feel th
we would run no risk in attem
ing to leave. If we do we hope to g
off to-morrow morning.

Meanwhile during our enforced
stay here we are having a fine time
together, taking horseback rides for
the benefit of those of us who do n
understand the art fully, and
giving and taking lessons in Ar
menian. I enjoy my study of
the language so far and hope
before very long to be able to use a
little of it. I am anxious to
get settled and begin work altho
I know my first duty is to be
willing to be useless for a whil
The Master has brought us on our
way safely so far and I know His
care is assured for the future.
Now we agree with Mr Stapleton
that if possible it would be
safer for the missionaries to come
out earlier in the year when a
overland journey is necessary.

May the work of the Board be greatly
blessed during this coming year.
With sincerest regards - Elizabeth T. Barn

Miss Elizabeth H. Barrows
Erzroum, Turkey
Dec. 26. 1899

Dear Mr. Brown and Miss Bush,
Thank you for your
kind notes of welcome which were
gladly received last week.
Although a newcomer I feel
as if I knew the friends at
Harpoot already, and am
glad to get into touch with
the work there. From all I
have heard through Dr. Barton
and lately through Dr. Vosher
I should think Harpoot
must be an ideal missionary
station. I hope I may have
the privilege of sometime
meeting you personally.
Your daughter, Mr. Brown,
gave me a message to deliver
to you when I should see you.
I was glad to meet her at the

farewell meeting at Boston
last summer.

We are all having a delig-
ful time here in Ergavo
but yet we feel inspiration
to go on to Van. If the g
ernment finds no new
cuses to detain us we
to be free next week.

I am very glad to be allo
to work for the Master in
the land where my mother
and father spent many ho
years, and my prayer is
that I may show worthy
such a high calling.

The encouragement of old
and tried missionaries
a great inspiration to
to whom everything is a

May I ask you to remem

r me in your prayers
that I may be so filled
with the Holy Spirit that
He may work through me
without hindrance.
Our circle extend warmest
wishes for a joyful Christmas
tide and a happy fruitful
new year.
With love and greetings, I am
Yours sincerely,
Elizabeth F. Barrows.

Rev. James L. Barton

391 - 447

Harpoot, Jan. 1st 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The appropriations for the Eastern Turkey Mission for 1890 together with the invoices reached me in due time. The parts that pertain to the various stations have been forwarded, together with copies of your letter. I take it for granted that the printed slip, i.e. the resolution adopted by the Prudential Committee in regard to appropriations, has been sent to each station. Certainly each station should have a copy.

Again we are compelled to acknowledge that you have dealt liberally with us. May the Lord move the hearts of the churches to a double generosity towards you. I have faith in the signs of the times. I look for more harmony and so better feeling during the year today begun. I trust the Lord has commenced to direct the ways of the Board's constituency.

I wished to write you more at length at this time but I see that it will not be possible. This is a busy season of the year

with us. We are looking forward to the week of prayer and are praying for a blessing upon our field and especially upon the schools.

With the compliments of the season to yourself and all of the kind friends at the Rooms

I am

Most sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barlow

Carbonear, Nov. 1-
Rec'd Feb. 4
1890

Harpoot, Jan. 20th, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

A communication recently received from Mr. Cole via Van, in regard to the appointment for Bitlis of Geo. P. Knapp, leads me to suspect that one of the resolutions of the meeting at Erzroom failed to reach you and the Prudential Committee. Mr. Richardson was secretary and his records are in many ways defective.

Upon consulting the record book, I find this resolution appended as an erratum: "Omitted from the records of the fourth day: Resolved that the mission urge the necessity of early reinforcement for Bitlis station and suggest the name of George P. Knapp now in Hartford Theological Seminary."

The idea was to urge his appointment to Bitlis provided he be appointed for any place. Some of us there knew him, so we could not urge his appointment. As far as any one there knew he is a man we would be glad to receive among us, one to whom we could all give a most hearty welcome.

It has been impossible for me to get out into the villages this winter. I have been closely tied with the theological students, having at times four recitations a day with them. Mrs. Barton not being well, I could not leave, so I took Mr. Browne's lessons so that he might be at liberty. It has been hard for me to remain quietly here when the outside work calls so loudly for personal, hand-to-hand labor; and yet I know this seminary work is none the less important. I manage to get out upon the Sabbath usually.

The week of prayer has passed off here in the city with no special awakening. Meetings one a day are continued in both churches, and we are earnestly praying for a blessing. We hear of awakenings in some of the villages.

I sometimes feel that this is a critical time with the work in this field. We find many obstacles before us. There is opposition from sources hitherto unknown. Some are looking to the Baptists, Episcopalians and Campbellites for help. The coming in of these other sects incites congregations in some places to ask for more liberal support from our Board.

"The attractions in America draw away many to whom we had looked for the supply of many of the vacant pulpits of our field. Young men turn their backs upon the crying needs of their own land and people - many of them deeply in debt for educational money advanced - go to the United States and are there taken up by christian people and educated for American pulpits. Several of such are preaching there but not one is laboring here. They have no idea of returning, provided they can find employment there. I wish christian people might be made to see that taking up such young men, not only does not help the mission work at all, but greatly injures it by drawing away from mission fields men, who otherwise would, in all probability, be of substantial service. It also makes restless many of those who remain behind at the post of duty.

"The schools are opening again after the mid-winter vacation. In spite of increased attendance at the large American school in this quarter of the city, our students fall off but little. When it is remembered that many of our pupils are Gregorians, we see that our schools hold them in spite of

their own efficient schools.

Mr. Browne and Misses Seymour and Bush remain in Malatia this week where they went two weeks ago. Misses Wheeler and Heald return today from a village in the plain where they have spent ten days. Dr. Barnum and Emma are back from work for over a week in a large village in the plain. Mrs. Wheeler also spent some time in a near town. You see by this that some of us have been at work.

The mission circle holds daily, at noon, a prayer meeting for a special blessing upon this weeks services in this city. The presence of the Spirit in power would make all things right.

Mrs. Barton joins in special regards.

Very sincerely yours.

J. L. Barton.

Constantinople, Jan. 29, 1896.
Rec'd Feb. 24

Constantinople
Jan 29 1896

Harpoot, March 10th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,—

I am aware that you are eager to get news from the missions, while, at the same time, I acknowledge my remissness in not writing. The fact is, this has been one of the busiest winters I ever experienced, and I have done very little letter writing indeed. Besides, I have expected that Dr. Barnum would keep you posted, and there were things which I wished you to learn from his pen not mine.

I will say here, that the schools are now quiet and that the work goes on smoothly as far as I am aware. A large number of scholars have been received free and the total number is, consequently, larger than ever before. Mr. Wheler's son has work only in the lower schools; and, I trust, he is doing good in stirring up both the scholars and teachers. I think he keeps his peculiar theological beliefs in the background and gives particular attention to methods of teaching. He has certainly done much good in this line.

I greatly enjoy my work with the theologues. I am now in the beginning of the Reformation

Harpoot, Turkey, Mar. 10, 1890.
Rec'd Apr. 8.

in history. I am inclined to think that the class as a whole, do better than my seminary class did. They are bright men and do solid work. We have been four months upon the book of Romans. It sometimes seems as if I could see a continual growth in them from day to day both a mental and a spiritual growth. I also have a lesson in English with them. My Sabbaths I spend in the villages, holding from two to four services.

I am not sure whether or not Dr. Barnum wrote you of the recent news from Peri, a town some forty miles to the north east of Marsovan. It is a town of some importance. For many years there has been a small protestant congregation there which has not seemed to make much progress. Again years ago the Baptists came in and split the already weak congregation. Their preacher was called away last fall and so they remained. A teacher from the college was sent them this fall. For the week of prayer, one of the theological students was sent up there. He received a warm welcome and returned very enthusiastic. He reported large attendance from the old church, and evening meetings in the houses of many who were not protestant.

When he returned, a letter came to us from there calling the student to be their pastor as soon as he can finish his course.

"This things remained until some ten days ago a letter came to me from the boy teacher there, stating that a wonderful movement was taking place. It seems that a certain priest of the old church has become impregnated with gospel doctrines, although his life appears to be far from christian. Contrary to the orders of the Bishop, he insisted upon preaching and upon reading the Bible in church in the language understood by the people. "The mass of the people were greatly pleased with this, but a minority informed the Bishop at Dupont and he took measures to have the priest arrested and brought here. At the same time letters came to us and to the protestant consul, stating that some three hundred houses in Pari have become protestant, and calling for a preacher. "The letter was signed by forty leading men who declared that they did so as representatives of the others. "They also asked that we release their preaching priest from prison and return him to them, that he may preach in the protestant chapel.

"These letters were read in a special meeting of

our confirmation Committee. It was decided to release the priest, as it was found that this could be done by his promising not to attempt to continue his priestly functions. Dr. Barnum and the pastor of the second church of Hartford volunteered to go to Pei at once, to see what is taking place, but most especially to preach the Gospel. The priest was told to remain here. He starts today.

We do not like such large movements. They are not the result of conviction. There is danger that the little body of christians there be swamped by this great body. And yet, it is an open door for the preaching of the gospel. It is probable that some of them will prove to be christians in time.

I write you these few facts. You will probably hear soon from Dr. Barnum and he will give you more details and the state of things as he found it there.

We see this in the old Church almost everywhere; a deep desire to hear gospel preaching. There seems to be a hungering after the truth. The leaven is working.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Burton.

Mch 12. I am just back from digging for the body of a Moslem woman who was buried under a wall that fell into the street from Mr. Allen's yard. My hand trembles so from over exertion that I can hardly write at all.

Harpoot, Turkey,
April 17th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

You express surprise that so much work in the theological Seminary has been given me this year; I assure you that I too am surprised, as it has never been one of my ambitions to teach. Circumstances seemed to rather draw me into the seminary this winter, and as I came out here ready to take up whatever duty presented itself, I was compelled to not draw back. The experience of the winter has been most valuable to me and I hope the students also have received good. We spent five months upon the first eleven chapters of the book of Romans. When we had finished the eighth chapter, as the students work was then considerably increased, it was proposed to drop that study; the young men said they would take two hours from their sleep to prepare the lessons, if I would continue; so we kept on.

We are now reading D'Aubigne's History of the Reformation. We have a slightly abridged Armenian edition of the same, which we hope to

complete in a few weeks. We shall then complete church history in June.

All this winter we have supplied seven pulpits from the city and sometimes as many as ten when the pastors were away upon evangelical work in other parts of the field. I have preached every Sunday for many months, and every Sunday from four to all of the students are out. They preach without recompense, often going upon foot.

You spoke of what Mrs. Allen wrote in regard to the state of feeling among the people and against the missionaries. I am inclined to think that the Allen's and Wheelers have a distorted impression as to the actual state of feeling. They have formed their impressions from two or three incidents that have taken place, and, I think, they have drawn too severe conclusions. I am in constant contact with the people, even with those who are said to be anti-missionary. I talk as freely with them as I do with Dr. Barnum, and I fail to find that spirit. There is indeed some criticism of some missionary methods; there is also some criticism of one or two individuals, yet that cannot be called hostility.

I have talked freely with those who have criticised the most openly, and I find them loyal at heart. We are not above criticism; we need it. I must confess that I have received most valuable suggestions from these intelligent native brethren. Many of them are men of education, intelligence and wide experience, and yet Orientals. Missionaries make many mistakes because they look at things from the Occidental standpoint. Some of the missionaries take the ground that the native brethren have no right whatever to express an opinion that does not harmonize with the present missionary policy. I cannot see it in that way and always, in private, invite free discussion, and I have never failed to get good from it. In very many cases I have been able to make explanations that entirely removed all difficulties. I think I can say, in all truth, that misunderstanding has been the cause of most of the criticism. Don no cause for alarm in these things.

I have written an article for the Chicago Advance in regard to the Campbellite movement here. I send it to you to read and forward, if you think it wise. Dr. Barnum wished me to send it to the Independent, but I have persuaded him to prepare an article

upon the same subject for the latter. I do not think this movement will be long lived, but it will cause some trouble, for the time being.

We are not yet certain that a theological class will be formed this fall. We have decided, that if there are three good men to enter, we will continue the course. I would be glad to see the course made three years, but my associates think differently. It seems to me that if the course were made three years, classes could be admitted each fall, all reciting together; that is, some would take theology the first year, some the second and some the third, and theology would be taught only once in three years. The same with History &c. It is something the same as the German university system. In this way we could husband our teaching forces and, I think, have larger classes. Often men desire to enter the seminary, but as no class is to be formed that year, they drift off into something else.

It is decided that our Annual Meeting be held at Van this year, beginning July 28th. For various reasons the late date seemed preferable this year. We have, as yet, received no notice of the probable limit of appropriations for 1891.

Dr. Thom is now here with us. The Brownes have a new boy, born April 11th. Both the mother and child are doing finely.

I have noted the various items of business contained in your several previous letters. It seems that the supply of Erzroom, in the absence of Mr. Chambers, must be left to the Annual Meeting.

Politically, the relations of the protestants to the local government are excellent. The organization is well made and it works harmoniously. Our new governor has recently arrived and we trust that we have secured his friendship and confidence. But it remains to be seen. Dr. Barnum has great tact in such matters.

Mrs. Barton joins in kind regards to you and I am

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

P.S. April 19. The limit of estimates for 1891 have just arrived. Many thanks. I send copies at once to each station.

Yours.

J. L. Barton.

Harpoot, April 17, 1890
Rec'd May 20

Harpoot, Aug. 6th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

In due time an ~~interpositional~~ vote will reach you ~~in due time~~ in regard to the return to the U.S. of Miss Abbie Preston M.D. now of Erzroom. It seems to be the pretty unanimous vote of the mission that she return at once, but there is some little delay upon the form of the expression. However it is expressed, it will include her return. She manifestly is in need of medical treatment, and, as far as we can learn, was in need of it ~~are~~ the left home. I shall write her by the next post that the mission is in favor of her immediate return home, and, when the vote is completed, I will forward you a copy of the same.

We are failing to get much of a vacation this summer. We have for some time considered the plan of a summer school for pastors and preachers but have not succeeded in bringing our plans about until this summer. For six weeks now we are having a class of ten helpers and the deep interest they show in the studies is encouraging. The lessons are Pastoral work, Preaching, Sermon

Harpoot Aug 6 1890

Plans, Prophecies, Exegesis &c. Three of our most pastors attend.

It is decided that we have no theological class this fall. There were only two or three ready to enter. There being no class, it will leave us much more free for outside work. I am rejoiced at this, for the needs outside are great, and also, I love the hand to hand work.

Our families are at the garden, our breathing place. Of course, the demands of the work compel us to come in each day. The Cholera has not reached here yet and we know not much fear that it will extend so far north. The typhoid seems to be mild in Macon.

It is too bad that our annual meeting has failed this year. Circumstances, riots and pestilence, compelled it thus.

I will hastily.

Most sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Rec'd Sept. 2

Harpoot, Sept. 15th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith.

I wrote you some weeks ago that a vote was upon its way about the Mission for the early return to the U.S. of Miss Preston from Erzroom. I told you also that it was evident that the sentiment of the mission was practically unanimous for her return. I also informed her in about the same way and told her not to delay her departure for further returns from the vote. The delay in taking the vote was caused by a diversity of opinion as to how it should be worded.

As far as we can learn, Miss Preston is not adapted to mission work - certainly not in Erzroom. All testimony seems to confirm this idea. Some of the stations wished to put this in the vote for her return. Some desired to recommend that her connection with the Board cease upon her arrival in the U.S., while a few wished only to recommend her return and leave other matters for private correspondence. She has shown no interest at all, they say, in the work or in learning the language. She had no contact with the people and hardly with the missionaries, boarding herself so as to economize. She did the same

while at Trebizond.

I doubt if she will desire to be returned to the Mission, and if not, there will be no call for further correspondence upon the subject. I hope she will inform you of this decision early and so settle the whole matter. It would certainly be well to open a correspondence with this mission previous to her reappointment to it.

I inclose you a recent intercessional vote of the mission which has just come around. This is to be read in connection with a letter from Mr. Dewey of Mardin.

This may reach Boston during your absence to the Annual Meeting. We shall pray that the Spirit of all truth and wisdom meet with you there.

It sometimes appears that affairs here in the Cole., about which you are informed, are daily becoming more and more entangled. We have done what we can. The Lord save us work from injury!

Sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton

Transcribed & Rec'd. Oct. 11.

This

Warpoot, Sept. 19th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Under date of Sept. 15th I wrote you a note about various items in which I said "It sometimes appears that affairs here in the Coll., about which you are informed, are daily becoming more and more entangled. We have done what we can." &c. The state of affairs that called forth this remark and which did make us very anxious at the time, lead Dr. Wheeler's son to publically resign his position in the schools. It seems that now he does not go into the schools at all and that apparently he regards himself as having no connection with it.

So long as affairs remain in this shape there is no call for action in the premises upon the part of the Trustees. It looks as if affairs are to straighten themselves out without the trouble we anticipated. The hand of the Lord is in it all.

The schools are opening. It is impossible to supply with teachers all places desiring. This is sad, especially as most of the places pay the larger part of the teacher's salary.

The touring season is about opening. I am anticipating an extended trip down through Koordistan this fall holding a cross meeting at Tkakin with all of the helpers. I shall be there into the winter. It is impossible to get into this country oftener than once a year and so I desire to do what I can this year. The Home Mission society is considerably enlarging its work there this year. The new Koordish translation will occupy a part of my time. It now looks as if the supply of helpers for our Harpoot field is to be largely recruited from the Koordish field. Three of these young men are engaged with great success in our own territory, and others are rapidly coming forward. The young men who have been brought out by this home work are proving themselves of good material. The most hopeful men in the school now are from Koordistan, with only one or two exceptions.

Yours most sincerely

J. L. Barton.

Harpoot, Sept. 19, '90.
Rec'd Oct. 27.

Since writing the above Mr. Wheeler informs me that his son has entirely withdrawn from the schools. This renders action unnecessary.

Yours,

J. L. B.

Harpoot, Turkey,
Oct. 6th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

It rather falls to me, as Clerk of the Mission, to inform you in regard to the impression Miss Preston has made upon those with whom she came in contact here. I wrote you some time ago that there was delay in taking the vote of the mission respecting her return to the U.S. Four several votes have been started, each bearing some signatures. One simply asked for her return on account of health. Another, that she go home and be not returned to the E. T. M. on account of unfitness. Another, that she go home and all connection with the Board cease upon her arrival in the U.S. as she claims to have been cognizant of her disease before leaving there. These show the general feeling. She has been in Erzroom some time and all reports from there confirm the Erzroom reports.

This week my wife received a personal letter from Mrs. Richardson of Erzroom, in which she speaks at length about Miss Preston. After due thought, it seems to us that you should know these things for the best interest of all parties concerned, and

Harpoot, Sept. 19, '90

therefore I propose to copy for you a part of this letter which, undoubtedly, would not have been so plainly written had the writer known that it would fall under your eye; and yet, because I believe it to be the plain truth, I send it to you as confidential, to be used only in helping you to decide Miss Preston's future relations to the Board. I now quote from the above mentioned letter:

"What a failure our M. D. was! She certainly was a very queer person. I cannot imagine how the Board ever accepted her. Well, by the time she gets home about $1000. will have been wasted on her. What a pity! She goes home better off than when she came as she brought hardly anything with her. It has always been a puzzle to us as to what she did with her out-fit money. She had no furniture and very little clothing. She goes back with about from 30 to 40 liras worth of rugs and antiques. It seems as if it had been a game of graft with her. I received a funny letter from her this week. I am treasurer of the station. She says "credit my salary until end of Aug. or Sept. Don't forget to give me my share of the summer residence allowance"..... She also says when she came she did not use the amount of freight

allowed and she wants me to credit that on her acct. &c". In the spring she announced she was going to annual meeting at Van. Then when I was sick and Mr. R. told her if he was able to leave me long enough to attend the meeting, he would have to go and return as soon as possible, that he would not feel it right to go around and climb Ararat as she wanted to do. When she heard that, her interest in annual meeting suddenly ceased, and the next thing we heard she had a disease and wanted to go to Germany for a year, and wrote a brother to meet her there. .... You know she boarded herself and she said, it cost her only 2 piastres [8 cts] a day. She had washing done only twice while here. Her actions called forth various comments from the people. ... I might go on all day and tell you many strange things. We are glad she is gone and only hope she will not injure the Board in America. From the very first she spoke against it.."

I do not like to send you this quotation, but the sense of duty impells me. Every member of Erzroom Station has more or less confirmed these statements as do Mr. and Mrs. Parmelee of Trebizond. I feel that you ought to know these things and that

my duties as Sec. may call upon me to be the informer.

It is possible that Miss Preston was disappointed with the work she found at Erzroom and so failed to take any interest in it. The high esteem in which she was regarded in Iowa must have been based upon a fair knowledge of her character. She may be able to do a noble work in the U. S. and, still, not be adapted to the foreign field. The sentiment of the mission is that she do not return to it, because of her lack of adaptability and her marked peculiarities.

Mr. Browne is somewhat ill so that he is confined to the house just at present. It is probably only temporary. There is a great deal of sickness in our entire field.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Rec'd Nov. 3

Harpoot, Dec. 22d, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Nov. 4th Prof. Melcome and myself set out for a trip through Koordistan. Prof. Melcome is the oldest professor in the college and also the president of the Harpoot Evangelical Union, under whose care is this work in Koordistan. We were armed with authority from the Union to ordain pastors and organize churches, as seemed in our judgment best.

It required five days of hard pushing to reach the borders of this Home Mission field. Upon the way we passed through some of the Harpoot outstations in which we did what we could, but much which we cannot deal in this letter:

"Our first objective point was Farkin, about which an English Consul, twenty five years ago, wrote, "this is a miserable, dirty village of some thirty low houses"; but it now has many fine buildings, for that country, and some eight hundred houses. It has become a government and trade centre for all that region. For nearly ten years a preacher has been permanently located here, and for two years there has been a regular school, although heretofore the preacher has had scholars. This summer, one of the Koordistan boys, after nearly completing the college course, graduated from the Theological Seminary, married one of the College teachers and located in Farkin. He was

to do all the good he could in every way he could, but more especially to labor for the organization of the school with a view to making it a prefactory school for teachers for this country.

"Previous to this, young men have been brought to Harfort at considerable expense, and some of them have here seemed to get out of sympathy with their people and the Koordish work.

"The present plan is to prepare such men there, even to the giving of a theological training. We made arrangements for the opening of a theological class in April, in which the course of two years will be tried. "The country there calls for only a Biblical training of the simplest nature, and such can be given far better there than elsewhere".

"The brethren at "Farkin have outgrown their primitive chapel which is now needed for a preacher's house. Land has now been procured for a new building for a chapel and for schools. "They made the proper applications to the government for permission to build; and, at the same time, began to bring out stone for the walls. It is interesting to note that the site of "Farkin was once that of a large and strongly fortified city. Its ruins are magnificent today. "There are at least three distinct constructions, each built upon and from previous ruins. Wherever the earth is opened out blocks of stone are found. "There the brethren are now bringing in large numbers. Who can even fancy the history of these blocks? In how many temples

Some they already performed their part? Many of them are scarred; perhaps from blows received as they stood guard upon some of the city battlements; perhaps it was from early over-zealous christian hands, as they tore these blocks from their place in heathen temples: or it may be that, early built into the walls of christian churches, they were brought low by the power that now holds sway. But this as it may, they are now coming in silent order to again take their place of service, and this time they will be laid with prayer and echo the sound of christian hymns and Gospel words as there from fact of the true worship of the God of all ages. May this prove to be the noblest service of all their history!

"The wife of the young preacher" Jones had gathered a small class of girls at her house, whom she was teaching to read and who were giving her practical lessons in the Korean language which she is compelled to learn. "Their home, by the way, was a marvel to the people. It consisted of two rooms furnished with one chair, one table and one long wide bench. But upon the walls there were pictures which had been cut from papers, christmas cards &c; the walls had been plastered with white earth and the house was as slick and clean as you please. If you could enter some of their homes you would not wonder that this seems to them wonderful.

The translation committee, who are working upon a Koordish translation of the New Testament, were engaged upon a final revision of Matthew, which has been thoroughly tested in all parts of the country.

On the Sabbath, communion services were held. Three united with the church. At the baptism service Prof Melcare spoke most earnest words in regard to the education of their children and the treatment of their wives and daughters".

At Kiliss, only five miles from Tarkin, we found that the brethren had erected one of the prettiest chapels in all Koordistan. The story of its building was a most interesting and touching. The pulpit furniture was brought upon the backs of mules from over forty miles away. The outside door was one solid block walnut plank from thirty miles away. The women sold their jewels, and men and women together had labored early and late upon this place of worship. And what was the result? Twenty one candidates for church membership! Ex former pastor of Koordistan, but now at Diarbekir, met us here and took part in the services. Many came in from near villages and were most attentive. As the country is dangerous, they came with rifles, shields, swords, dirks and clubs. These were stacked by the door inside, and reminded me

of New England's early history. Here a school of 26 scholars was doing good work. One boy goes from here to Tarkin this winter to continue his studies. The brethren are yet to build a new preacher's house. Before the Sabbath here the congregation numbered 180.

At Halde, about ten miles from Tarkin, we found that one of the young men of the place had an average congregation of over 30. He is an excellent singer of the Koordish hymns, which gives him great influence among all classes. There the brethren had nearly completed a school house - with no outside aid. They called a teacher from Tarkin, paying nearly half of his salary. This preacher said he did not wish the society to give him anything; for many say, the people become protestants for money, and he wishes it to be understood that he gets nothing except from the Lord."

Redwan, about fifty miles to the south east of Tarkin, contains the only church, at present, in Koordistan. The people long for a pastor and strongly importuned their former pastor who was with us to return, but circumstances were such that he could not promise. Their preacher is one of those marvellous men that protestantism has sometimes produced. He has never been to school and yet he can read and write with accuracy. Koordish, Armenian, Turkish and Arabic and can also read

Persian. His native language is Koordish. He did not desire to be ordained. He said he was not fit for such a sacred office.

At Redwan there is a flourishing boys school which has sent many of its graduates to Harpoot. We provided for a girl's school with a Harpoot pupil for teacher; also a woman — a former Bitlis pupil — was engaged as Bible woman to go from house to house and give lessons to the brides and mothers. Here there is a mile with the church.

Hamuk is only about a mile and a half from Redwan. Here the "preacher" is a marvel. His body is all out of shape with rheumatism. He cannot walk or stand except for a moment. His hands are practically useless. His eyes are weak and crooked. He never went to school, but he learned to read in recent years by compelling every one whom he saw, that could read, to give him a lesson. He now reads well, and in reading has learned Armenian. When the hour for service comes, some strong brother goes and brings upon his back Abraham, the preacher, who with his well thumbed Bible sits propped up by a hard cushion and leads them in their services. And it seems that he has indeed led them. It was almost like one from the grave preaching to mortal men the words of life.

"Zil is some twenty miles farther on, located at the confluence of the Tigris and Bostan rivers. It is not a large village but is built upon ruins about which there is not even a legend. Two years ago the Lord called home their faithful preacher; and, until the present, there was no one to send them. We took with us one of their own boys who has spent two years in Harpoot in special preparation. During these two years they have faithfully kept up services, one of their own young men, who can read, leading them. We asked them what they could give their new preacher. The reply was, we all give tithes. "But what will that amount to?" was asked. "The Lord alone knows," was the reply, "but we will give, at the least, one fifth of his salary even if we starve and have to sell our beds to do it. But if the Lord prospers us, our tithes will amount to twice or thrice that sum." This poor people know what it means to starve; for three years in succession locusts destroyed their crops and very many died from lack of food.

I passed three refreshing days here, certainly soul refreshing if not so much so for the body. We shared one compartment with the large family including goats, sheep, buffaloes, donkeys, cows and oxen. There are several church members in the village and they brought forward their children for baptism; the water was from the Tigris and was in one of their copper drinking cups. At the com-

communion service the wine was served in my stoneware or ironware traveling cup, and the bread was passed upon one of my tin journey-plates; and yet, the soul of the service was there.

Here also is a band of earnest singing young men. They their leader has a good voice; it would be called good in New England. These young men go to the villages in the week to gin cotton. They sing a great deal at their work. They were called to one place where the cotton was in a mosque. The beg, who ruled there, told them they must not sing their infidel hymns in that building. The young men replied, "we cannot gin cotton and not sing; one of three things can be done; you can call some one else to do your cotton, or remove it to some other place for us, or let us sing there." After some hesitation he told them to go ahead and sing all they pleased. They said they sang their throats sore over that job; and several times evenings the beg called them to his house to sing to him, while his son accompanied them upon an instrument something like a banjo. Thus the powerful beg became the young men's friends.

But my letter has become too long. I have made no reference to the warm greetings wherever we went, the firm pressure of the hand, the tears at parting, the earnest prayers, the simple childlike faith. Here is

where we get our spiritual life renewed in contact with these simple faithful followers of the cross. We turned toward Diarbekir, four days away, with our hearts cheered at what we had seen. We found that the simple Gospel truth is taking a firm hold in that land. Persecutions, except from the part of priests, are becoming less. The "Protestant religion" is admired by large classes who have not embraced it. Many men of influence spoke in high terms of the fidelity and integrity of the Protestants. And yet, - that country, in which the only gospel work is that mentioned above, contains over one hundred thousand souls, not including the Moslem population, which is numerous. Of this vast number, only about five hundred can be called Protestants and much less than that, Christian.

We hope the new translation of the N. Testament into Kurdish, of which Matthew is now nearly ready for the press, will prove a great blessing to the land. We have no doubt of it at all. Nearly every one who can read the Armenian character will purchase it.

I have allowed my pen to run on to too great a length but my heart is full of this work.

Yours most sincerely

J. L. Barton.

Warrants Dec. 22-1890
Recd Jan. 20-1891

Harpoot, Dec. 29th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Last week I sent you a long letter in regard to my Koordistan tour. This week I am pleased to inclose you an expression of thanks from the pastor and overseers of the church in the other quarter of the city. This is entirely voluntary upon their part, and I know it is sincere.

One of the most encouraging works in our entire field is in that part of the city. The congregation is growing, the piety and enthusiasm of the brethren is warm and glowing. The Y.M.C.A. is pressing the education work and is engaged in various charities. The Pastor is evangelical and a most earnest preacher and a tireless worker. They have recently procured from the government official recognition of their girls school. They themselves pay for this work about 12000 p. annually (but this year the sum has been nearly 200,000 = 14000) The Board helps them only about one third of that sum for all purposes. This year they assumed, suggesting it themselves, an additional burden of 4000 p. for the elevation of their girls school. If, in reply to this communication from them, you can find time to send them direct a few words of encouragement, it would be

on my letter and that will follow later

Dec. 22-1890

a wonderful help to them. I do not like to ask this of you, but I know how much good it would do. Address Rev. Giregos Hachadorian, Harpoot, care of the Missionaries. They will not expect a reply, so it will cheer them the more.

Before I went to Koordistan a letter from Mr. Allen from Van stated that an intercessional vote had been stated asking that Herbert Allen's return expenses to the U.S. be paid by the Board. Upon my return here I find that no such vote has appeared. I have asked him about it but have received no reply as yet. From all we can learn Herbert has done a good work in Van, and yet for this alone I would not recommend return expenses. He had a good salary for his work. You perhaps know that he came out here at his father's expense. When his father heard that this was his plan he wrote him not to come, but ere his letter reached the U.S. Herbert was on the way here. This, of course, threw Mr. Allen deeply into debt. Herbert was here living upon his father and was inclined also to spend money. At that time we were short of helpers and gave him a native helpers salary to do what we had tried hard to find a native to do. He did good service and his father was relieved. From here he

received an urgent call to Van where he was much needed, his expenses being paid from here to that place. Now he has returned to the U.S. and so far as I know his traveling expenses have been charged to his father. His father now has a debt of over 59 £t. From correspondence which I have had with various persons, I do not think any one would strongly object to the Prudential Comm. making his father a grant to defray or part defray the return expenses of his son, provided it should seem best to them to do so. There would have been a much stronger objection to paying the expenses of the daughter out.

If the votes comes around, I will forward it to you at once; or if I have any new light, I will reveal that also.

The cholera seems to be approaching Harpoot. Yesterday we heard that it is within ten hours of us, but the report is not strongly authenticated.

The expastor of Diarbekir who has been called, for one year to the pulpit of the first church here, began his labors yesterday in a most acceptable manner. We are praying much for him.

I am now getting off to the outstations churches a series of circulars giving information in regard to Koordistan. One of us three must remain here

all of the time to attend to the treasury, correspondence, meet delegations, attend to book sales &c. I am now serving my turn. Dr. Burnum, Miss Bird and Miss Emme are in Malatia and Mr. Browne and Miss Seymour in Arabkir.

It is indeed time that with all of these schools here we cannot meet the call for teachers this winter. One village within eight miles of Sarfoot in which, for two years, the only school is ours and where the scholars number about fifty, there is no school because none can be found for them.

Affairs in the college here are very quiet now. Teachers and scholars seem to be doing good work.

The appropriations for 1891 have not yet reached us and we are at the threshold of the year. They may have been delayed in the post.

The general health of the station is good. I can now work 14 hours a day and not feel weary at all. An occasional tour is grand recreation.

There are hopes of a good theological class next year.

Mrs. Barton joins in kind regards.

Yours Most Sincerely

J. L. Barton.

Rec'd Feb. 20.

Harpoot, Jan. 2d 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Today the appropriations for 1891, accompanied by your letter of explanation and instruction, reached me. I have made copies of all letters for each station of the mission and I will forward the part of the appropriation sheets to the stations to which they belong.

I think we all feel the urgency of the case which compells the Prudential Committee to place the limits at the point they do. It certainly could not be expected that they would venture, at the present, to promise more than they have. And yet would it not be, by far, the wiser course to refrain from sending out new missionaries until the work already in hand is sustained? It could not be called a wise course to dismiss six or eight native preachers that there may be another missionary at Harpoot; or, to close the Theological school that there may be another American instructor in the same. This must be the result of the present course. If the Board should give notice that no more missionaries would be appointed until the regular donations exceeded those of last year sufficiently to warrant it, would it not arouse the churches and individuals to larger gifts? It is as

true as mathematics that an increased missionary force, without a corresponding increase in appropriations, will compel a reduction in native agency; and that means a movement against a native ministry for the native churches.

But, Dr. Smith, it is no part of my purpose to attempt to deliver a lecture. I know you have heard and thought much upon this subject and that I am only a novice after all.

But there is one thing in the appropriations that I do not understand. As I remember — your letter went on to Van with the Mission documents and has not returned — in the advance notice of probable limit of appropriations sent out from the Rooms in Feb. and to which you refer in yours of Dec. 9th, you instruct us to reduce upon the appropriations of 1890, 15% for the regular estimates for 1891, putting in 1st and 2d Contingent lists items of lesser importance.

The Harfort appropriations for 1890 for all objects except missionary salaries were 1073.30. This was also within the advance estimate sent out for that year. According to your letter of Feb. we have a right to expect 15% less than that sum for 1891, which would be 1073. ft less 160 ft., or 912. ft. But we had primarily decided to give to Van from what would

otherwise fall to us, about £60. for 1891. This would leave us in the expectation of about 852 ft for general work. With this before us, we made out our regular estimates for '91 bringing them, as we supposed, within the limits of your letter of instruction, asking therefor only 850.95 ft. In the appropriations which came today this sum is cut down 106 ft or 12%. This reduces our funds for general work over 30% from what it was last year. I do not understand it at all. At this writing it seems as if there must be some mistake, for you say in your letter of Dec. 9. "we are happy in being able to provide for our several missions all that we pledged ourselves to give in the notification of last February." We verily believed our regular estimates were within that limit and fail now to see wherein they were not, and yet they are largely reduced.

We shall meet with some difficulties in attempting to carry on the work in 1891 with 30% less than we used in 1890. You will see that in our preferred contingent list we asked for aid for theological students; we put it there, because at that time the prospects of a class entering this coming fall were very indefinite; but during the past two or three months young men have been coming forward and offering themselves to this work and expressing their determination to enter the next class. Some of these are worthy men as far as we

true as mathematics that an increased missionary force, without a corresponding increase in appropriations, will compel a reduction in native agency; and that means a movement against a native ministry for the native churches.

But, Dr. Smith, it is no fault of my purpose to attempt to deliver a lecture. I know you have heard and thought much upon this subject and that I am only a novice after all.

But there is one thing in the appropriations that I do not understand. As I remember — your letter went out to Van with the Mission documents and has not returned — in the advance notice of probable limit of appropriations sent out from the Rooms in Feb. and to which you refer in yours of Dec. 9th, you instruct us to reduce upon the appropriations of 1890, 15% for the regular estimates for 1891, putting in 1st and 2d contingent lists items of lesser importance.

The Harfort appropriations for 1890 for all objects except missionary salaries was 1073.30. ft. This was also within the advance estimate sent out for that year. According to your letter of Feb. we have a right to expect 15% less than that sum for 1891, which would be 1073. ft less 160 ft., or 912. ft. But we had seriously decided to give to Van from what would

otherwise fall to us, about £60. for 1891. This would leave us in the expectation of about 852 £ for general work. With this before us, we made out our regular estimates for '91 bringing them, as we supposed, within the limits of your letter of instruction, asking therefor only 850.95 £. In the appropriations which came today this sum is cut down 106 £ or 12%. This reduces our funds for general work over 30% from what it was last year. I do not understand it at all. At this writing it seems as if there must be some mistake, for you say in your letter of Dec. 9. "we are happy in being able to provide for our several missions all that we pledged ourselves to give in the notification of last February". We verily believed our regular estimates were within that limit and fail now to see wherein they were not, and yet they are largely reduced.

We shall meet with some difficulties in attempting to carry on the work in 1891 with 30% less than we used in 1890. You will see that in our preferred contingent list we asked for aid for theological students; we put it there, because at that time the prospects of a class entering this coming fall were very indefinite; but during the past two or three months young men have been coming forward and offering themselves to this work and expressing their determination to enter the next class. Some of these are worthy men as far as we

can judge. Dr. Wheeler has a photograph of eleven young men, who, he says, desire to enter. Not all of these can enter this fall, ~~but~~ but others will, in all probability, yet offer themselves. This has been the burden of our prayers for years, "Oh God, raise up laborers." The heaviest burden we have had to bear, since I came here, has been to turn away empty those who have come with money in their hands pleading for a preacher. We have told them all to pray to the Lord of the harvest. They have prayed and I verily believe their prayers have been heard and answered. Now what can we do? We have no appropriation for the Seminary for this fall. We shall certainly do something. Not one worthy man who offers himself will be turned away. The friends of the Board there will not permit it; we shall not permit it. The Lord will open the way and we shall go to work from now on as if the appropriation was already in hand.

Rec'd Feb. 11.

I have said nothing herein a complaining word; far from it. The only change I would suggest would be a general notice, ~~that~~, unless contributions were largely increased, no more appointments would or could be made for the present. I believe this would be the wisest economy.

Yours most sincerely,

J. L. Burton.

Harpoot. Jan. 5th, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

When I wrote my previous letter I had not examined the appropriations for 1891 in detail; I have now done so and desire to add a few words.

You are aware that each year, at our mission annual meeting, the apportionment of the estimates for the coming year are apportioned among the stations in the proportion that the work seems to demand. This is done with delegates from the stations present and has certainly recommended itself to us all as the wisest possible distribution of all granted funds. It is the distinct understanding that each station, with this percentage of apportionment and the advance probable appropriations for any year in hand, will make its estimates correspond. When any station has failed to do this, the finance committee and the annual meeting of the mission have invariably made the necessary reductions. This percentage of distribution is frequently changed by the mission as the circumstances of any station changed. As I have understood it, grants have been made, since this plan was adopted, upon this principle.

If you will consult the records of the annual meeting at Erzroom in 1889, you will find that it was voted that the rate of apportionment for the appropriations for 1891, to be embodied in the estimates prepared for you in 1890, was as follows: Bitlis was to have 17 %; Erzroom, 22 %; Harpoot, 26½ %; Mardin, 24½ %; and Van, 10 %. Whatever the appropriation was, it was the judgment of the mission that it be ~~upon this~~ distributed among the stations upon the above basis. This was unanimously adopted. I think this plan cannot fail to recommend itself to you as eminently wise; for who can decide the comparative necessities of the various stations better than an assembly of delegates from these stations who have come together for that purpose?

Now let us look at the appropriations for 1891 just received and compare them with the apportionment which the mission has voted as above shown. Let us remember that the appropriations for general work are 3341.40 ℔. Of this sum, Bitlis should receive 17 %; Erzroom, 22 %; Harpoot, 26½ %; Mardin 24½ %, and Van, 10 %. The mission has unanimously decided that such a division of the funds is perfectly fair to all; and, of course, we are held to the opposite, that any other apportionment, under the present circumstances, would not and could not be just to all.

	Entitled to Receive	Granted for 1891	Adjustment.
	%		
Bitlis.	17 = 568.04 ft.	709.70 ft.	141.66 ft more than due.
Erzroom	22 = 735.11 "	831.38 "	96.27 " " " "
Harpoot	26½ = 885.47 "	745.01 "	140.46. less than due.
Mardin.	24½ = 818.64 "	733.31 "	85.33 " " " "
Van.	10 = 334.14 "	322.00 "	12.14 " " " "
	100 = 3341.40	3341.40	

As Secretary of the mission I am compelled to protest against the apportionment of appropriations as made for 1891, and respectfully ask that the vote of the mission, as above shown, be accepted and upon that basis a new apportionment for 1891 be made. I am aware that this will demand time and some ~~the~~ trouble there; but, on the other hand, it is most evident that the present arbitrary division will cause much injury to the work.

I will say in addition, that each station was informed by myself of the probable appropriation for 1891 together with the percentage of which each station was entitled to ask. When it was known that there would be no annual meeting, I should have written you at length upon this subject, but it never occurred to me that any station would fail to abide by the action of the mission. Had there been an Annual Meeting, all of these

matters would have been there adjusted so as not to appear before you at all. Under the present circumstances I see no other way than this.

I shall, for the present, retain the copy of appropriations you sent me, sending to each station a summary of the same, together with a copy of this letter and these tables. I shall also send a copy of this letter to Mr. Peet at Constantinople. I urge that until our Treas. at Const. hears from you upon this subject, stations be allowed to charge only in accordance with the figures of the first column above.

If it seems to you practicable to make the change asked for in this letter, the above sums might be appropriated in a lump to the various stations, allowing them to apportion the various sums - each station setting apart for Special Work for Women the sums granted in the estimates already in hand.

Trusting that this will receive early attention and that justice will be meted out to all,

I am

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Sec'y C. F. M.

Eastern Turkey Mission.

	1890 (1) Received	1891 Asked	Reduced	For 1891 Granted	Right to Ask and (2) Receive	Asked in Excess.
	£.T.	£T.	£.T.	£T.	£T.	£T.
Bitlis	674.	794.70	85.	709.70	568.04	226.66
Erzroom	873.	940.38	109.	831.38	735.11	205.27
Harpoot	1073.	851.01	106.	745.01	885.47	
Mardin	992.	818.31	85.	733.31	818.64	
Van	357.	346.50	24.5	322.00	334.14	12.36

(1) This column is not absolutely correct, but I think will be found to be only a little out of the way. It is an estimate.

(2) By the vote of the mission in Annual meeting at Erzroom in 1889, and also Dr. Smith's letter of February '89 as well as the later announcement that 334.40 £.T. had been appropriated to the E.T.M. for general work.

J. L. Barton, Sec. E.T.M.

Harboot, Jan. 5, 1891.
Rec'd Feb. 11.

Harpoot, March, 11th, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

"The following intersessional vote has just been passed by the mission. A vote of similar import was early started and was lost in the mail, hence the late appearance of this mission action:-

"Resolved, that, in view of the faithful service of Mr H. M. Allen at Van for nearly a year, we recommend to the Prudential Committee to grant him his traveling expenses to America, in whole or in part, as may seem to them wise."

Your kind personal letter of Jan. 26th was forwarded to me by my wife to a village where I was then at work. It cheered me much to be thus assured of the kindly interest you take in the details of our work, although such an assurance is not necessary. We know you are interested in this work.

You ask for information in regard to the relations of the Harpoot Evangelical Union to the superintence and support of the mission work in Koordistan. To avoid repetition, let me refer you to an article I prepared for the Herald and which was printed in Vol. 86 page 185, "An 'American Board' in the Orient." I also inclose you a general letter I am sending out to the churches here and

Harpoot, Mar. 5, 1891.

also to Armenian young men in America who, we know, give for no other missionary object. I also inclose an outline map that I prepared two years ago. This is not accurate, but it will give you an idea of this field.

The American Board gives nothing in aid to this work except to defray the expenses of a Missionary once a year to take a tour of inspection. But this year any expenses were paid by the Home Society. It is possible that in the early days of the work the Board aided to some extent, but it has not for several years now. For three years now the Society has not been pressed for funds; and in the mean time two school houses, one chapel and two have been erected and an expensive site purchased in Tarkin for a school and chapel upon which work is beginning. Funds are also in hand to aid upon a parsonage at Kilise.

I prepare one or two general Armenian letters each year which I send to the churches throughout this country and their interest is thus kept up. All funds are acknowledged in the Anadolu, published at Constantinople.

I am trying to put some of the details of this work upon Prof. Melcone. He is willing to do it, but, being an Armenian and Oriental, requires much assistance. I often find that all of the details and correspondence of this field added to my other duties, seem heavy, but yet the work is cheering and the Lord gives strength.

I am just home from a month's visit to a few of the many villages in our Harpoot plain. I want to tell you of a most encouraging feature in some of these place which marks substantial progress, but which, in no way, enters into mission statistics.

In one village (Darkeny) is located one of the oldest evangelical churches in this field. Except in the matter of schools, the annual report has marked little or no progress for ten years or so.

The protestants early opened schools and for years had the only school in the village. As interest in education increased, boys were drawn in from the old church. As in these schools the Bible was taught, opposition was aroused and the old church secured a teacher and opened a school. The protestants then built a new school house and made it so attractive that the old church party were compelled to follow suit. But with all their efforts they failed to hold all of their children to their own school.

This last summer the protestants built a good girl's school house and secured a teacher. At this, one of the leading men from the opposition said to one of the leading protestants; "Why are you pressing us like this? We strained ourselves to the utmost to put up our boy's school building and now, ere the debt upon that is paid, you attempt to drive us to open a girl's school. We simply cannot do it." Thus the matter stands.

At noon upon the Sabbath the protestant young men hold a meeting in their school house for prayer, conference and Bible study. This was drawing old church young men, and

so they started, this winter, a service in their school house at the same time, and at which only the old church ritual was read. This failed to draw and they were compelled to adopt the New Testament which they now read and discuss and pray over as do the protestants. Still many of their young men come to our meetings because at the other place there is no one to explain satisfactorily what is read. There they create an appetite for the truth and then the hungry young men begin to seek.

In that same villages lives a young man, not a christian, whose wife is a graduate of the girl's college at Marash and a ch. member there. This winter the young man became disaffected with the protestants and attended the old church, taking his wife with him occasionally. There the women importuned her to hold a meeting with them upon the Sabbath, as the protestants do. These meetings were held in the old church before the alter where no woman is allowed to sit during their regular services. Sometimes 160 women have attended these meetings and interest seemed to be increasing.

For several years this church has had no pastor, but has never failed to keep up its weekly and Sabbath services. They said to me, "Send us a good, earnest, able, pastor and in less than five years we will send the young priest back to his bread baking, which he left three years ago, and the older one will be compelled to work or starve.

At another village (Haboosi) I found the same leavening influence at work. There they have a pastor and the protestant body is large, but very many who attend services quite regularly do not declare themselves protestant. The most intelligent and influential of these ~~say~~ affirm that the principles of protestantism are true and must finally prevail in this land; but their hope is that the pressure will ~~finally~~ soon become so overwhelming that ~~the~~ old church as a body will become evangelical. They wait and hope for this and believe that by remaining inside they can exert a stronger influence to that end. At their invitation I went to the old church. It was recently erected. I remarked upon the absence of pictures. They told me that when they were about to enter their new building, they collected the pictures they had formerly used and cremated them in front of the new edifice as a sacrifice to the truth. Upon this church altar in connection with the various ritualistic books of the church all of them in the ancient language which the people do not understand. I found a well used pulpit edition of the modern Armenian Bible which is published by the American Bible Society. I was astonished at this, for the Bible in the language of the people has, from the first, been called a protestant book and over this much of the heat of contest has been waged. I was informed that every Sunday noon this Bible is read to a large audience in the church and explained as well as the reader knows how. A man who would call the modern Bible a

protestant book would be a curiosity now. Often the pastor or Labori preaches by invitation in the old church. About fifty of the pupils in the two protestant schools are from non protestant families.

These incidents show that there is a deep and most potent power at work among these nominal christians, which is nothing less than the power of the divine Word. Tabular views do not take note of its presence and often we ourselves are ignorant of it. In the sixty or seventy christian villages in this plain, I am informed that there is not a single school, unless there are protestants who have made and the old church has started a school in opposition. If there are no protestants there is no school of any kind. Whenever they open a school an opposition institution springs up, but is frequently absorbed by the other ~~and~~ more substantial school. It is often a case of the survival of the fittest.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Copy of Mr. Barton's letter, March 11, 1891 Special Survey

Harpoot March 14th, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of Feb. 10th in regard to, first, the request Dr. Wheeler made upon the College Treas. to invest for himself personally $1000 from college funds; and, second, to the salary of Prof. McLeone, has just come to hand.

I have just been to Dr. Wheeler and I find that he has written Mr. Tufts a subsequent letter under date of Jan. 15, '91 which will partially explain the matter.

The facts are that Dr. Wheeler has in hand here $1150 which was collected in the United States by Mrs. Wheeler for the purpose of bringing water into the college premises. This money has never been paid into the College treasury and Dr. and Mrs. Wheeler both desire to invest it for the object for which it was collected, as soon as possible. But as the delay may be long, he desires to safely place it there in the U.S.; and as the money is here, he asks Mr. Tufts to invest there from College funds $1150.- subject to his order on demand and charge the same to his acct [as College treasurer, I recall] of appropriations for college expenses. This being done, Dr. Wheeler will credit Mr. Tufts with $1150, and

Corresp. Harpoot, 1890-91

and use the water money in hand for current college expenses.

I doubt if this explanation will now be necessary, as Dr. Wheeler's letter of Jan. 15th bore the indorsement of Dr. Barnum on behalf of the Local Trustees.

Your second item of business is more difficult. We do not feel here that Prof. McLeod's salary is too small. It is 20% larger than any other Professor in the college. It is true that he is hospitable, but I am not aware that he has more guests than the pastors here, one of whom has much less salary and fully as large a family. If he were given an increase in any way, there is reason to believe that each professor, and, may be, teacher, would ask for more. If anything like this is done, it ought to be in the form of a present for faithful service during past years without any connection whatever with his salary.

I will say here that Mr. Boone is absent now, but as soon as he comes, we will discuss the question and I will inform you of our decision. Dr. Wheeler has tried to get rid of Prof. McLeod. He has proposed once or twice the reduction of his present salary so as to compel him to resign. I am confident that he would oppose to the last any grant whatever to the Prof. Prof. McLeod is a valuable man and one

we could not easily spare. He is a personal friend of mine and I would personally be pleased to have him feel satisfied in his work; still I am compelled to look at the interest of the work as a whole and not at the desires of any individual. I hope you gave his friend there no idea of your action in the premises; for, if you did, and it should not seem best to make the grant here, it might cause trouble.

March 18th. Mr Brown and myself have considered together the matter of the proposed grant to Prof Melcher. It seems to us unfortunate that the matter has been taken up by the College Trustees, therefore it is something in regard to which only the Boston trustees can be informed. Judging only from the merits of the case and the circumstances involved, it does not seem to us advisable to make such a grant. Moreover, if we should favor the grant, we have reason to believe that Dr Wheeler would strenuously oppose it

But, if the trustees in Boston have communicated to Prof. Melcher's friend there, or even hinted to him, the nature of their action in the premises, it places us all in an embarrassing position and we would recommend that something be done, but even in that case it should be brought about by direct correspondence with Dr. Wheeler. The money cannot be paid by the local

treasurer of college funds who is the college President. Nor would there be just cause to feel hurt should college funds be voted and paid over to college teachers without his knowledge.

For the best interest of the government of the college and our relations to the teachers, it is the unanimous opinion of the local trustees at Harpoot that all questions of salary and, in fact, of local finance, should originate with them; as they only can know all the circumstances and questions involved.

If such direct appeals are considered upon them, in all probability they will rapidly multiply and matters would become complicated indeed; but, if the trustees reply to all such appeals, that the proposition must come through the local trustees, then we can consider the case upon its merits. Yes, we might even forward all such applications to us for action and report.

Most sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton

Harpoot, Mch. 14, 1891.
Rec'd Apr. 16.

Harpoot, March 16th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I have in hand a recent vote of the mission recommending that Miss Powers of Erzroom—owing to poor health, be permitted to spend the winter in Trebizond with Dr. Parmelee, and also that her travelling expenses be paid by an extra grant.

Miss Powers went to Trebizond in the fall and I have informed Erzroom Station of the import of this vote as to expenses of travel. The original vote called for an extra grant in addition to salary, on the ground that the cost of living is higher in Trebizond than in Erzroom, but this was not voted, as no amounts named and as it seems to many that such a grant is unnecessary. If needed it will be considered at the Annual Meeting.

It is suggested that our Annual meeting be at Van, to begin about June 22d. The vote is not yet complete.

Owing to no meeting last year, no grant was asked for annual meeting expenses for 1891, and so nothing was appropriated. We take it for granted that the Secretaries and Prudential Committee desire such a meeting and that we shall be permitted to charge up to 100 P.T. for that purpose, according to the custom of past years.

Sincerely Yours

J. E. Barton, Sec.

Harpoot, March 14, 1891.

Harpoot, March 16. 1891.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Harpoot, April 14th, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of March 17th, containing the advance estimates for 1892, is in hand. I have made copies of the same and sent to each station.

The necessity which compells this reduction is a most sad one. It requires no prophetic power in myself to predict that our mission will protest strongly against the policy which sends out new missionaries at the expense of native helperage. We cannot blame the Prudential Committee for not promising what it cannot confidently expect to receive, but it might say, "the funds of the Board at present will warrant us in sending out no new missionaries." I am aware that hitherto the missions themselves have urged new appointments, forgetting that the support of all such must be deducted from funds now used for native agency.

When preparing our estimates for 1891 we thought we were cutting down to the last possible limit and not endanger the life of the work.

The entire grant to the E. T. M. for 1891 was 670265 ft.
For 1892 we are assured of $27.000— 613636.

A reduction of 8.4% upon the entire sum.

For this year, of the 6702.65 ft., 3361.25 was for salaries of missionaries, leaving 3341.40 for the general work. If for 1892 the salaries remain the same as for the current year, the amount available for general work will be reduced by 566.29 ft. or 17%. There is no reason to expect that the missionary force will be reduced. We have then to plan for a 17% reduction for next year to follow hard upon the 16% reduction of the present year.

I do not write this in a complaining mood at all, but duty demands that we calmly view the situation and plan accordingly. I do not say that this will ruin the work. Perhaps we all, both missionaries and natives, have been too prone to regard funds as the most important element for the promotion of the work. I have often thought this to be the case, and now we shall have an opportunity to learn, "not by funds and appropriations, but by My Spirit," saith the Lord.

It is not now evident just how the work can be sustained with the reduction, but we trust in the Lord of missions. As far as we can see, the work must suffer in important details.

In regard to the readjustment of the appropriations for the current year; I have prepared a table setting forth the action of the mission in the premises heretofore made and recorded, applying the same to the

~~[illegible] to the~~ distribution of the funds in question. Of course, all grants made by the Woman's Board are to be used only and exclusively for the objects for which they were made. We shall hope to know of the decision of the Mission within three weeks, and then our Trees. at Constantinople will act accordingly. The plan is, to leave to each station the distribution of the balance of their legal grant, after that part for Woman's work is set aside, among native agency, education, miscellaneous, grants in aid and Colportage in the proportion that seems best to each station.

Annual meeting is decided to begin June 15 at Van.

I am just home from a tour Poles way and am now just off again for Egin and the north.

I am working upon a plan or announcement for our Theol. Seminary. I shall hope to be able to send you a copy next week. We are hoping for a good class but as yet do not know how we can support them.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Carpoot, April 14, 1891

Rec'd May 11

Harpoot, May 15th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The matter of the readjustment of the appropriations for the E. T. Mission, for the current year, has, at last, been adjusted by a unanimous vote of the Mission. It is upon the following basis:-

For 1891 the amount granted the mission for general work was 3341.40 ps.

	(1) By vote of the mission entitled to receive of this sum	(2) Granted for Woman's work for 1891	(3) Balance to cover Native Agency Education Grants in aid Missoel. Colportage
Bitlis	17 ps. 568.04	104.70	463.34
Erzroom	22 " 735.11	174.00	561.11
Harpoot	26½ " 885.47	255.06	630.41
Mardin	24½ " 818.64	171.42	647.22
Van	10 " 334.14	80.	254.14

It is voted that each station charge in accordance with columns (2) and (3) above, it being distinctly understood that no part of the grant for Woman's Work is to be diverted from the object for which it was granted and as appears in the appropriations; but that each

station be permitted to adjust for itself the items covered by column (3) above. This vote has been communicated to our Trees. at Constantinople and the stations are now proceeding upon this basis. I hope it will commend itself to you. The question could not wait for annual meeting as it must be settled for the semi annual accounts.

Harpoot, May 15, 1891.
Rec'd June 12

Martin proposes no annual meeting this year and an intersessional vote is now going about to this effect.

I am just home from a tour of over three weeks in our northern field. This makes me absent from home 124 days since the first of last Nov.

We find open doors everywhere and a hungry people. In that field also the Gregorians seem to be much more accessible than heretofore. In many places they attend protestant services in large numbers. I am too crowded with work to make any further report today. I hope our Seminary program pleased you.

Most sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton.

Later - An Annual Meeting is decided upon to begin at Van, June 15th.

Harpoot, May 26th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The following intersessional vote has completed the minds of the Mission and is approved here:

Whereas the Erzingan chapel [in the Erzroom field] property is involved in litigation necessitating appeals to higher courts &

Whereas the Erzingan community has borne the expense of the first trial and is unable to do more,

Resolved that Erzroom Station be instructed to prosecute the case further and that the Prudential Committee be requested to grant the necessary appropriations for these suits.

I have informed Erzroom of the action of the mission.

Dr. Wheeler seems improving in strength but he is still very feeble and has to avoid all excitement and worry.

My brethren here at Harpoot are much opposed to a delegate's going to the Annual Meeting from here, so I do not go as Secretary of the Mission even. I do not understand why Dr. Barnum and Mr. Browne take this position in face of all of the facts in the case but they do and hold to it even after Marden says

Harpoot Mission 1881-5

"if you do not send a delegate, we will not."
It seems to me that a meeting is necessary for the estimates alone, but in addition to this this year there are many questions of general importance which demand consideration. After my brethren had so strongly expressed themselves, I decided not to go, lest they feel that I went for my own pleasure.

We have just completed our estimates for 1892 and it has been hard indeed. This cutting in our aid compells the amputation of vital members of the body of Christ. I wish, for these four days of hard work, representatives from the American churches could have been with us and could have felt as we felt the pain of some of the sacrifices we were compelled to make. They would have returned to their home land with new resolves to work for the good old Board, that the work already begun be not destroyed for lack of funds to carry it on.

Remain

Most sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton.

Received Jany 26. 1891.
Answered Jany 28. 1891.

Harpoot, May 26 1891. 409

Brethren of the A. B. C. F. M. Missions.

In Dr Smith's letter of March 12, which I inclose herewith, it is stated that the probable limit for estimates or more correctly "the limit of estimates" for 1892 is set at $27000.00 for the A. B. C. F. M. It is evident that this is to include salaries as well as general work. It seems to have been forgotten in Boston that these two items were to be kept separate. The time was too late for any correspondence upon the subject, so we are compelled to deal with the above named sums.

I will give some data for the use of the Finance Com at Van. It is quite evident that the amount of the missionary salaries for the mission should be deducted from the above sum, and then the balance apportioned among the stations at the rate decided by the mission. It is well known that the rate of apportionment decided by the mission has to do only with the sums used apart from missionary support.

In the appropriations for the current year the following sums are given for missionary salaries; Bitlis, 4500 and 7500; Erzroom, 33750 + 8125; Harpoot, 70250 + 45000; Mardin, 70000 and 15000; Van, 30000 + 15000. (The second item in each case is paid by the W. B. M. I.) This makes a total for missionary salaries of 336125 p. which leaves a balance from the $27000 (£5626.36 p.)

Washington City D.C. Aug 26 1869.

Brethren of the S. S. Missionary.

I do hereby call upon all Methodists, which includes Episcopal, it is also not the Episcopal Church of Christ, to come earnestly the Lord of Sabaoth for 1872, as not at Pittsburgh, for the S. S. M. It is evident that this is a matter which cannot be opposed much. It seems it has been proposed in Church that we do what we can to help ourselves. The time was too late for any overpowering upon the subject as we are compelled to deal with the above resolution.

Under cover now sent for the use of the Trustees from our Com. It is quite evident that the occupant of the room referred to by the writer, is identical from the above, and the relations affirmed among the Italians are not denied by the writer. It is matter known that the rule of appointment therein by the writer be not only with the same rule that from missionary affairs.

In the affirmation by the contract upon the following terms as principle missionary relations: Rent, $1500 and 1500; Furniture, 3375 + 1125; Interest 7025 + 75000; Matron 700 + 1500; Ins. 3000 + 1500.

(The second item in each case is fixed by the Ld. B. Mc.)

This makes a total for missionary relations of 336125 which leaves a balance from the $2700 (1125 + 1575)

of 277511 p. which is to be apportioned among the stations for general work. As I understand it, if the sum total of salaries is reduced over this year, this sum will by so much, be increased and vice versa.

"The rate of apportionment fixed by the mission for the current year is, Battis, 17%; Engroan 22%, Harfoot 26½%; Mardin 24½%, and Sam 10%.

"This will allow, provided the above percents are followed this year, and, provided the sum total of salaries remain the same, that the stations put in regular estimates the following sums for general work; Battis, 47177; Engroan, 61053; Harfoot 73540; Mardin, 67880; Sam 27751. total 277511.

Brethren of the Finance Comm., the Lord give you wisdom.

Yours most sincerely

J. L. Barton.

Dr. Smith.

Rankin, Melinda

E. T. Mission

Harpoot May 26, 1891.

Rec'd July 6.

Harpoot, June 8th, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your two letters of May 6th and 11th reached me by the same post this week and I now send them on to the Annual Meeting at Van where they will arrive before the meeting adjourns.

This $1800 of the grant to our mission comes as a special answer to prayer, so I believe it is. Our hearts were heavy when we were informed that no grant for the education of theological students had been made for the current year; and yet we were not in despair. We made all preparation, as if the grant was in hand, and announced that the term would begin July 15;- but we prayed much. Up to June 5th we had no indication of aid from any source. At that date your letter came announcing the extra grant to our mission, which means that the Lord has heard and answered our prayers. This is to us a powerful lesson & clear demonstration that the Lord will care for his own work. Can our faith ever become weak and wavering again?

This sum will help us out greatly. I wish we could extend our personal thanks to every church and individual which, by enlarged contributions, enabled

the Prudential Committee to make this extra grant. We thank and praise the Lord and He will reward the givers.

I inclose copies of two letters I wrote to Van to accompany our estimates for 1892. They may help you there in Boston in the consideration of the estimates. The most of the members at Van meeting are inexperienced and may fail to give you all of the necessary information.

I read, with deep interest, your letter in the Independent of May 14. It is a powerful appeal to the churches. The Independent is taking a noble stand for missions.

Yours most sincerely,

J. E. Barton.

Harpoot, June 8, 1891.
Rec'd July 6.

Hartford June 25 '90

Dear Dr. Strong:

Let me add a post script upon this sheet to say that some time ago a case of back numbers of Peloubet's notes came to me without any word of explanation at all. We put a set of them in the library of the Seminary and the remainder we distributed among the preachers and pastors at 8 cts a copy, the cost nearly of transportation. They were most eagerly taken. A much larger number might have been disposed of. Many of the preachers have evening Bible classes of young men and they will use these back lesson helps for those classes. They can thus be made of great value. There is hardly a preacher or advanced teacher who does not have need of such helps outside of the regular S.S. lessons.

We are indeed grateful to whoever sent them, and can think of no other way of expressing it. We can yet make valuable use of good books, such as commentaries - sermons - Bibl. Dictionaries - church histories &c. &c. &c.

Very sincerely Yours

J. L. Barton.

Halifax, June 25, 1890.

Rec'd July 19.

Harpoot, July 13th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter of June 2d informing us of the action of the Prudential Committee in regard to the formation of a theological class this summer and instructing us to present an estimate of the necessary expenses of the same, came in a most opportune time and cheered our hearts. As we have been anticipating our plans for the opening of the Seminary this summer, we have been frequently confronted with the fact, that we have in hand no funds for the same; but we have always said, "So much prayer all over the world cannot fail to be answered"; and now we feel it has been most fully answered, so far as our immediate needs are concerned in the Seminary.

Our estimate as decided upon for the current year is.

Aid to 11 students @ 400	4400	piastres.
1/4 fuel, lights, furniture &c	600	"
1/4 Total needs as above	5000	"

which we respectfully submit. 1/4 This includes aid to the students from the other stations of the Mission

Harpoot, July 13, 1891.
Filed Aug. 25

There is need for a small grant for the theological library, but we decided not to put it into our estimates. In one or two of the departments, a few recent books are needed; but we conclude to ask nothing for this, trusting that the need can be filled in some other way. I believe the Board has not yet been called upon to give anything to this object.

We have just received a copy of the minutes of our Annual Meeting at Van. I trust you have, or this, received a copy of the same as well as a copy of all of the reports there read.

I believe that no duties rest upon me as Secretary, that I have not looked to.

Dr. Wheeler seems somewhat stronger. Our theological class would have been formed this week, but owing to matters from the meeting we have postponed it one month. The closing exercises of the college this year were successful. The final examinations were superior.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

You will note the action of the Ann. Meeting respecting the Theol. Sem'y. Our reply to the same by Dr. Bannan is inclosed to you, copies also are sent to the stations.

Harpoot, July 18th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of June 13th accepting the proposed re-adjustment of the mission appropriations for the current year, gives me great personal relief; for you perhaps are aware that I unadvised appealed against the appropriations so made and asked for a new adjustment. Dr. Barnum and Mr. Bowen were both away at the time and there was no possibility of consulting with them and Dr. Wheeler does not enter much in mission affairs now. As action must not be delayed, I, after consultation with my good wife and much prayer, made the appeal. From that time to the present not a person has even suggested that I overstepped my rights or that I did not do right; and now comes your commendation which crowns them all. Bitlis and Erzroom were the first to declare the appeal just.

I inclose you a copy of an article I have just prepared for the Advance. The Bitlis Jubilee View failed to recall me, except as it came through the Annual Meeting.

The prospect for our new theological class is good.

Harpoot, July 18, 1891

Six men from Harpoot have been admitted, and we are sure of three from Bitlis, and two or three from Erzroom are expected.

The College summer school opened this week. This school is for the purpose, more especially, of bringing into line boys who have, for any reason, fallen behind their class during the year. Others study, who hope thereby to advance themselves in their classes.

The meeting of the Evangelical Union will be held here this fall. I am now engaged upon a program for the same. It was to be in Arabkir but the political uncertainty of the times here seemed to advise not going there. Any such meeting outside of Harpoot would attract the attention of the government and possibly lead to suspicions &c. It is better to avoid all such.

We can expect a full representation at the Annual Meeting of the Mission to be held at Harpoot next year.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Harpoot, July, 18, 1891
Filed, Aug. 25

Harpoot, Aug. 18th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your kind letters of July 8th and 14th are in hand and the items of business contained therein have received due attention.

The Theological Seminary class was formed last week with nine men. Six are from our own field and three are from Battis. We expect two men from Erzroom next week. That will make the largest class for many years; and, as far as we can know, it is composed of good material. We are all much cheered and encouraged. When they are all here I intend to have a photograph taken of them, of which I will send you a copy.

I enclose a sheet of Koordistan items which may prove interesting to you. It is in this way we keep the congregations informed and stations interested. A greater part of our literature upon this subject is in Armenian.

The two extra grants which have come for our mission save us from much difficulty and are a God-send to the work.

Mr. W. W. Wheeler and Miss Alice Field were married Aug. 11th and are now preparing

Harpoot, July 18, 1891

to start for the U. S. in two or three weeks.

I inclose a copy of the vote which was passed by the Mission. Bittis expressed itself as desiring to leave the matter of return expenses to the Pond Committee. Miss Hale passes over her outfit to the station to be disposed of and the proceeds of the same to be passed back to the Board. Her idea is that the outfit is the property of the Board, in accordance with a clause in the manual for missionary candidates.

It seems to be the general opinion that it would be right to pay her return traveling expenses.

Very sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton.

Hartford, Dec. 18, 1871.
Rec'd Feb. 12.

Harpoot Nov. 5th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The church in the city of Malatia has just celebrated the 25th anniversary of the ordination and installation of its first and present pastor. It was an interesting event for this or any country and all of the services were inspiring.

It is not my purpose to give a report of the program of the services but to speak a few words in regard to the work in that large city.

This is one of the large cities of this interior country, containing 5000 houses of which 3300 are Moslem and the rest are Armenian. The city is peculiar in that it is not surrounded by a large Armenian village constituency as most of the cities of this country are. Old Malatia, which was once a walled city and, 600 years B.C. was the seat of a Hittite king, is only one hour away, but it is now a mere village with a small protestant congregation.

Work was begun in Malatia before it commenced in Harpoot, by missionaries from Aintab and Arabkir; it has had substantial progress from the first. The present pastor, Mardiros Giragosian went there from Arabkir in 1862 and was ordained in 1866. Previous to that time

Harpoot, Aug. 18, 1891.

there had been various preachers.

The church was organized in 1863 with only five members one of whom is now the successful and popular pastor of the second church of Harpoot. In those early days there was much persecution of all protestants there; their children were beaten in the streets, protestants were stoned, their place of worship and homes were cursed and even their dead refused a place of burial. But it is impossible to relate even a small part of the interesting details of the early history of this church.

In the 25 years since the present pastor was ordained he has assisted in ordaining 16 persons, has performed 272 baptisms and has admitted nearly 200 persons to church membership, 27 of whom were received during the past year. The average Sabbath congregation is about 300 and there are 470 registered protestants. For several years the church has carried on a mission work in another part of the city.

The days of persecution have passed and now the protestant congregation is the most influential non-Moslem body in the city. The church has been most liberal in paying for the support of its own institutions. According to a carefully prepared

report, read by the pastor at these exercises, it appears that, during the past 25 years the church has given:

For buildings and repairs	463 £ T.	=	$ 20370
" Salaries	1710 "	=	75240
" Charity and Missions	300 "	=	13200
	2473 "	=	$ 108820

"This sum total is equal to the wages of a common laborer for 54660 days he boarding himself which is over 2000 days work for each year. For the last year the church gave $528.00 for all purposes which equals 2400 days work, which is nearly 20 days work for each church member.

"The church has now a neat place of worship which the congregation has outgrown. They desire to enlarge. They own also a parsonage, and a high school building for boys, with two lower grade departments. The girls school, which is taught by a college graduate, is in a separate building. There are from 200 to 300 scholars in all departments. They have purchased a lot joining the present chapel upon which they hope to be able sometime to erect a good girls school building. A chapel and school building are also necessary for the mission in the western part of the city. The best success of the work demands this advance, but the brethren do not feel able to pay for it at present and the Board cannot assume much of the cost.

In all of these 25 years of the history of this fortress, the Board has paid less than one third of the cost of the work in Melatia. It is a live, working, energetic church which is exerting a powerful influence upon the city.

I was aware that you would be interested in the above facts.

Miss Mellenger has come to Harpoot for six months study of Armenian. Dr. Shepard brought her. We expect Mr. Wishard and wife of the Colo. Y. M.C.A. next week. They are accompanied by Mr. Grant of the Y.P.S.C.E. of Phila. and Dr. Washburn of the Persian Mission. They plan to remain here eight days only. We are planning to use them as much as possible in that time.

I inclose a photograph of our new theological class. These are busy days. I will try to visit you after the Wishard party go but may have to accompany them to Melatia and beyond.

We await eagerly news from the Pittsfield meeting. We prayed much for it.

Sincerely Yours,

G. E. Barton.

Harpoot Nov. 8, '91.

Rec'd Dec. 9.

Harpoot, Jan. 19th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

After an absence of eight weeks I again find myself at home. It fell to my lot to take the Wishard party to Marash and Aintab. It was my plan to return by the way of Malatia, but quarantine on that road turned me to Diarbekir. Letters found there made a visit to Kurdistan imperative, after which I spent ten days in the city of Diarbekir, including the week of prayer.

During my absence, various communications from yourself have arrived. Dr. Barnum has replied to the one bearing upon the school at the other side of the city and our letter regarding the same. The Appropriations and your letter which accompanied the same, Mrs. Barton copied and sent to each station in the mission.

The case of Miss Powers is something I know nothing about personally. It was a mistake that the Annual meeting based its action upon health alone if that was not the reason for the action. I will give the matter my immediate attention, in accordance with the suggestion in your letter,

Harpoot Nov. 16, '91

It may be necessary for the matter to wait for final decision in our Annual meeting. It is sad that such cases ever have to come up on mission grounds.

The Marash and Aintab questions are among those which are to be regretted. Mr. Christie spoke most freely with me, as did also the people of Aintab. The question has two sides and is worthy most careful consideration, yes, even demands this. The future interests of the work in that field demand a minute investigation of the points involved. The list of questions touching beneficiaries of the Board, which I have just received, is a step in the right direction. I have put them in the hands of Mr. Allen and he is preparing the reply.

It is my impression that nothing short of an investigation committee appointed from outside of the C. T. M. can decide the case without prejudice. The main questions involved are; Theological and College training, aid to pupils, relations between Aintab and Marash, so far as the Theol. Sem'y, Girl's College and "Academy" are concerned, also the wise use of missionary force in that mission and by Co-operation. These questions all

more or less intermingle.

It was unfortunate that such hasty action was taken in Boston and a resolution conveying censure was passed upon the C. U. College before an investigation was had. This renders the settlement of the matter more difficult than before.

I am satisfied that the location of the Theol. Sem. and Girl's College so far away from the boy's college calls for a larger expenditure of funds and a work of missionary force. These institutions also, being so separated, fail to have sympathy one with the other and are a source of jealousy among both natives and missionaries. I saw this plainly in many ways. The "Academy" at Marash is not an unmitigated evil, but it ought not to be reared from the ruins of C. U. College.

But it was no part of my plan to write upon these matters. The brethren in both places spoke freely with me and showed me the correspondence that had been carried on on these subjects.

The Lord give you wisdom and good guidance and the missionaries patience and love.

Most sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton.

Rev. J. B. Fulton

Harpoot, Jan. 19, 1892

Rec'd Feb. 23

Harpoot, Jan. 30th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

An intersessional vote — a copy of which I enclose, has just reached us from Erzroom via Mardin. We as a station feel compelled to negative it, and our reasons for doing so I enclose upon another sheet. I think you will feel the force of the reasons we give.

As, in this Mission, a five sixths vote of the mission is necessary to carry an intersessional vote, this cannot be carried at this time even if Van and Bitlis favor it.

I send this to you now, as sometimes the Committee has voted money for such purposes without the consent of the mission. This may come up at our next Annual Meeting — which, by the way, is to be held at Harpoot, probably early in June.

It seems that the Mission is practically unanimous that Miss Powers ought not to return to Erzroom at all. I doubt if there is any need of delaying action until our Annual Meeting. The basis of the action at Van was not health as I learn, and action was unanimous. The mistake was in not informing you of the true state of the case.

The spring term of our Theological Seminary

is to begin March 31. The students are doing most excellent service in practical work this vacation. We trust the experience will be of great value to them as well as to the places in which they labor.

Mr. Browne and Miss Seymour are in Cuchkis. They report considerable interest in the church there and consequent activity on the part of the baptist brethren there.

I am deeply interested in the Central Turkey Mission question, and I hope and pray that the adjustment may be satisfactory to all, and for the best interest of the work. I was astonished at the amount of aid given to pupils in that mission. I think investigation will show that the congregations that way are more wealthy than ours; yet many times the amount of aid is given there to pupils in the college and boarding schools. For years, we have given no aid to boys not in the Theological School, and the aid given to the girls is not heavy, as your books will show.

Again the distribution of missionary force there seems to me not economical either in regard to strength or funds. I believe more work could be done, under a different arrangement of missionaries, and that too at much less expense. I am not

sure that this change could be brought about at once, but certainly things could be set moving in that direction now. The C. J. M. is about equal to Harpoot Station in the amount of its work. The out stations are the same in both; they have more churches, we more preaching places. We have more pupils in high schools and also in common schools. They have a larger average congregation and church membership, but ours pay more for gospel institutions &c.

For our work, which like theirs, includes Theol. Sem. and Colleges, we have 5 missionaries and 10 asst. missionaries. They have, for practically the same work 7 missionaries, 1 American teacher, 1 financial agent, and 20 Assistant missionaries. Owing to a large population yet unreached, there is much more opportunity for enlargement in Harpoot than in that Mission. We have here as large and important cities and as is not the case there, these here have a large outlying village population.

I throw out these remarks as suggestions, not at all in a critical spirit. I should prefer that the brethren of that Mission be not informed of the fact that I have thus written to you. I talked all this freely with some of them. I have no prejudices whatever

against the mission and its workers. I like them all. I certainly looked upon their work in the light of my Harpoot experience, and I think a close examination will justify my conclusions. There are certain principles of mission action which have become thoroughly established and partake, in no way, of the uncertainties of a theory; and it seems to me that two of those principles are; Concentration of missionary force (looking to withdrawal in the end) and throwing the burden of the work upon natives.

But this is sufficient.

Most sincerely Yours

J. L. Barton.

Rev. J. L. Barton
Harpoot, Jan. 30, 1892
Rec'd Mar. 6.

Dear Brethren:

We feel ~~that~~ we are compelled to ask Your aid for the mission with unanimous vote from Erzroom for the following reasons

1. In granting the appropriations for the current year the Prudential Committee say: "These appropriations are made with the understanding that no additional requests from the mission shall be presented to the Committee during the year, except in extraordinary cases and then with the proviso that special expenditures shall be met by special contributions; and no mission shall ask for a special grant during the year, except for urgent necessities, unless it is willing the special grant shall be charged to the appropriations for the next following year."

2. We feel that rarely orders for grants of money should be passed indiscriminately, and especially grants for such a mere pittance. Such votes require free and full discussion in order to a good understanding.

3. The Mission has never been convinced that it would be advisable for the Board to invest in a new chapel in Erzroom or in a site for the same. We understand that in the present chapel there is room for an increased congregation.

4. Of the native brethren at Erzroom are convinced that the purchase of this site is very important. They might make the purchase, especially as we understand that

they have invested little in the real estate in Eng. which has been obtained through the assistance of the Board and which will ultimately revert to them. Moreover, it is a generally accepted mission policy that the purchase of sites shall be largely by native funds, and the aid given by the Board be put into the buildings.

We feel that grounds do not exist that we state as reasons for our negative vote.

On behalf of the Mission,

J. E. Barton.

Hartford Jan. 30 '92. Mr Bourne is absent and so has not voted.

Rev. J. F. Barton
Harpoot,
Recd March 5, '92

Harpoot, Feb. 11' 92.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith,—

From letters received from Marden and Morse, I infer that the Prudential Committee has taken official and definite action regarding the transfer of Morse to the Presbyterian Board. I have received no notice of such action and ~~the~~ conclude that a letter upon the subject must have been lost on the way. If you have given me such official notice which was mailed five weeks or more previous to the date of this letter, please send me a copy of the same.

I am just starting for Malatia for two or three weeks of evangelical work. During these winter months one wishes he could be in two or three places at the same time.

We receive enthusiastic letters from the theological students who are out and at work. One writes me that he frequently attends the services of the old church and they never fail to invite him to preach, the people listening with excellent attention and heartily responding. On Christmas day they had union services in the old church where there

there was a large attendance, he himself having sole charge. A letter received this morning from another says "Our services are all largely attended and over half of all who come are not protestants. They invite me to their homes where I read and pray and preach." In another letter received since I wrote the last sentence, I find encouraging words. "This student is in a village where no preacher has ever remained. The people themselves, with no aid from us, built a chapel and then came for a preacher. We sent this theological student the first of last Dec. He has a school of 33 pupils, only six of whom are called protestant; all of the religious services are largely attended and he seems enthusiastic over and in his work. He feels that the place be not left without a preacher and teacher when he returns to school. We are that this winter's work interests these young men in the work personally.

Very sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton.

Rev. J. L. Barton.
Fairfield, Ill. Feb. 11, '83.
Rec'd Mar. 7.

Harpoot, March 16th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The Annual Meeting of this E. T. M. will be held this year at Harpoot, beginning somewhere between the first and the middle of June. The exact date has not yet been fixed.

You will remember that two years ago the advanced estimates of appropriations, which were sent me from the Prudential Committee, failed to reach me, which lead to much difficulty in the making out of our Annual estimates. Would it be asking too much, to ask you to send, this year, by a subsequent post, a duplicate of the notice? This would be a safeguard against a repetition of the former unfortunate loss. Our Turkish posts are not always reliable. If, when this reaches you, you have already sent the estimate, will you please repeat it, that we have a copy in hand at the meeting, if the first notice fails to appear?

We anticipate a large attendance at the meeting, as is usually the case when it comes to Harpoot.

The "influenza" prevails here now. Mrs. Barton was first attacked. Dr was at Malatia from which

Harp. T. M.
Pearson.

I was called home by telegram. She is still very weak. Mrs. Wheeler and Mrs. Browne were subsequently taken, Mrs. Wheeler quite severely. They seem to be better. Several of the children have experienced the same.

So much sickness has seriously interfered with our outside touring work. I have been kept at home for over three weeks when, otherwise I would have been abroad.

Dr. Wheeler and Mrs. Allen are very feeble.

As we look over our list of available male teachers for the coming year and compare it with the list of places which have already applied or, we know, will apply, we are appalled. As far as we can see at this time, we will not be able to furnish one half of the already established schools with competent teachers. Some of these places are ready to pay the entire salary; they want men, and that is what we have not to give. This is a much more serious question than that of funds. It is far more trying than it is to have our estimates cut down by the Prudential Committee. I heard yesterday of two teachers who are to start for America in a month or so. It is because this exodus has been kept up for two or three years that we are called to face this great difficulty this year.

O pray, but I cannot see how my prayer is to be answered. The government grows more exacting and

oppressive; property and liberty is unsafe; the country offers! no inducement for young men to remain here, unless they are ready to sacrifice everything for the good of their people, and few Armenian young men in the lower classes in the college have reached this stage of consecration. Parents send their sons to the U.S. as an investment. Nearly all of the 25 young men in the college have received no aid from us and are free to go or stay.

I write this with a heavy heart, for I see no human remedy for this great difficulty. We want you there, all of you, to pray mightily that the Lord of all nations speedily reveal this will in regard to this land. We are working for a race that, in attempting to save itself from oppression and even destruction, is sadly depriving the masses of Gospel privileges.

Very sincerely Yours.

J. L. Barton.

P.S.

There is no appropriation for 1892 for the salary of Annie Allen but there is one for Alice Heald; are we permitted to transfer the latter's salary to Miss Allen? She is doing good work in the schools.

Yours, J. L. Barton.

Rev. J. L. Barton

Harpoot, March 16, 1892

Recd April 12.

Harpoot, March 24th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your two letters of Feb. 17th and 19th, the former in regard to Miss Powers and the Mosul question and the latter containing notice of the limit for regular estimates for 1893, both reached me two days ago.

I have prepared for each station copies of both letters and have written to Mardin and Mosul asking if they together cannot settle the boundary between those two places and inform you. If they cannot agree upon this, it must wait for the Annual Meeting at which we hope Mr. Dimitri will be present; there, with the Mosul and Mardin delegates together with maps, I think the decision can be made.

Your action in regard to Miss Powers calls for no action upon the part of the mission as it was the execution of a wish previously expressed by the mission. I feel very sorry for Miss Powers, and sincerely hope she will speedily find congenial work in an acceptable place.

We are very grateful for the early information of the limit of regular estimates for 1893. I have furnished for each station the necessary data together with the percentage of division for '93 as was voted at the

Rev. J. L. Dawson

Annual Meeting at Van. It seems to me that the Committee were as liberal in their promises as the circumstances would warrant, and yet, we shall earnestly pray and labor that the ultimate line be not necessarily drawn at that point. We shall preface our estimates in accordance with your suggestions, making the $27,000 the limit of the regular.

The health condition of our station is improving, but several members are yet weak. Few persons and still less individuals have escaped the influenza. Deaths have been largely among the aged and infirm, but the disease is very debilitating.

Very sincerely Yours

J. L. Barton, Sec.

Hartford, March 24, 1892.
Rec'd Apr. 23.

Harpoot, March 29th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Dr. Wheeler wished me to say that he has received from you an acknowledgment of the receipt of the college estimates for the current year, but no notice of the granting of the same, that is, he has received no appropriations for the current year.

I informed you by a previous letter that our Annual Meeting would probably be held in June; it now looks as if it would take place in mid-summer, the last of July.

I have just received word from Arintab that you are expected to be present at their meeting this spring or summer. It would be too bad for you not to visit Harpoot after coming so near. We hope it will be possible for you to be present at our Annual Meeting. On behalf of the mission I urge this. Arintab is only eight days from here by slow rates, and the road is not hard.

Very sincerely Yours,
J. L. Barton.

Rec'd Apr. 1, 1892.

Harpoot, March 29, 1892.
Rec'd Apr. 23.

Harpoot April 5th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The documents regarding the transfer of Mosul to the Presbyterian Board came by the last post. I am sorry the original copies you sent were lost upon the way. I will duly inform Martin and Mr Ainslie of the contents of these documents. I have already urged them to settle the question of boundary between Mosul and Marden as they only have the necessary information to do this.

The Seminary opened again Mch. 31st with all but one of the students in their place and he was detained through no fault of his own until the next day. We invited the executive Committee of the work here to meet the students in the Sem. on Sat. to hear the story of their vacation work. I wish you could have seen the glow of enthusiasm with which some of them told of the joys and successes which had accompanied their labors. It was indeed inspiring to us. The two city pastors were present and immediately drafted them all into service for the monthly missionary concert the next day. The people were so much interested that the pastors have decided

to have another missionary concert next Sabbath when the speakers of last Sabbath will change places, those who spoke then in the first churching speaking in the second, and vice versa.

Apart from the excellent work some or the most of them have done, the reaction upon themselves has been most favorable. From this hand to hand encounter they have gained strength and manhood and spirituality, and they show it.

I was intending to write you more at length about the work they have done, but Miss Wheeler, who was present, says she is going to report the same to you and that will be sufficient.

Mrs. Wheeler is gaining but Dr. Wheeler seems to fail slowly, although he is up and about. We had a bad turn this morning. Mrs Barton is not strong.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Dr. Burnum and his daughter have gone to Arbkir, Egin & that direction.

Apr. 5, 1892.
Hoarfrost - Rec'd May 2.

Harpoot, May 9th 1892.

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.,
Boston, Mass

My Dear Dr. Alden:-

Your kind favor of April 12th, containing endorsements from the first Congregational Church of Toledo, O., came to hand by the last American post. It was a most pleasant surprise, stimulating and cheering. I shall feel impelled to greater effort as the agent of a particular church; I shall receive new strength from the special prayers of such a body. Most certainly will I write them; such a correspondence will be to me only a pleasure. May it result in a blessing to the Lord's work!

Let me thank you for suggesting to them my name, for giving me this high privilege. But, my dear Doctor, how can I sustain the name you gave me? I start in handicapped. I fear they will expect too much. You good people there at the Rooms seem to never weary in giving us missionaries our dues and more. Our reputations are safe in your hands.

Two years ago I prepared an article for the Independent, which I intended to send to you for approval; the subject was the dividing up of the entire mission field into shares - if you please to

May 15 1892

so call it, letting churches and individuals take a share or shares and so support that particular part of the work; the missionaries being separate shares, by themselves, if need be. To illustrate;- The general work of the Darfoot field, apart from missionaries support, costs the Board about $3.500. a year. Some strong church might take this as its work. Then copies of all reports, tabular views, general letters, besides special reports and letters would go directly to this church from here. There might also be smaller shares down to a $5. scholarship in some mission school.

I read my article to Dr. Bannon and he thought you were not in favor of such a plan, so I did not trouble you with it. I suppressed it.

I still feel that, in this way, congregations and individuals could be more deeply interested, and that would mean larger contributions. Of course, this money would be voted by the Prudential Com. as now, and all extras be asked for and obtained as they now are. I am aware there are objections to this plan; the temptation to solicit special contributions would be great to the missionary; it would call for more writing from us and more clerk work at the Rooms; nevertheless, I believe it would pay. I have had four years experience with the charge

of the Domestic Missionary Society that is doing work in Kurdistan; I find the plan works well here.

Now the proposition you make that I be the adopted son of a church, is just in line with the plan I have in mind. But I should think it would be easier to interest a church in a work than in an individual. I believe the W. B. M. works considerably upon this plan of shares.

You will learn not to write me again, if it is going to call down upon you such an infliction as this.

It is now quite evident from latest developments that the "probation party's" great distress two years ago was not caused by the Home Secretary, although they seemed to so regard it, but that the pain originated in the very issue involved. It is most painful to contemplate; but there must be, over and above all, a good, a great good to come from it, although we cannot now understand it.

Very sincerely and gratefully Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Rev. Jas L. Morrison,

Rec'd June 2 92

Ans'd do.

Hartford, May 9th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:

It is with keen disappointment that we resign ourselves to the fact that you will not visit us this spring. To us, the Barbers, it is still more so, as you were to have been our guest. No doubt this sickness was for some wise purpose, so we will not complain, but will hope for the carrying out of this program in the not distant future.

You, of course, know, ere this, that Dr. Barnum went on to Canton. His going was the result of a mistake which happened in this wise: We knew nothing of your intended visit to the East. On Friday I telegraphed Dr. Thos. of Marden to come up here to see my wife who was ill. On Sunday a telegram came saying "Dr. Smith is ill and cannot come now, wait further news." The ones who read the telegram, which was in Turkish, failed to read the word Smith, so they could not make it out. They also did not read the signature. Not knowing that any name was written in the telegram, we understood it at

one is from Dr. Thom from Mardin. The name "Constantinople" in Turkish was not known to the readers, and when I asked if it was from Mardin, they replied, "yes." I had told them I was expecting a telegram from the Dr. at Mardin. Afterwards we learned that Dr. Thom was ill, and for that, delayed his starting, so the reading was continued.

A few days later your letter to Dr. Barnum came, and no one thought of connecting with it the telegram; and so Dr. Barnum went on to Aintab. Only after letters came from Mardin saying no telegram in regard to the Dr's illness had been sent us, did we begin to suspect a mistake; and then, a rereading of the tel. made it all plain.

I am hopeful that the Lord had in all this a plan. We will wait and see if it becomes apparent. It is possible he may be able to adjust matters in the Central Mission and so accomplish the work of the Commission.

Mrs. Barton has not recovered from the attack of influenza which she had in Feb. She had a relapse the first of May and is now not able to sit up at all.

Dr. Wheeler has repeated attacks of heart trouble and prostration and extreme depression. He is not able to look after the college to any extent. Mrs. Wheeler gains, but Mrs. Allen seems to become more and more feeble.

I often have my doubts about the use of so many special grants in the mission, and even in Harpoot. Those which come for the Theol. Sem'y. are paid into that fund and we ask just that much less in our new estimates. There are some which come to Harpoot and also to other stations in the Mission, the wise employment of which I question. I wish you would bring the matter before our Annual Meeting in the form of a statement as to what extent it is permissible for Missionaries to solicit funds for special objects. It is being constantly done.

Since you have decided not to visit us this spring, we have returned to the previously decided date for Annual Meeting i.e. July 25.

I wish to write further in regard to the work but time will not permit.

Yours most sincerely

J. L. Barton.

Harpoot May 9. '92.

Recd June 1.

Harpoot. May 25 '92.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The mission appoints of Mr. Browne sending to the United States, along with the party from Mardin, three of his children. I report this action to you officially. They will necessarily leave here before this reaches you.

Dr. Barnum is home again from the Central Mission. A recent letter from Mr. Lee speaks enthusiastically of the great good his visit has done them. The Lord grant that the meeting at Harpoot in reading the telegram prove to be the expression of the mill!

I inclose some documents that may interest you. The one upon "theological education" is in preparation of a report I am to make at our Annual Meeting this in accordance with the action of the Van meeting. The others are for Americans alone and are never used to solicit funds from Americans.

My wife has been practically an invalid for over four months and we see little improvement. It seems to be the result of La Grippe combined with other things. Dr. Thom's visit here did not seem to help her. It is very hard for us all. We hope you are strong again.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Harfoot, May 25, 1892.

Rec'd June 18.

Rev. J. L. Barton. S
427

Harpoot, Turkey
July 5, 1892.
Rec'd July 30.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I have no mission house paper here at the garden and I must write you a line tonight.

The state of my wife's health is such that I am compelled to start with her for Constantinople and probably the United States very soon. Her case is not considered at all critical, as far as I understand, only a need of

Harpoot, May 25, 1892.
Rec'd June 18.

careful treatment now.

Dr. Thom and Dr. Shepard both strongly urge it and this Station is unanimous in the opinion that we should start.

As Mrs. Barton's health makes her very nervous, we are planning to start before the Annual Meeting so as to avoid the excitement and also to save every day of time we can.

For two years, since the birth of our little daughter, Mrs. Barton has not been as strong as before. She said little about it until last fall and midwinter when she was more troubled than before. When in Jan. or Feb. with she was taken rather violently with the influenza which took

with her more the nervous form, while it aggravated the former difficulty. Since that time she has not seemed to rally. Dr. Thom was here for about three weeks, but after he went away she became much worse and has since had one quite severe attack. I wrote Dr. Stefane the full case and he telegraphed me to take my wife away to Const. and on, if necessary.

I do not believe it will require a long time for her to recover her former good health, if treatment begins soon; but I would fear to delay treatment.

Therefore, we expect to leave

Darfur the 11th or 12th of this month intending to come on as rapidly as my wife's weak condition will admit of. If in Cairo she can get relief we shall return to Darfur. If there is no prospect of such relief we shall come on to the U.S. for treatment by specialists.

It does not seem wise to wait for mission action, or for a reply from the Prudential Committee. It is a case that brooks no delay.

All of our correspondence will be submitted to the Ann. Meeting. It is a great trial for us not to present, but the Lord otherwise directs. My Frank Bassett will come with us.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton

Rev. J. L. Barton. 5

filed Sep. 7. 428

Jobe ans'd.

Constantinople,
Aug. 11 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We are thus far on our way. Mrs. Barton has endured the journey better than we even dared hope.

We are stranded here for two or three weeks by Franck Bahnini's breaking his arm at Samsoon just as we were about to board the

steamer. As there was
nothing to do but to brin
him on here for treatmen
which we did. And if
not been for police in
ference, his arm would
not have been injured.
A policeman there caugh
him alone and questione
him as to the place of bi
birth &c and the conclusi
was "If you were bor
in Turkey you are a sub
of Turkey, and I will n
let you go by this steam
Frank was alarmed an
ran for me to come. I

but already gone to get men to carry my wife down to the boat. In running he fell and broke his arm. He is under good care here and we hope for only a brief delay, possibly two weeks or so. We did not intend to stop here at all.

Mrs. Barlar is under good treatment while we are here. The Drs. say it requires some time for her to recover and possibly an operation will be necessary.

It was hard to leave Surpot. Our hearts are in the work there, but the Lord left us no choice.

Generation may overtake me
here.

Pastor Marchiros Shimasian
died suddenly last night of
heart-disease. For nearly 3
years he was pastor at Sarpo
He was a good and able man
Yesterday Dr. Pettibone was qu
sick; is reported better today

I hear good reports of our
Annual Meeting and th
it will result in much go
to the work.

Mrs. Barton joins in kin
regards. I can find at the
home, no mission house
for us.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton

Copy of paper presented to the U.S. Legation at Constantinople, Aug. 1892.

I, James P. Barton, a native born citizen of the United States, but for seven years a resident of Harpoot, Turkey, set out on July 13th 1892 from Harpoot for the U.S. with my family, accompanied by Frank G. Barnum, the fourteen year old son of Rev. N.W. Barnum, D.D., a native born citizen of the U.S. but for some years a resident of the aforesaid Harpoot.

Each of our party was duly provided with the legal and necessary passports and I, for the party, had also a bouyrullou for traveling in Turkey. These were shown at various points along the way and, in every case, up to Samsoun, were fully approved and accepted.

At Samsoun they were shown as usual and, apparently, were fully accepted and returned to me.

When we were about to go aboard the steamer for Constantinople, I took

the aforesaid Frank G. Bannon dro
through the custom house to the pier
where our baggage was stacked, leavin
him there with two servants, until I
could return to the hotel and bring
my invalid wife brought down
the same place in a small boat
After I left the pier my servants
and officials who business it is,
loaded the baggage into a boat to go
the steamer and Frank Bannon
with it waiting for me.

At that point a Turkish offic
came to the boat, took the boy out
began to question him in regard to
place of his birth &c and finally tol
him, that, as he was born in Turkey
he was a Turkish subject and wo
not be allowed to go on by that boat
and that; 'by order of the Governor
of Samsoon, he could not go on'.
The boy was greatly excited and

alarmed and began to run frantically toward the hotel where I was, and, in this running, fell and broke his left arm.

There was no time for me to look into the matter then as the hour for the steamer to sail had arrived; but, with the boy in that condition, I had to pay the officer 40 francs before he would permit me to take him with me upon the steamer.

I maintain:

1st That our passports were complete and that the one in regard to the aforesaid Frank Bannon stated plainly that he was an American and, therefore, official interference with Samson was unwarranted.

2d That it was well known in Samson room that I was the guardian of the boy and that I had all of the passports in my possession; hence

there was no occasion whatever for
seizing the boy in my absence and
thus alarming him.

3rd That in so doing in the name
of the Governor the said Official was
the reason and cause of the broke
arm; for had he not interfered
an unlawful manner, the boy
would have remained in the boat

4th That, as the passports and bowa
were complete in every particular,
was no legality in my being tax
for doing with the boy what, by vir
of his passport, I had full legal ri

do.

5th That, in addition to the abo
tax, I have been to a large bill of
expence on account of the broke
arm and shall be to much mo
and, moreover, as is always th
case, such an accident so a
confounded with the mountain

complete recovery and with great anxiety and care; therefore it is urged that this Ottoman Government pay a proper indemnity for monies actually paid out in this case for this interference with our rights and privileges as citizens of the United States and also for the dangers, care, and anxiety of such an injury.

Respectfully submitted to the United States Legation at Constantinople and praying for that protection and redress which loyal citizens of the United States have a right to ask under these circumstances.

Most respectfully &c

James L. Barton

Const. By temporary Guardian of Frank G. Barton

Aug. 15, '92.

[Not verbatim copy, but about the same]

Rev. J. L. Barton.

Constantinople, Aug 15/92.

Recd. Sept. 13. 1892.

Constantinople,
Aug. 18th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I was glad to receive here your kind note written after receiving notice of our departure from Marsfoot.

In a recent letter from here I told you the particulars of our stranding here for a few days. I am now waiting for the Dr. to come and remove the plaster of Paris bandages from his broken arm in order to rebind it. The swelling is now much reduced and a new bandage is, therefore, necessary. As soon as this is done, I go to our Embassy to

enter a formal statement of the ca
for the break was occasioned by
unwarranted official interfere

My wife was very tired a
worn when we arrived here.
may be our compulsory delay
providential for her. She is un
treatment by Dr. Matterson
is considered one of the most
skilled physicians here. He
says many would regard a sec
operation as imperative while oth
consider such cases as curab
by treatment. He prefers treatm
We shall keep her under treatm
while here in hopes that it will
strengthen her for the rest of the
journey.

I suggested at Sunport th
we stay here and take treatme
this winter; but for several re
it seems best for us to contin

on to the U.S. for, first, the physicians here are not specialists in any particular and she might be as bad in the spring as she is now; second, there is not a great deal that I could do here as a stranger coming in for only a few months; third, we can now take our regular vacation in the U.S. and return ready for another period, and we hope a long one, of service in Turkey, where she can have the treatment of the best specialists with hopes of speedy recovery.

I am exceedingly glad the Gales are returning; they will be warmly welcomed by the mission.

Very sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton.

Dr. Pettibone is better.

Rev. J. L. Barton. S

Cons'ple, Aug. 18, 1892.

filed Sep. 8.

Constantinople,
Aug. 29, 1892,

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,
Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter announcing the decision of the Prudential Committee touching our return to the M.S. reached me here.

We are indeed grateful for this favorable vote.

Before leaving Harpoot the station thought that we had better proceed to the M.S. at once without ~~atty~~ attempting treatment in Constt. for the following reasons:

1st Dr. Wheeler intends to hold his position during this year, at least and Mrs. Allen is still able to look after certain lines of work,

hence, the station thought they could spare us now better than they could during the next four or five years, so we could take our vacation now and return ready for the term of service

2° Just now, after Mr. Chamberlain and the Gates return, there will be no absences from the E. T. M. and so any immediate needs in the Theological Seminary at Harpoot could be supplied from some other station temporarily

3° According to the opinions of Dr. Shepard and Dr. Thorn, there would be little hope of recovery from health of physicians here, so a six months stay here might need to be followed by treatment in the U.S. Dr. Thorn & the Dr. here says it will require six months treatment at least then no certainty of cure. He says that with an operation the cure

might be more rapid, but Drs. would disagree as to the practicability of such an operation. Dr. Shepard said he would not undertake it and thought that no Drs. short of Vienna should undertake it.

4th Drs. Wyhom and all of the native Drs. think a part of Mrs. Barton's weakness comes from the house we have occupied for the last two years. It is not a missionary house at all but we have lived there because there was no other place. For this year there is only that one in which to live.

But, according to the opinion of the Drs. here, it seems by far the wisest course to come to the U.S. at once, where I can engage in some profitable employment and

where Mrs. Barton can have the b
medical treatment. Dear fri
an abundance of work here, but th
treatment is not of the best. We
all reason to hope that after a few
months of treatment there she wi
stronger than ever before.

We were planning to leave tom
for Vienna, but the Dr. says we
should give the arm four days m
to grow together in. He now gr
us permission to leave on Thurs
evening, Sept. 1st. He will not let
go by water to Marseilles as we
planned, fearing some injury to the
from the rolling and pitching of
steamer. We hope to be in Vienn
next Sunday. From there we go se
also to Lond., where we hope to ge
the next Sabbath. We shall stop th
a few days.

I think I told you that it w
our plan to sail directly to Vien

York and go at once to Philadelphia putting Mrs. Burton into the care of Dr. Goodell.

I have entered at the Legation here a statement of the breaking of Frank Barnum's arm, showing how it was all due to illegal interference upon the part of Turkish officials. Everyone who has heard the case, says there are good grounds for demanding indemnity. As the Legation acts only upon instruction from Washington, they advise me to go to Washington and present the case and get him instructed from there. I promised faithfully to carry out all instructions.

This broken arm has largely increased our expenses. The delay of over three, nearly four, weeks here

Rev. J. L. Barton.

is for those and besides the attend
Constantinople Aug. 29. 1892. fees, we now have just the differ
between steamer and rail-road rat
Recd Sept. 13. 1892.
E. Russ.

It would rejoice my heart t
have this Govt. pay a good roun
indemnity for this thing. It w
be a wholesome lesson for future
besides helping us out upon the
largely increased expenses.

We are watching with much i
terest the Bartlett case. All he
feel that the time has come for
asserting something of the rig
of American citizenship.
Bartletts seem to be safe.

Very sincerely Yours,
J. L. Barton

P.S.

I inclose a copy of my letter presen
to the Legation regarding Frank's arm. Lefe
you will advise me at Phila. whether
not to proceed to Washington.

J. L. B.

Rev. J. L. Barton. 432

Granier's Hotel
London Sept. 13th '92.

Rec'd Sept. 24.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We have reached this place in safety. It was with some difficulty and more trepidation that we came on from Constantinople, for there was some danger to the broken arm in traveling so soon and there was also danger of quarantine, owing to the cholera in northern Germany. The Dr. would not allow

us to take my Trunk Bann
by sea, as upon rolling th
he would be in great dang
of again injuring his an
So we came by rail to Par
When we reached Sund
looked as if we would
detained here three week
more before we could se
passage, but, almost by acc
a party having thrown up its p
we booked upon the Gall
a Cunarder, for the 20th
takes us to N. Y. It is
our plan to go at once
Dr. Goodell's hospital i
Philadelphia, without los
any time whatever. It

of prime importance that
Mrs. Barton begin treatment
as soon as possible, and that
is our first business there.
After her case is understood,
it is necessary for her to
remain at the hospital for any
length of time; I shall probably
take the children to some one of
our friends and leave them there
until we can make other
arrangements. I do not know
what will be the expense of her
treatment there or how these
expenses will be met. I am
in hopes some way will be
open for me to earn something
while I am there.

I believe, I have written you

in regard to getting in
claim at Washington, for
broken arm. Had we not
delayed in Christ. we should
have had this two weeks de
here; we should have crossed
the tide of travel turned towa
the U.S. My arm is getting
very well. Mrs. Burton is very
tired, almost as much from de
as from travel. This has
been a hard journey.

We all join in kin
regards.

Sincerely Yours

J. L. Burton

Hotel Dennis
ON THE BEACH
Atlantic City, N. J.

Rev. J. L. Barton, 433
Atlantic City,
Nov. 28th 1892.
Recd Dec. 1.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St.,
Boston,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I have delayed writing you, that I might be able to report more fully upon Mrs. Barton's case. She seems to have improved quite continually since we came here. She has been out nearly every day for a brief walks along the shore; and we find that her strength has slowly increased. We go back

to Philadelphia the last of this week, where we shall again be subject to the Board's orders. He will visit Mrs. Barlow to have her eyes examined and glasses fitted, if he thinks her able to endure it.

I found this rest most timely for myself, and have made the most of it.

Upon our return to the east I shall report to Boston.

Very sincerely yours,

J. L. Barlow

18 Mechanics St.
Fitchburg, Dec. 28 '92

Dear Dr. Smith:

I inclose you a letter recently received from Mr. Dwight of Constantinople which plainly reveals his attitude upon the matter of Turkish interference. As it is in line with the subject we were

yesterday discussing, I send it to you.

I would like this letter preserved so I may again have it.

Very sincerely yours.

J. L. Barton.

Rev. J. L. Barton,

Fitchburg. Dec. 28,

Recd Dec. 9

Johnson Vt. Jan 23

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Will you please send me 10 copies of the memorial prepared for the secretary of state and which he does not wish published? I will see

that they do not get into the press, but wish to use them for private purposes alone.

Very sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton

Rev. James L. Barton

Johnson, Jan. 23, 18

Recd Jan. 2

436 S

Rev. J. L. Barton

Johnson, Vt., Jan. 26 '93
Recd Jan. 28.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,
Dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of the 24th came this morning. I was much interested in the communication from Mr. Foster and am much surprised at the position he takes.

Upon another sheet I have made suggestions, as you

requested, as to a reply to Mr
Foster. I am aware that you
will not wish to use this
it is, but it may suggest to
your mind regarding the reply to mak
I am too much aroused
his position to write as calm
as one should under the
circumstances. I have al
toned down my suggestion
to a considerable extent, bu
you will see many thing
that still require a calm
hand.
In my letter I ha
taken no position differen

from the one you took in your memorial, but I have tried to make it so plain that even the Secretary of State need not fail to understand it.

Dr. Strong will hand you a book of Capitulations, treaties with Turkey in which you will find the articles to which I refer, and which, if quoted in your reply, would make plainness still more lucid.

I find here all the speaking I can attend to and am now engaged for three weeks ahead. The people are very cordial and

interested and I find you
joy in going among them.

Would it be asking too much
to ask for a copy of your reply to
Mr. Foster?

Very sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton

Rev. James L. Barton's

437

Salisbury, Vt.,
March 1st 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Filed Mch 4
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I am just back from New Haven, Vt. and that region where I have been speaking and visiting for a few days. I am a member of the church at New Haven. I was there over the Sabbath and had a delightful day; they kindly gave me the entire day. My wife was with me there.

Mrs. Barton's strength returns very slowly but we hope she is gaining although it is very slowly. Day after tomorrow, we start for Frankfort, N.Y.

where my wife has a sister.
She and the children will
remain there while I go
a trip west with Dr. Creegan

Are there any prospects
soon finding the proper man
and single lady for Harpoot
Do there anything special
I can do to find these people
The Harpoot friends are getting
anxious.

Please address me at Franklin
N. J. care G. A. Smith, Esq.

Very sincerely yours,
J. L. Barton

PS. Will you please transfer my
address to Mr. Ward?

West Winfield N. Y. April 3, 93.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I am just back from a very pleasant trip in the west with Dr. Creegan. I have been upon the look out for recruits for our field but found no one who seemed to fill the requirements. I may return in May when I would like to visit Oberlin if the way opens for it. I have been invited to Chicago but may be there too late for the Seminary term.

Mrs. Barton does not gain strength as rapidly as we would wish. Dr. Gordell wishes to see her again soon and we are planning to go to Phila. for that purpose during this month.

I am unable to meet all of the calls that come to me to speak although I have spoken forty four times within the last month.

Letters from Harpoot speak of Dr. Wheeler as very feeble and in a sinking condition. I

eagerly wait further news, as to his condition as well as regards the Marsovan troubles and the attitude of our government touching the same. The Imperial Ottoman Commissioner to the World's Fair is Ahmet Tahri Bey. He said to a person who told me that it is the policy of the Ottoman Government to do away with all mission and parochial schools and substitute in their place Mohammedan schools in which all classes alike should be educated. He said they were trying to get a case against Robert College. If this statement is true, it may call for more vigorous action upon the part of our Government, for the burning of the Marsovan school will be but part of a deep laid plan to do away with all such schools.

Please let my mail come to this place until further notice.

Very sincerely Yours

J. L. Barton.

Rec'd Boston, April 3, 1893
Rec'd Worcester, April

Rev. Jas. L. Barton.

439

Recd Apr. 11.

West Winfield N.Y.
April 10 '93

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I was very glad to know that our Government is acting so promptly and so favorably in regard to Turkish complications. The press reports of Saturday were also favorable.

In Chicago I had conversation with one of the graduates of Euphrates College, who is now a member of the senior class in the Chicago

theological Seminary. He had cal
recently called up Ahmet Fahr and
Bey the Imperial Ottoman Commissio Of
to the Worlds Fair. They had long in
somewhat confidential conversatio
Fahri Bey said it was the policy
the Turkish Government to suppres
all foreign schools as well as Jeroch
or christian schools. He said that
in this way can these race questio
settled, as then all classes of Ottom
subjects would receive education
the Mohammedan schools. He al
said that now they are collecting
evidence against these foreign
schools with a view to closing th

I have no doubt regarding
statements as the young man w
~~told~~ related the conversation to me is

calm man, not given to exaggeration and not mixed up in political affairs. Of course, he must not be mentioned in any use you may make of this.

We expect to go to Philadelphia on Wednesday. If the Dr. does not keep Mrs. Barton there we shall come on to Boston very soon. Any mail now at the rooms could be sent to Phila. care Dr. Wm Goodell, 1418 Spruce St., If we stop there, you will hear from me again.

We await Hartford news with great anxiety.

With kind regards from us all

Very sincerely Yours

J. E. Barton

Rev. J. L. Barton. 440

Rec'd Apr. 28.

Fitchburg Mass.
April 25 '93

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Upon my return to this city this morning I found yours of the 21st inst. regarding Mr. Judson. I myself have felt doubtful about him, for I could not understand why the Presbyterian Board did not wish to send him out. I intended to call on Dr. Daniels first, and go from there to the Presbyterian rooms and then, if everything was favorable, seek an interview. I await instructions.

We intend to start tomorrow afternoon for N. Y. stopping over night at Hartford and rest stopping at N. Y. but pushing on to Philadelphia unless an interview seems wise.

A letter today from Mr. Allen says that Herbert has changed his mind as to time of starting; he says "Herbert speaks of sailing in July and reaching Harford in time in the fall to go on to Sam before winter." This seems to be the wisest plan, and one that will commend itself to all. Please forward mail c/o Dr. Goodell 1418 Spruce St. Phila. We hope to be there Thursday or Friday

Very sincerely Yours J. R. Burton

Philadelphia, May 30 1893

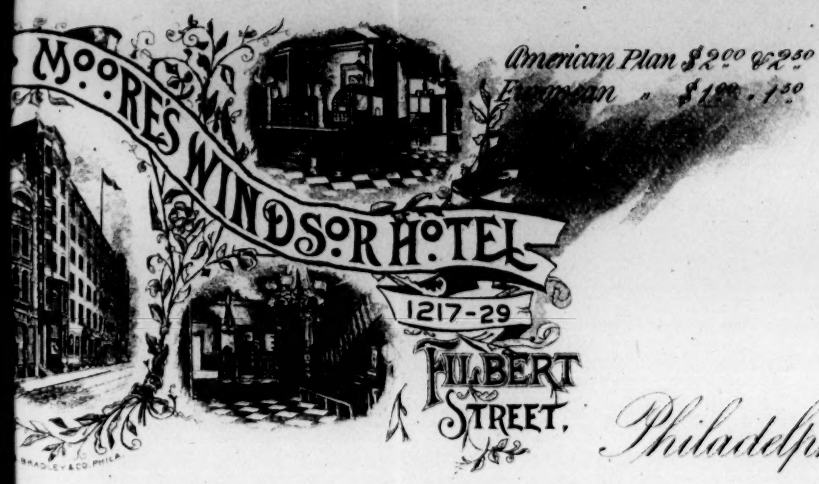
Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:—

Mrs. Barton went to Dr. Goodell's hospital Monday evening and the operation was performed on Tuesday afternoon. The Dr. regards it as successful in every particular and we now hope for more rapid recovery.

When I left her last evening she was suffering a good deal but largely from the anesthetic. I shall see her at eleven today. The Dr. says she will suffer a good deal of pain for several days.

I am sorry our hopes in regard to Mr. Judson are blasted in the bud, but better there than later on.



Philadelphia. 189

I shall remain here until my wife is past all danger and then I expect to take my children to my brothers in Ut. and go to Indiana where I begin a short series of engagements under Dr. Hitchcock at State Association in that region.

Please take all mail after you get this until I inform you again of my location.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton

Till May 9.

Salisbury, Ct.

Rev. J. L. Barlow.

Philadelphia, May 3, 93.

Rec'd May 4

Rev. James L. Barton 442

Salisbury Ct.
May 10 93

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.
Recd May 11

Dear Dr. Smith:

A note from Philadelphia last evening tells me that Mrs. Barton is quite comfortable. The Dr. says that after here release from the hospital she will have to remain very quiet for two or three months. He recommends that we go to the sea shore.

We cannot think of boarding and I am now trying to find a cottage in some quiet corner where we can camp for a month or so, and have our children with us.

I start in the morning, tomorrow the 11th for Chicago where I am to speak for Dr. Hitchcock at a few State Associations.

My mail can be sent in his care.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

443 S

Rev. J. L. Barton

Salisbury Ct.,
May 29, 93.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston,

Filed May 31

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I brought Mrs. Barton to this place last Saturday. It was a hard journey for her. We had to wait in Philadelphia a few days for her to recover sufficient strength for the undertaking, and then we came through in two days. The Dr. would have kept her in the hospital for some time longer had he not been so crowded with cases that

he needed every bed.

She will remain very quiet here and we hope will recover strength and vigor rapidly.

We expect to spend two months this summer upon the sea at Wareham, Mass. The Dr. thinks this is necessary for Mrs. Barton's recovery.

I have not yet found the man for Harpoot and I am almost getting discouraged. But, the Lord must have the right man somewhere and all we must do is to find him.

I intend to rest a little here, speaking only at a few clubs

or County Associations. I feel somewhat worn from my long trips and numerous speakings.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

or County Associations. I feel somewhat worn from my long trips and numerous speakings.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton.

Rev. J. L. Barton

Salisbury, Vt. June 16 '93

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Filed June 23
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Upon my return from a trip to the north of the state I found there yours of the 8th inst. in regard to the Misses Cushman.

All things considered it seems to me best to appoint them for Harpoot, even if they cannot go out before next spring or summer. I do not feel that the exigencies of the school work this fall would warrant us in losing these two ladies who seem so admirably adapted to our needs.

I must confess that I find

much difficulty in understanding the situation at Harpoot as it lies in your mind and also that of Miss Bush. You both seem to feel the great need of help in the girl's school there, you both appear to be debating whether it is possible for the present force at Harpoot to begin the school work in September; and yet you inform me that Miss Bush, who belongs to Harpoot, is to go to Marsovan this fall. I simply do not understand it, and will say nothing in my ignorance. If Miss Bush can do school work in Marsovan, why not in Harpoot?

I have been speaking at several local Associations and

now have one or two engagements.

Mrs. Barton is keeping very quiet here in the country. She seems to be picking up strength slowly but we hope surely.

Miss Bush writes that she has been collecting money for Malatia. I have wanted much to make a plea for this cause and also for help upon the water works at Harput, but have refrained, because I felt there was no liberty for such appeals. Is there liberty now?

I am needing rest myself and we anticipate a pleasant rest at the sea shore in July.

Very sincerely Yours,

J. L. Barton

445

Rev. J. L. Barton
Salisbury Vt.,
June 20 "93.

Filed June 23

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The inclosed communications will explain themselves. I submit them to you for advice.

It is possible that Mrs. Barton will not be able to make the necessary preparations and return this fall. There are also other considerations which I wish to talk over with you when I have opportunity.

If we should not return this fall I do not see why I could not devote a good deal of time to the preparation

Rev. J. L. Barton.

of this paper; if we should return, I think I could prepare the paper and send it on to be read there. Please let me know what you think of it and I will act accordingly. It would be a great pleasure to me to look up this interesting subject.

Mrs. Barton gains a little methinks and yet, sometimes, she hardly seems to move than hold her own. We anticipate much from the sea air.

I am feeling tired or three times a week but am looking forward to a rest in July.

Very sincerely yours,

J. L. Barton

Please return the enclosures with your reply.

Rev. J. L. Barton. 446

Chicago Sept 27 93

Rec'd Sept. 30

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of the 22d inst. is just at hand. I am sorry to be compelled to say that I have had no information regarding the statistics of the E. Y. M. I have no doubt that they were sent out and imagine that their non appearance must be credited to the careful supervision of the mails practiced by the Ottoman Government. After opening such a package, even if they regarded it harmless, they would hardly forward in a mutil-

latest condition.

I looked for these statistics when Boston a month or so ago, but failed to find them. No copy was given or sent me.

I am sorry I cannot aid you.

Very sincerely yours

J. L. Barton

Rev. J. L. Barton.

447

Reid Hall

30 Wesley St, Newton,

Nov. 29 '93

Dear Dr. Smith:-

In comparing last evening your figures of the E. W. Estimates with copies I took some days ago, I find a 100 £ W. discrepancy. You have the Woman's Contingent in Estimates 554.09 £ W. while I had 454.09 £ W. I imagine you are right, for I took my copy simply as a memorandum and so was not at all careful, and yet I hope the mistake is with you so as to relieve the mission of so much cut

I feel like putting myself
on record as protesting against
cutting the regular estimates in
order to insert the far less important
contingents. This certainly cannot
continue year after year without
a severe loss to the work. The
work for women must suffer from
it, as the branch suffers when
the tree is wounded.

Must the Ladies continue the
present policy of division of work
until the disastrous results convince
them that something is wrong?
A balanced harmony must
prevail between the two departments
of the work even at the sacrifice of
some theories of methods of raising
funds.

Very cordially yours,

J. L. Barton

Rev. John K. Browne

448 — 530

Harpoot, July 7. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

I have just finished my Annual Report I think the tenth, during my fifteen years here. Mr. Allen spending the summer in Van has not heard if Messrs Barnum & Barton heartily approved of my course directing our educational work here & the deplorable paucity of our preaching in spite of the immense proportions. We are now making out estimates for 1891. The reductions necessary do not begin to trouble us, startling fact we have no men to put into so many places clamoring for them. There is not the least prospect of any Third Class this year. Is it not about time for drastic measures?

Now for a personal matter. All my brethren here most kindly especially this spring have urged my asking for an increase of salary, saying it was simply impossible to support six children on $800. The fact of my receiving $200. additional at Boston is known only to Dr. Barnum who advocated with you, & this really has no relation to my support here. My brother in Waltham, who drew this $300. at Boston informs me that the Life Ins premiums decrease slowly each year & the this year he expects to pay only about $270.-275. tho' I have drawn $300 these two years

I had decided to ask you for, at Boston, but $270. this year instead of $300. but since our last baby came April 11th I fear the remainder after the premium will hardly make up the additional expense here.

My proposition therefore is as follows:

Instead of asking the Mission for any additional salary, which knowing our economic standing, would be at once granted, without doubt, & which I happen to know would be the signal for similar requests fr. others, I desire to let my salary remain as it has been since my marriage & ask you to continue the same grant of $320. as at first.

This to me is quite a pecuniary loss, but I am sure it results in a gain to the Board, at least equal to the whole $300. granted me.

If this sum unavailable to you, please inform Mr. Ward, if it pertains to him, so that my brother can draw it Sept. 1st. The immense pressure of two weeks of examinations, An. Meeting of our Evan. Union, "Commencement Week" is just let up & now for relaxation we have begun a "Summer School" for 10-12 of our preachers. Dr. B. Mr. Barton & myself giving daily lecture. Our 7 Theologues graduated June 30, two remaining in our field!

With cordial regards to Mrs. & any others inquiring.

I remain, Most sincerely, Jno. H. Browne

Rev. John H. Browne
Ann. grant $300.
Left Newcastle 1883
Ann. Meeting 1890
Left Wilmington 1893

Rev. J. K. Brown. Turkey in Asia 5

449

Arabkir Jan. 19 1889

Rec'd March 11.

Dear Pilgrims & Fellow servants of Christ.

Amid constant interruptions & amid many obstacles of various kinds, I will begin a letter to you knowing little when or where I shall finish and send it.

Just before starting on this tour and immediately on returning from my last, I sent you "Ladies Miss Soc." Mac Buchs Journal Letter concerning that same tour which I hope you have received.

Hardly resting a week, & leaving much necessary work unperformed, forewarned by the very threatening weather that great storms were near, we hurried away if perchance we might reach our winter home before they should reach us. Our first day passed uneventfully - but/ a heavy storm reached us during/ night. All next day we plunged along over & down/ into in piercing cold, fog, snow, rain, slush, breaking our own road in/ slush & mud. How thankful we were for/ night's shelter

Rev. John K. Brown
Arabkir
Turkey in Asia

in a dirty, dilapidated, leaky, damp, cheerless shanty, which to us was a veritable "Tendon."
Next day the weather was more favorable & we pushed on thro' most terrible mud & rain & reached this city about night, so bespattered with mud as to be hardly recognizable.
The next day came on a tremendous snow storm lasting three days which made us rejoice greatly that we started when we did & pushed on regardless of travelling on Sunday.
Another proof of God's wonderful orderings of our steps appears in the following. Our whole Mess, circle begged us, as Mr Simmons & myself, to stay a little longer. We felt deeply the unaccountable that we were to get away as soon as possible. The sequel showed the reason. But after we left, villains with the wretched shanty in which we passed the second night, there came some travellers from the south, bringing in their garments the small pox. On the day of their arrival one died, next day more & increasing numbers died so that more than fifty died in a few days.

government at once put this & surrounding villages
strict quarantine. Had we not started
today we did, doubtless would have detained us
in that very village & we should have been
there when the cholera stricken travelling
arrived & stayed perhaps at one very house!
Had we escaped death, we should have been
imprisoned all three weeks in quarantine
instead of enjoying our spiritual blessings
Can anything be plainer than this last proof
of "He leadeth me, O blessed thought"

We left Harpoot Wednesday Dec. 10
the following Sabbath we rested here in this
fine large city at house of one of our Evangelists
Monday rest was unbroken by preaching four times
in different quarters, in only two chapels
Having set things in train, I left pastor
and one large city church here with me for a
time out among churches & villages scattered
over this Arabian plain.

Our first resting place was Shefik, a village having
about 100 houses, a church & young preacher
who was enjoying his honeymoon.

For many reasons I will not stop to expla
the work here has long had but a name to liv
We worked hard some days here having th
daily meetings. Times of Refreshing cam
Old ch. members were greatly revived, new
were heard in prayer & confession & sug
work opened that Mrs. T. decided to st
work among women while pastor & el
continued our tour among other villag
Perhaps I had better finish speaking of th
villages here. When we returned two we
later, we had "communion," which had no
been celebrated but once during last fiv
& seven new members were received, oth
waiting for next season, probably at Easte
Among those who chosen confessions pr
have profoundly moved whole village & vicini
no richer, more influential & vilest man th
whose deeds & words have been cause of wi
& vicinity. When news of his conversion rea
this city all refused to believe it. The deacons
went there. They returned & told story with
eyes, and there was great joy in this city

Now having two companions in place of
Lieut. L. who remained in S., we started
for the next village. On reaching the top of the
hill a dense fog enclosed & pinned us thro &
thro. The snow grew deeper & deeper, as we advanced
down the path entirely disappeared & fog shut
down so in on us but a few feet ahead.
The history of that day. I had five men from
village with me, as familiar with the road as
with the streets of their little village, yet all
were utterly unable to tell in what direction
we were travelling. Suffice it to say we all
lost, we had a Guide with us who would not
allow us to pitch thro or thro into heights,
He would lead us all our entire dependence
this leading hand. At last, we found
land mark & reached our village the entering
from a point opposite to that when we right
have entered. We had making in 2 wk
miles & pushed on to the next village
would detain you too long to give you detailed
account of our work in these various villages
I will simply say we went from 2 wk to

Having, then to Machgeer where we have a
& where we had some delightful meetings, wh
fruit I am sure will appear this winter
Sat we found ourselves at central village of the
plain, Aimtsik where we had sent on no
we would have communion. My working
now amounted to two pastors, two preachers
colporteur. The memory of that blessed
sabbath & of meetings which preceded & follo
will long remain in my memory.
From early to quiet sabbath morn prep
began to dawn in from neighboring villa
delicate woman & their daughters rode
thro a deep cold stream to reach us!
That day was almost one continuous
the last being a Praise Service of three h
duration. Sometimes feeling became a
uncontrolable. I saw one man lean fo
& found him facing the roof in agony.
On inquiring reason he said "To our yo
joy & honor I am not in it, oh my heart is
He with others sat now singing with m
"O happy day that fixed my choice"

after three days of most sweet & fruitful work
there we went on to Vakshur & thence to Aghun
here we have another ch. of some 60-70 memb.
under a pastor, a dearly beloved brother, received
me & all my fellow workers with open arms & heart
from our first meeting. Spirit manifested
his presence & wrought His blessed will.
We had three meetings daily, two in chapel
held in my room, in large at room we could find
among all our town this "neighborhood
prayer meeting" as I called them,
word of singular preciousness & value.
Their informality & genuine feeling took hearts
captive before they could resist. Spirit's witness
was not unusual to hear 20-25 prayers & three
hours interspersed with at least half as many songs
or two or three verses. I can never forget
Christmas there. The day was extremely
chilling & lonesome & I could not help my
longings to be with the dear happy home circle
sharing delight of children, of which I have
been deprived all but three times, during my
years here. With rather a lonely heart I

and to that evening meeting. One of them
said: "This is Mr Brown's Xmas. His heart
full of longing for his home with his loved ones
he has not said so to one of us. Now let us
such a meeting as will make him forget a
Let there be joy too in heaven to night
of this meeting." Then new voices were
it proved one of most delightful meetings
x-x-x So I returned to Spepik, bringing
helpers along, promising their people
and then all back in time for Wed
Still if they had not been constrained
love of Christ they could not have consented
to part with them at such an interesting
Part of our company went on to this city for sabbath & pa
remained with us at communion at the
of which I have spoken above.
Monday Dec 29 with Maria S. I returned
city after two weeks of these blessed meetings am
these school villages. My hope or rather desire
in bringing here these helpers, to have
meetings that they might do good to this half dead
go back better prepared for their winter

y letter is getting long, but much remains
the best laid schemes "& plans fail & we
annot always find out cause. Our meetings here,
ducted by us all in succession, were full,
ruitful, profitable yet did not bring my
ed for blessing. They gave in internal & future
t just at this point) helping we compelled
hers to reach their homes before Week of Prayer.
had daily meetings of conference & prayer
the time at my room daily & three several
ol helpful one of our teachers saying they
d found to him another Seminary lesson
they returned every man to his place while
pastor & I, with Miss C. remained here until
the most influential portion of this church, on
our pastor's return for America where he
ent to raise funds for a fine ch. building
ptist his Baptist views ~~too~~ became a
ital ch. here with all that means, in this land.
times it nearly mined our work here
our remaining ch. members have been
ty & are now slowly gaining strength & influence
while this Baptist pastor & church to unite

with us in our daily morn. & eve meetings du
/ Week of P., which they cordially accepted, the
pastors of having charge of meetings in succe
The week passed without bringing us any
blessing, tho many testified earnestly to their
On following week, we resolved to continue
daily meetings praying we to remain & con
our labors. & now you ask for results.
To us belongs the planting & watering, but
increase rests. The combined grounds
allow us have had offer garners
to us & keeps to surprise & gladden us
Contrary to our plans & expectations
we are beginning our fourth week
with two daily meetings still. Nearly
weeks away from home yet God is
us such tokens of His blessing on
work, that we have not dared to leave
We must leave this week D.V. but
we leave those reclaimed backsliders,
quickened of members, there was
the work enlarging every day, without any
indications of God's will.

unable to see this in my physical condition.
I am so hoarse I can scarcely speak. I have lost
my appetite, am sleepless & have nearly exhausted my limited
my endurance. On the other hand, meetings are
more interesting & promising, with new
voices heard almost every meeting. My subject
is now, at largest more inviting & I have every
reason to hope found the Messiah. A number of
young men were heard in prayer & then came
to speak with me afterwards, with shining faces
and thanks after a season of prayer concerning
their duty & service to bring others to Christ.
Perhaps I ought not to condemn our pastors
brought up in a lifeless formalism of their old
denomination that they have little if any real
conception of the work & means of evangelistic
efforts to bring souls to Christ.
I have so often seen a work as full of richest
promise as this, after our departure soon
begin to pass away almost without fruit that
I confess to a great dread of leaving it now
I must or break down, so we are preparing
prayerfully almost tearfully leaving it — with God.

Two young men have just left me after
trying in vain to express their wonderful
This morning meeting had a very large
attendance & have now, equal to that on
sabbath & this night in the midst of this
festivities which speaks of the depth of fee
In Israel as the E must go perhaps one of
brethren may be persuaded to come & supply
my place & carry on the grand work. x
Another, the fourth delegation of the
evng. has just to beg me "if possible to remain
just one week more". Already we have
pleaded earnestly for the same & so we say: It
all in God's hand & gladly accept this will
Evening. All day people have come
repeat a request of this Conference.
I have written above with a full & glad heart
to give you some little idea of how you are
is enjoying God's blessing at the end of
precious year. Praying the Lord of harvest may
be favoring you with even richer blessings
& remain, yours in love & service of Christ
Jno. K. Brown

Copy. Rev. J.K.Browne, Harpoot, Turkey. March 25, 1891.

Your favor of Feb. 18th was received the 23rd inst. and I at once asked and obtained the grant of $300. desired. This morning Mr. Cleland called and presented a draft for $200.,and as you directed I paid to him the grant of $300. also, in all $500. Incidentally he spoke of depositing the check in a savings bank and inquired about one at Worcester as he said you had deposits in the Suffolk, Provident, and Five Cent Banks of this city. I asked if he had care of your Life Insurance policy now and he said no, but your brother to whom you had loaned money took the interest to pay the premium and so did not look to you for a remittance. Some other remarks were made as to your receiving property from your father-in law. This information was not sought, but came out incidentally. and leaves the impression that the $300. voted yesterday is not needed to relieve you of the burdens that could not otherwise be met. It is understood here that your Life Insurance premium required the grant, but if Mr. Cleland rightly reports that is not correct. In our great strait for money to keep our missions alive our Committee would not have dared to vote the $300. except as a necessity. But I am quite aware that I may not understand your needs and merely report the matter as it appears expecting a satisfactory solution. We rejoice over the great and good work you have done this winter and the white harvests of your wide field. May God make it blossom as the rose."

(Signed) Langdon S. Ward.

Rev. J.K. Browne

copy. Rev. J.K.Browne, Harpoot, Turkey. March 22, 1891.

Your favor of Feb. 18th was received the 22nd inst. and I at once asked and obtained the grant of $300. desired. This morning Mr. Claiard called and presented a draft for $300., and as you directed I paid to him the grant of $300. also, in all $600. Incidentally he spoke of depositing the check in a savings bank and inquired about one at Worcester as he said you had deposits in the Suffolk, Providence, and Five Cent Banks of this city. I asked if he had copy of your life insurance policy now and he said no, but your brother to whom you had loaned money took the interest to pay the premium and so did not look to you for a remittance. Some other remarks were made as to your receiving property from your ather-in-law. This information was not sought, but came out incidentally. and leaves the impression that the $300. voted yesterday is not needed to relieve you of the burdens that could not otherwise be met. It is understood here that your life insurance premium required the grant, but if Mr. Claiard rightly reports that is not correct. In our great straits for money to keep our missions alive our Committee would not have dared to vote the $300. except as a necessity. But I am quite aware that I may not understand your needs and merely report the matter as it appears expecting a satisfactory solution. We rejoice over the great and good work you have done this winter and the white harvests of your wide field. May God make it blessed as the rose."

(Signed) Lawson S. Ward.

Harpoot, April 24th 1891

L. S. Ward Esq.

Dear Brother. Your favor of March 25 came today, & tho on the point of leaving on my last tour, I feel your note requires an immediate response. I would give much to sit by you, for I am sure I could explain matters much better, & then you could ask further questions.

As to that check for $200. I always try to send one in Spring, tho usually not so early. This hardly meets the payment of goods purchased & shipped in Jany, together with one now filling & there is another on my way. This $200. I obtained, thro' special favor of our present Treasurer Mr. Barnum by anticipating my salary to May 1. wh. May salary I find is nearly drawn. In a word, since coming to Turkey I have never been so straightened as since my return fr. U. S., so much so, that every one of my station here once again urged me to accept more salary, & only reason I did not was $200. granted me then. I asked Mr. C. to deposit this $200 + $200 temporarily until my other orders came & until I could correspond with my bro. George to understand about this new arrangement for the payment of my Life Ins. which was entered upon by my bro. G. & his son, entirely unknown to me till recently. One part of my Ins. is paid in April & part in Sept. & Oct, any little gain for interest I thought would prove very handy to Mr. C.

I had no idea of his making it a permanent investment in
Worcester. He must have some reason of wh. I know nothing.
In other words my yearly bills in N. E. & my Drs. cost, must amo
to very considerable over this $200 + 200. & this deficit is met by other me
2 Not by any "property" from my father-in-law, who died however sudden
leaving numerous debts & incumbrance on a little farm in
Alabama. He "left" also an impression th. it was considerable, bu
it is far from case. It may possibly be worth $1500. I hav
already expended several hundred dols. & there are mor
debts unsettled. I have directed my cousin, at my expe
to go & settle all the bills up honorably if nothing is left. If there sh
be anything left, it is left strictly "to help in / education of
young children". It will hardly provide their text books, &c
Out of regard for my wife, who does not hear / state in wh
things were left, I have kept all these facts to myself.
Mr. Blelandi's ideas were founded on, I know not what
I have never exchanged a word with him on subject, as
3 As to "sums in 5 Cents Savings Bank Suffolk & Providen
Mr C. possibly forgot to mention that / sum in Suffolk, w
was a gift last year
"present" was also deposited in the last year, having been with dra
from Framingham when I had lost all interest, for / las
five years. You may remember / suicide of Treasurer, w
on / Bank in 1883 - & the thing put into / hands of a receiver. th
in two or more, as safer, &
So I directed Mr. C. to withdraw most of it & reinvest, whenever

This money was invested in Framingham, for my little savings, before entering service of Board, during 1872-75.
Now all this, & any very little additions Mrs. B. & I have been able to make since, was as a "nest egg" against time when "chicks" must be sent home to be educated, when it must soon be Mr. C. will like snow in spring, as I have explained, & as Mr. C. will know had he thought what deductions you would make from his salary, gossip. These little investments will only start them in expenses of their education. I have already spoken to my brother here of my intention of resigning & returning to U.S. as soon as '95 O.V. & there resume preaching with a salary such as will enable me to make a home for them & provide suitably for their education, as it seems impossible under my present income.
These are plain facts, a "plain unvarnished tale".
I had almost forgotten another item you referred to, viz: the fact of my brothers paying up a small mortgage there had, for many years & which I newly learned he wished to pay up, instead of giving me the benefit of its interest wh. I found very convenient. This he does thro his son who has lately attended to all my bus. matters. This matter is in a course of settlement which I as yet do not quite understand. This mortgage too, I had devoted to help my children's education, but now this resource also will fail me.

For this reason my bro Geo. thought but th my bro. in law should draw & use the $300, while his son paid Jno. back So what came into one hand was taken out off other.

I have hastily run over these points, not to make a "case", but simply to lay all facts before you as for thy relate to question whether I ought to draw $300 for my Jno. while having some provision for my children's which my Jns. does not meet.

immediate needs. We are expecting to send home my with the Hardin girls a year, two, if not three children. There is no place and no families where they can find a home. I shall be compelled, therefore, to provide for an annual outlay of more than I can possibly expect from the salary and income this I see how I shall possibly raise this $300 but if I can

If this $300. is cut off, I do not see how I can provide for them, also, tho I will not worry about that.

If I am not mistaken when this allowance of $300 was granted, I wrote you or possibly Dr. Smith that I never any "income" relief" to me every year & I made this proposition as some expression of my "relief" viz should expect no assistance in educating my children or any "retiring grant" or other help usually afforded.

I think you can see th my purpose is not to enrich myself, but simply to provide honorably for my family's increased needs. If I have erred in judgment or in method, I am corrigible & am ready to do anything that seems a better way.

Most sincerely, Yours in Service, Jno. K. Brown

"Perhaps I ought to say that I felt hurt at the tone of your letter, but I have come to see since the Board is responsible for us. I cannot be too grateful."

Rev. J. R. Brown 458
Harpoot April 24. 91
Rec'd May 28.

My dear Dr. Smith

Your very kind & appreciative letter of March 21 I found on my return from my last tour. I am starting to-day on my tenth & last tour of this season, but must drop you just a word, not in answer to yours, but to one just at hand from Mr Ward.

He has inferred, not unnaturally, from some gossip of my brother in law, that I was in a condition pecuniarily not to need the annually granted three years since my return fr. U.S., to pay my Life Ins. intimating the most kindly, that I was amassing money at expense of Board.

Were I so money loving, I should hardly continue in service of Board, nor force one to enter it, who had that object in view, I think.

I do not blame Mr Ward, in fact, in writing as he did. It was his plain duty to know more of circumstances. If you come to go over the points mentioned, I refer you to my letter to him wh. enclose this.

The amount of my "Property" is not so large I cannot keep in mind it is but little so I have no definite information. I can give. Much it has come to me from friends since, I returned, entirely unbidden of course, but none I have gratefully accepted & preserved for the express purpose of educating my children two of whom, at this are expecting to send home next summer with some from Mardin. With this object in view while expending several cents here, as my brethren will testify never once thought of doing wrong in accepting this $300. which was used

entirely another purpose, to provide for
my old age when incapable of service.
I think I write to you, in view of
the relief afforded in Boards caring
for my Ins, (etc., contrary to expectations,
was called upon to carry) that I hoped
for no help from the Board in educating my children
as other missionaries received, nor did
I wish any "stirring grant" This help
would enable me to dispense with
what was ordinarily afforded
This surely does not look like
enriching myself at Board's expense
Now let us turn it round
This Rev. is cut off, let us suppose.
Since I must pay it, as real Leas.
If I were able to raise this amount,
year by year, how could I provide
for the E. for my children, as my
Ev. salary is very little for its nom.
Some of our friends can receive them
there their whole burden will rest on
me. If now Board comes to relieve
either by caring for them there or raising

my salary enough to provide for them
it would be an actual loss to the Board
apart fr. the probable effects of changing
my salary, wh. would probably afford a
pretext to others in the Mission for
for an increase, as I happen to know
as I informed you, when asking
this allowance rather than increase
of salary, as you may remember.
Let me simply add, according to my
knowledge & judgement, I am doing
no wrong to the Board, in receiving
help + my salary = ~~$800 + $200~~ yearly
I may be wrong, possibly selfish in
If you other Ward think so, then you
must write me so & I shall receive
it most kindly as expressing your
judgement & duty. If I should view
our duty towards my family in
same light, I am sure you both will
be charitable towards your fellow servant
in the same blessed service,

Jno. R. Brown

Hazfoot Aug. 20. 91

My Dear Dr. Smith.

I am writing to Mr. Swett & will send you a few words to day, not at all as an answer to yours of July 16, but to say I have received it & feel most grateful for its contents.

It came nearly three months after my reply to Mr. Wards. I hope I shall not be regarded as very singular, if I expected some sort of an answer from Mr Ward all these weeks. I spoke very truly of my private affairs to him thinking he would appreciate the need of such a grant as I did & would at least assure me of this fact. To be left thus, all this time, made your letter most acceptable, but hardly excuse him. Possibly he does not feel as you do in the matter.

Let me just say in passing th
my last letter from Moro B. con
in whose hands was left, as Fred
the settlement of her father's esta
about which Mr. Cleland had
"Great Expectations" which sere
so to stir up Mr Wards fears,
Mr. Fred Kendall now wri
"The present prospect now seem
as if the sale of the property wo
not suffice to meet the claim
against it. We must pay for
the agents fees upto date of sale
in some way from outside mo
So sink out of sight my "Cast
in Spain, & all my expected
means of educating my child
I think I wrote Mr. Ward
that I hoped to realize, at least
$1500. Even this vanishes no
so I have only the Board of Gov
of its funds to rely on to meet
unexpected pressure of this bond

I am awaiting letters from U.S.
before I can take up the possibi-
in your last most considerate
& sympathetic letter.

Believe me, coming as it did, I am
most grateful for its spirit rather
more than for its suggestions, &
I will answer, "in utmost
frankness" as soon as I can.

As I feel most deeply that the
use of Foreign Aid, in our work
is far more a bane than blessing
as I sincerely wish, I was not
dependent, for my support, on
the collections of the churches.
I have felt this keenly these three
months. Tho I know this feeling is
all wrong. Once more then
I will write frankly & lean the
result with Him who cares for us

With regards from our whole
household including Messrs S. & B.
Yours gratefully J. H. Browne

Rev. J. R. Brown.

Harpoot, Aug. 20, 1891.

Rec'd Sep. 14.

Harpoot, Oct. 15th 1891

Revd Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

I wrote you Aug. 20th, briefly, saying I was awaiting letters from the U. S. which would enable me to write more definitely on the subject raised by Mr. Ward's letter to me of March 25th: concerning the question whether my income were not sufficient to dispense with the Board's annual grant of $300. for my Life Exc. &c

To my brief reply of Aug. 20, there has now come an answer from you, under date of Sept. 14, of the same tenor of christian sympathy & consideration as the longer one of July 16th.

I am spending every to be obliged to say that those letters I have so long been expecting have failed to appear, whether written & miscarried & lost, or delayed in their writing, I have no means of knowing.

At any rate, I am ashamed of not having written you hitherto on this subject in a manner & measure more nearly corresponding to your own to me.

The taking certain facts for which I have been waiting, I cannot longer defer writing in accordance with what I have. Moreover I am soon to start on my winter's tour, after which it is very unlikely I should write during my brief stays at home. But before touching on this matter allow me to say a word on another, to which you have

delicately alluded in most of your communications viz: the infrequency of my letters. To this I plead "Guilty" & throw myself on the mercy of the court, with briefest possible allusion to certain "extenuating circumstances."

First, it is a constitutional & family characteristic, one not wholly a matter of choice, taste, or inclination.

Second, my missionary work confirms or encourages this infirmity (?) inasmuch as I am away from home so much & absorbed in work so exacting that my short stays at home find me so tired out as well as disinclined to write any but the little, absolutely necessary.

In the summer, I have little work communicating, the others, in same duties, might judge differently.

Third, my 'environment' is such as well nigh precludes the necessity; nay, almost prevents the opportunity, were I possessed of their qualifications & inclinations.

I presume I do not know of half the correspondence of the other members of the station, perhaps not a quarter; still judging from the answers from you I see, I am profoundly impressed with your long suffering.

I often try to imagine the possibility of my writing to you anything new relating to our work. When I return for my trips, I communicate everything of interest to the circle & know, from allusions in your answers to their letters, that all items of value find their way to you.

I do not care to say more, lest I seem reflecting upon the methods or habits of my brethren, which I would not do to save myself from censure for going to the other extreme. In my desire to avoid the danger of exaggerating the quality or amount of my modicum of service, either to myself or to those at home, possibly I may have erred. If so, I can fall back on the undeniable fact (and now Caesarem appello) that Harpoot station & work, in all its departments, surely has its proportion of place in "Herald" & of prominence before the constituency of the Board.

During the five years preceding my vacation (1880-85) I was "Stated Clerk" of the E. T. M. when my letters to Dr. Clark were necessarily more frequent than now tho I suppose very few compared with those you now receive. I appreciate Mr. Barton's gifts, especially his remarkable facility & readiness in writing. Likewise Dr. Barnum, but I am convinced it is impracticable if not impossible for me to attempt to follow them even afar off, in writing to Boston. If it were pardonable I would just add, what laughingly I have often said to them, in starting on tours, that I would do my best to make history if they would write it.

In touching upon this point, I had no idea of speaking at this length. My dear Dr., you must excuse me from being a "regular correspondent." I simply cannot. As far as I feel it right, I will mention my share of the work.

& I will now refer to your excellent letter of July 16. and in accordance with your wish will "speak with utmost frankness".

In the first place, my allusion to returning to the U.S. about 1895, you "assume", most correctly, to be something only incidental to certain contingencies. In fact, long before I had received Mr Ward's note, I had spoken with Dr. Barnum, Yes, I had said to Mr. Barton: "If you go home in 95, (or ten years after coming) I will wait till your return, but if the expenses of my family continue to increase as they have recently, I shall probably not return as you & Dr. B. may be looking out for my successor". More than once I have used words to this effect & have written to my friends in much the same strain.

I say this simply to show that my casual allusion to what had long been taking shape in my mind was not a sort of argument or reason why my allowance for Insurance should be continued, only to show how far I was from considering my income sufficient, even with the $340. yearly grant, for which Mr. Ward saw no use.

My conclusion that one must provide for his large family's mental as well as physical necessities seemed to me no more to condemn the liberality of the Board than it did my own consecration to missionary work. My salary had been ample for ordinary expenses. Here were extraordinary & ever increasing ones, hence an extra income was essential

Again you will do me the justice to believe me it was farthest from my thought, directly or indirectly, to induce any one at the Rooms to "bull" the value of my services. Your very kind words, tho doubtless entirely sincere, greatly exaggerate their measure and importance. It was not my "services" that entered into the account at all, but the estimate of the enlargement of "expenses," the factor of service having the same subordinate place in all my calculations. This being so, I had not thought of requiring the Board to meet these unusual expenses thinking that probably it could not do it, in addition at to what it was at present doing, viz: $800 for salary & $300 for Insurance. So I had taken it for granted that if the Board continued its liberality till 1895, then, temporarily, at least, I could release it, while with an American salary & with God's blessing, I could provide for my family & for the Insurance also.

But Mr. Ward's conjecture, founded on information based on Mr. Cleland's utter ignorance concerning my "inheritance" & "prospects", & his (Mr. W.'s) consequent letter precipitated on me those contingencies I had judged yet in the future. The question immediately rose: "Suppose the Board does not see matters as you do, and refuses to continue its $300. grant for Ins., how are you to manage their payments, on your salary in Turkey?

Now my plans had gone on the supposition that the Board would pay my Ins. at least till I returned next time to U.S. My trouble was not then, but supposing my Ins was paid till 1895, would the Board continue to do so, if it did, how provide hundreds of dols. beyond my ordinary salary which barely sufficed, for my ordinary expenses, for the enlarged expenses of my children's education!

"If your salary is not adequate it ought to be larger, perhaps enough larger to cover the sum met by the special grant" Under such a change where would be the <u>increase</u> of my income? I now receive $800 + $300. - then it would be the same plus the trouble of sending the $300 right back to the U.S.!

I prefer not to complicate the question by combining with it that of whether the salaries in the E.T.M. are too small or not. My opinion is they are adequate for our <u>ordinary expenses</u>, tho there are men in every mission who would not regard it any wrong to the Board if they should receive a larger salary, + then would conform their expenses to enlarged income. I am not of their number, tho if my salary were gauged to the rule of the North China Mission it had long ago been <u>more</u> than I receive as salary + grant.

If now you view my entire income from the Board in the light of that principle, it is small, even if you <u>include</u> the Ins. grant. Now when our North China brethren, with their comparatively much larger salaries, and home their children, do they receive no extra aid, on the ground that their income is

sufficient to cover their ordinary & extraordinary expenses?

But suppose the case that one of those N.C. missionaries were rich, would not the Board, would not his brethren prefer, require, that he receive the same salary as his brethren

When I came out, 16 years ago, my circumstances, at least my "prospects" were very different, & I spoke with my brethren (Dr B. well remembers) on this very point

I well remember Dr B's answer: "The Board wishes all its missionaries to be on exactly the same footing, irrespective entirely of their riches or poverty." Was he right or wrong?

Now supposing I had the good fortune (would that I had) to be in a condition corresponding to Mr. Ward's conjectures; even then my present income of $800 + $80 would hardly be an excessive burden, an extravagant income for eight persons. Should it be said: "It is enough that the Board pay two thirds of your salary, because you are rich; take the remainder from your own property"?

Would the Board care to take such a position towards any of its servants, for instance, towards Mr. Gates of Mardin.

But our friend Ward would say: "Allowance for Ins. is not salary; it's an extra, something outside of mere salary". True & yet not true. Without it, my salary would prove quite inadequate to meet my ~~wants~~ ordinary yearly expenditure for my family. Where is my extravagance. I cannot cut off my Insurance, without entailing very serious loss to my family.

See not used for insurance, now at least

The difference between myself & most other missionaries is here. Not that my $1100. income is so much more than an average one, but that, with the very close ~~income~~ economy I have always practised, I hope thus to require less from the Board for my children's education, & nothing for a retiring grant, if I should live to old age, & nothing for my family, should I die before, as my ins. adequately provides for them.

The above is true even on the supposition I were rich "a supposition contrary to fact," old Andrew Stoddard used to say. How much more in the actual state of things.

The more I have considered this whole question in all its relations, the plainer it seems to me that this present form of solution is the best practicable one, viz: that by annual grant, all outside my ordinary expenses be met at Boston, just where the need arises & not here. The mission has a right to know the amount of my ordinary income, designed to meet all expenses incurred here, by myself & family. All beyond that, is as foreign to their legislation, as would be any private property which might belong to Mrs. B. or myself. Just as in the case of any allowance for the education of our children in the U.S. No such estimate is ever presented here, no more does it effect the salaries of the parents here

Hence, with your permission, D.V., I shall ask thro' you, for the grant of $200. for Jno. next April, to be paid & used in Boston.

One part of your letter refers to the education of missionaries' children in U.S. It was on this point I had addressed many letters, & am yet awaiting their answer, hoping to be able to say that I had found homes for them, & so not have to ask the Board for any allowance for them.

I am as disappointed as one can be, at the result, & so I may be compelled to avail myself of your assurance that "no missionary need come to this country permanently for the care of education of his children, since it is the expectation of Board that all things connected with the education of their children & other matters --- will be properly provided by the Board in its relations to missionaries." "The history of the Board abundantly shows that the children of those who commit themselves to the Lord are never allowed to suffer."

It has been our plan to send home at least two of our children next year, with their permission from the Rooms, based on that of the mission. Now if what has been said on the need of the Board's continuing its grant for my Eno. be accepted by you as a valid & sufficient reason, then the same holds for some help at least for this case also.

It is true I have some small sums in Savings Banks but this would soon melt away if I were compelled to pay all the expenses of two or three children while acquiring their education. I do not know what their yearly expenses will prove to be. I have offered to pay certain parties $150.

a year for each, in return for food & clothing, but fear that this delay means an unwillingness to accept my terms. If they will be are comparatively young, next year viz 14 & 12 I would prefer they should not go at once to the "Home" but remain a year or two in Cambridge.

I have no proposition to make concerning them to day. If the Board continue its grant for my Jno, altho, my need of help for their education remains the same, it might not feel that it could do both. Which must it be if only one? I answer, let the Board meet my Insurance & I will appeal elsewhere for help for their education.

If however, you can allow me to hope that the Board would not consider any request exorbitant, if besides the $300. I should ask some yearly allowance for their education I should be profoundly grateful, & leave the amount of such help entirely to your judgement

Leaving these matters thus, the question of increase of salary becomes thereby settled, for there no longer remains any need of it. Six of us can comfortably live on $600. leaving something for the two in U.S.

Pardon me, my dear sir, for dwelling at such length on many matters. The necessity of the case as well as your request is my warrant. I sincerely hope it may be the last time. To this end may your solution of this question be a wise & permanent one.

You speak with satisfaction of the new Third Class: Believe me they are a joy & inspiration to us. I have been obliged to take up entirely new work this year in conformity with the wishes of my brethren & the requirements of the enlarged course of study. To keep ahead of my pupils & properly prepare myself in Canonicity & Hermeneutics has entailed severe labor thro' the summer, but if the examination before the "Union" (Annual Meeting of our Pastors & Preachers) two weeks hence prove as satisfactory as I expect, we shall be amply rewarded & the seminary will hereafter have a place in the estimation & support of its alumni it has hitherto failed to acquire. The new regime, indicated by the Annual Report I sent you but which you have failed to acknowledge, not only is a chief cause of securing such a class but wins unqualified approval from the students, but not less from all qualified to judge outside.

This is all the more satisfactory, because under the head of a former teacher in this seminary, Annual Meeting strongly condemned its enlarged course & "innovations".

The feature most adversely criticised & the one most earnestly advocated & carried to be adopted is sending out the class for four months practice in pastoral & evangelistic service. A month later this is to be tested. I await with deepest interest the result. It finds entirely unexpected favor with the students who seem eager to ensure its success.

A single word on Miss Bush's going to Van. Everyone seems far more ready to appreciate its heroism & return self denial, & the probable aid, inspiration it may give the Van work, than the severe blow, the actual loss it gives the most vital part of a work whose statistics show embraces more evangelistic & educational work than that of all rest of E. T. M. In other words, the question is not as to the good Miss B. can do in Van. There is no doubt whatever of that, but it is this, can it be as great as the immediate & permanent injury to this? I begin already to see its harmful effects in various directions. What will be the result on her return? Dr. Barnum & I said, we would not use a single argument to persuade Miss B. to remain, & so she yields to the pressure. Her post is called selfish. Not so, but it is her bounden duty to do its largest but service wherever it sees largest needs & opportunities. Just try to compare the immense evangelistic possibilities of our field, & pray Miss Seymour, let you and, to do it, & four American women in "Fem. Dept of E. Coll" & a large corps of native Asiatic male & female!! — I dare not say another word save that there is a grand mistake somewhere. I think you will admit prospects for a brilliant turning season could be brighter!

Most sincerely & heartily yours J. K. Browne

Oct. 15. 1891.

Rec'd Nov. 10. 1891.

Harpoot, Nov. 17. 1892

My Dear Dr Smith

I am much chagrined to see, that thro some one's mistake, my letter to you, written nearly two months ago, has remained here instead of being dispatched after my leaving for Arabkir as I specially requested. It was first tempted to destroy it, but on reading it, it came to me to contain so many items of encouragement that you ought to see it, possibly Dr. Stone also. I was not able to "write up" all my notes of that tour, but send along what I had written. On the whole it was one of the most profitable & inspiring tours I have ever made. I am now just home from my annual visit to Arabkir which also has been of singular interest. Will write you fit anon.

Yours heartily, Jno. H. Browne

Rev. J. K. Browne

Harpoot Nov. 17, 1

Filed Mar. 24, 1

Shepik, Jan. 4, 1892

Our blessed experience of last winter seems likely to be repeated here, judging from the meetings of the past four days. You may remember what I wrote from this place before of the proselyting efforts here of the Baptist pastor in another. He has finally succeeded in immersing four of our converts of last winter, who, with the one or two previously baptized, have been persuaded to withdraw from their former brethren & form a communion of true believers. In ~~first~~ fruit of such a division of our little community, you can readily see, none more detractors to the work here. Our feeble church was rent in twain & in place of former brotherly love & harmony there was dissension & bitterness. The aforesaid pastor came to admonish communion to his followers & demanded our chapel. This was refused him and he then sent a teacher from et. to continue his work, who was soon compelled to leave. This events antedated my coming.

"Instead of going as usual to stay among our brethren, this time, I became the guest of the most influential of these recent Baptist converts, the one who came to me last winter from a life of notorious wickedness so confounded unbelievers and rejoiced saints. The morning I reached here our meetings began in largest room of my host. Beginning then, in all the three daily meetings subsequent, the power of Lord was present to heal. The hearts of all seemed to melt together.

Seldom have I enjoyed meetings of more gracious spiritual
Confessions & reconciliations ~~very~~ have been most tender & genuine.
Such is their preparation for the Week of Prayer. All but one
of those immersed express their readiness to commune with
us when I shall return from Arabkir. I leave this place with
hopes of another winter of spiritual ingathering.
All seem to unite in the support of our preacher, & are pledging
most generously to build him a parsonage & a girls school.

Arabkir Feb 1. 1872

"~~And there was great joy in that city~~"

"Returning here from Bitlis & Mezreh Messrs. Seymour
& Allinger had been calling diligently. During the Week
of Prayer they had daily meetings with the women in the chapel.
Encouraging signs increased during that week, so that we
readily yielded to urgent solicitations of the church to remain.
Jan. 10 it was announced that the daily sunrise & sunset
meetings would be continued; the former in the chapel,
the latter in a recently purchased building in another quarter
now occupied as parsonage & High School building.
I requested that our first meeting in the new building, be one of
Praise and Consecration.
This was the fourth service of the day, full an hour before
the time, the largest room, containing 200, began to fill.
Half an hour afterwards it was full, & the Praise Service began
of itself, as one of the deacons said. At the appointed time,

the pastor & I could hardly make our way to our desk from being packed & many standing throughout the long service. The pastor first spoke & I followed especially requesting that all participants in meeting should be brief & pertinent. The first hour seemed but a few moments. The second began & passed without a sign of weariness, after more than 30 prayers. The blessing began then & there. The congregation slowly dispersed with full hearts & shining faces, eagerly anticipating the meeting there on the coming evenings x-x-x-x-x

Evening Awakening.

This began our second week's meetings and spirit of this first characterized them all. Every morn, the chilling fogs & rain of winter 100-150 brethren gathered in spirit of prayer and supplication. Nor was this an easy thing. It required consecration & hard self-denial. Many lived more than half an hour's walk away. Some told me they had to rise hours before daylight to work in order to afford the time. With such sacrifice God was well pleased.

Every evening we had a preaching service in the upper quarter with an after meeting, which soon became an inquiry meeting. This evening service became so fully attended that I was compelled one week to ask the youth to go to another room for their meeting & all the women to still another room for theirs. This was to furnish standing room for crowds of Gregorians who began to attend [illegible] bidden by their seclusive. Frequently these remained [illegible] deeply affected in the inquiry meetings.

x-x-x-x-x- Since Week of Prayer three weeks have passed & their two daily meetings continue with unabated interest, our church & our homes. A fourth delegation of brethren whom I just said: "This is most glorious time our church has ever seen; you must remain till Easter." I was compelled to say: "I simply cannot. If it be of God you cannot continue it, the Lord knows this is but half the truth & we from leaving almost as much as staying. With deep reluctance we turn our face homeward praying to be led of Him who led us hither.

Apparent Fruits.

1 "A very wide spread internal throughout American Church evinced by unusual earnestness & words of chur from their most prominent men.

2 Added to this is their very large attendance on Sabbath & that of this young men at prime meetings during the week.

3 "General of first love & first works, & fellowship meetings among the ch. members expressing itself in more & more invitation

4 "The attendance & participation of some of our zealous Baptist brethren one of whom declares: "This is none other than another Pentecost."

5 "Of their own accord already over 50 have handed in their names as those who have found Messiah or are still seeking Him.

6 "A revival of Giving. After a sermon yesterday on Mal. 3.8-10 a call for a "Tank. Offering" for love of Christ, to my utter amazement & to my other days they brought to altar nearly 1500 piastres. Equivalent to 57 common laborers wages then is about

"With prayerful gratitude we leave this work in the hands of God. Establish thou the work of our hands upon us."

[illegible] rowne

Christian Intelligencer. Feb. 24, 1872.
Filed, Mar. 24

Harpoot, Feb. 24. 1892

My Dear Dr. Smith

Tho' having so recently sent you my letter, long delayed, concerning my late most enjoyable and profitable tour thro' the Geghi region, entirely contrary to my habit, but yielding to the solicitations of the circle, I enclose the briefest possible account of a subsequent visit to the Khakheir Region. As my letter last year was concerning that same field, I have confined myself to a single sheet & to work in Shepik & Khakheir. I have spoken of it as guardedly as possible, but I think it no exaggeration to regard it "a genuine work of grace". I have seen many seasons of spiritual awakening in Turkey but nothing more marked & fruitful than this. "This is the Lord's doing & is marvelous in our eyes". To Him be all the glory now & forever. Amen.

Already I have received a reminder that E. T. M. has more than once discussed the practicability of petitioning Boston to one of the Harpoot missionaries be detached from Harpoot and appointed the "Mass. Evangelist" of the Mission, spending at least his winters in the larger towns & acting as the E. T. M.

If you have or shall have any such communication from E. T. M. or from any station third, I pray you to regard it as a thing entirely unadvisable, undesirable, impracticable & impossible!!

I need not enter into reasons here, but believe me, dear Sir, I know my resources & limitations well enough not to give the question serious consideration & I pray you to do the same.

In reply to your very considerate letter of July last relating almost entirely to financial matters I replied as you requested "most fully & frankly." Tho I have received two notes from you subsequently they have contained no allusion to my reply to your questions of July 17.
Can it be that my reply failed to reach you or did you regard my answers as meeting the points raised and so no further discussion seemed necessary?

The time has come round again when I am expected to renew my application for the "usual grant" to meet my Life Ins. Premiums, which decreasing yearly, have come to the neighborhood of $250. tho for reasons previously stated & regarded by you as satisfactory the original amount of $5[illegible] has been continued since my return fr. the U. S.
I am sure I need not go over the ground covered by my previous letter, provided it reached you. I assume it did.
As that was an answer to your very kind letter on this same subject, I assume the propriety of making this application to you, instead as heretofore to the Ward, who, possibly thinks from my bro. in law's foolish gossip - that I do not need such aid.
Without reflecting upon his judgement in matters on which his information warrants a judgement, I still claim a decided preference to my own judgement in this matter, based on the fuller & far more complete knowledge of my circumstances & needs & with due consideration for the resources & work of the Board.
Hence after again reflection, I feel no hesitation in again asking a grant from the Board for the said payments, by April 1st

If you have received my previous letter, you probably remember my referring to the probability of our sending home this year the eldest two & possibly three of our children.

All things considered, we have decided, at least for a year, to keep them among friends in Cambridgeport rather than to send them to the "Home" in Auburndale. Of course this may involve more expense but we have determined to make the trial.

"How about meeting the expense?" Bro. Ward would say: "Let him first exhaust his bank account & then appeal to the Board"

With greatest deference to his wisdom & experience in all matters of finance, I will show him a more excellent way as it seems to me.

Without in the least denying that, at different times, modest sums have been given us "for aid towards the future education of your children", it would neither be consonant with the wishes of the donors, nor with considerations of common prudence to expend those sums in the preliminary part of their education, & then come down on the Board subsequently when yearly cost of their education will be double or treble the usual annual allowance of the Board.

Now in all fairness & sweet reasonableness it strikes me, at this distance & with my present light, as fairly just that, irrespective of those gifts, which shall be devoted to their purpose in due time, - I should receive the usual grant for my children, supplementing those gifts, as their expenses increase, by the above gifts which I can assure Bro. W. will be expended long before my children are educated.

Hence, say next September, I would like the Board to make me the usual grant that they do "poor" missionaries & I cannot but think it will prove a profitable investment, eventually, to the Board

Assuming that such grant will be made, next September
in view of this, may I not ask less now for my Life Ins.?
I think I shall only ask for $200. instead of the usual $300. on
the ground, not that $200. by any means covers the cost of my Ins.
but on the supposition that the sum of grants for Ins. & children
would be a larger sum than I ought to expect outside of my
$800. salary. Hence I prefer to cut down grant for Insurance.

In your letter of last July you referred to the "rule
in North China" of adding $100. to salaries of the Missis. for
every child added to their family. Now on that basis, you
see, if I receive this year $200. for Insurance & $300 for my
children, then altogether, $800 + $200. + $300 = $1300, would be an
amount to what they in North China would naturally
at their stations. How much more they receive, for their
children's education in America, you know.

In brief, I cannot think it unreasonable that the Board
should grant me for the present the sums, as above suggested.
Of course I have no thought of demanding it as my right
but would receive it most gratefully at their hand.
I should thankfully feel that the future of my family was reasonably
secure, that they were assured a through preparation for the
future service, & I could give myself, without an anxious
thought to service of Him whose I am & whom I serve.

Sincerely hoping this may be the last time our letters
shall be filled with matters of this nature, known necessary
& with sincerest regards for yourself & Mrs. Smith, I remain
Yours in the love & service of Christ, Geo. F. Browne

Received
Nov. 24, 1884

Hartford June 9 1892

My Dear Dr. Smith

Your favor of April 29 came by last post. I was much distressed at its delay, much more so by its contents. Under stress of most painful feelings, possibly intensified by finding your letter on my return from parting with my three children, I wrote an answer, which now reading, nearly a week after, I decide on the whole it is not best to send.

Not that my word does not express my profound convictions, but they reflect perhaps too severely upon the action of godly & conscientious men, who perhaps were using their best judgment, according to their light.

Now a week after I write with perfect calmness & "frankness"

The your letter was most courteous in tone, I understand it to mean that this year's ungracious "grant in aid" of $200. (in place of the ordinary $300.) may be the last, since you emphasize "the present year". In fact you say: "The Committee will not expect you to ask a similar grant next year, if then your resources all told are sufficient for all your needs."

I am sure you will not deem it impertinent if I ask how you think my resources will increase by $200. during this year, that I may expect, next year to dispense with this aid.

Or these words may mean "We are convinced you can meet all these obligations now, but are keeping your money & ask

the Board to pay your Ins. in order to "to aid you in laying by a sum for prospective needs" These words require no comment.

I am determined that this letter, tho falling far short of yours in felicity of phraseology shall at least have the merit of honesty of purpose which I most willingly concede to yourself.

But my letter, as my others also, has this one great advantage over yours, which I fear you have not hitherto appreciated at its value; it is written in the fullest knowledge of the facts of the case whereas yours - well, I hardly know in what knowledge

Mr. Orland's letter to me since his most extraordinary conversation with your astute Treasurer, have been full of apologies & regrets at his utterances about what he had not the slightest knowledge, - but the mischief has been done & I do not propose to add a word to what has been written.

If in the light of my assurance & that of Mr. Fred Kendall (the Trustee of Mr James Kendall's "estate") Mr. Orland's anxieties are allowed to preponderate, I am clear of all consequences.

Assuming then that I rightly interpret your letter & that the Committee do not propose to continue even $200. aid, the following comes home to his open to one who strongly (?) continues to think his resources inadequate to pay $250. yearly besides supporting his family on a salary of $800 - !

Inasmuch as the "Committee" deprecate all thought of my withdrawing from the field & that I would, in all probability be disappointed in the results of such a step, (the meaning of which I cannot now conjecture,

I spoke this aside as far as relates to the present discussion.

1 Dropping all reference to the "grants in aid", I might ask the Committee to increase, as much as their judgement deemed necessary the extraordinary allowance of $120. to the children understanding that this difference would be used to supplement my pay master's Ens.

2 Or in accordance with your wishes so strongly urged I might simply ask for an increase of $200. on my salary in Harpoot Estimates which I have not the shadow of a doubt would be most cheerfully voted by the Missionaries.

3 Or I might appeal directly to my friends in Pilgrim Church in Cambridgeport to come to my rescue to this amount & as many of them are fully posted as to my "resources" such as Geo F. Kendall I have as little doubt they would relieve me yearly to this extent till such time as I felt I could dispense with this aid. But I fear for the consequence of such an appeal inasmuch as they are not now very enthusiastic supporters of the Board, & how little doubt that this $200. would materially diminish the income of the Board in that city when I am so largely known, especially in Prospects & Shepherd Memorials. I seek light as to which is in all respects, the wisest course.

Answering your question concerning the children:

1 They started for Harpoot, with the Marden party June 2, & hope to reach Boston / latter part of July - Hence it seems to me fair that their allowance shd begin from August 1st. Please pay the same to Mr. Geo. F. Kendall, who has charge of meeting the expenses of the three. Most Sincerely - John K. Browne

P.S. Not knowing but the Committee have knowledge of my "resources" which I have not I write by this same mail to Mr. Fred Kendall & to Mrs John Cleland to furnish me an accurate statement of the amount of my assets & liabilities. It may be I am richer than I had any idea of. The Committee do me great wrong if they think I am planning to enrich myself at the cost of the Board as your words seem to imply rather.

All I desire is a decent support here, by no means such as I am all about me in Japan) & such modest provision for the children as will not make them - some objects of charity. Here I have $600. Out of this I am - sure I must send to Cambridgeport $200. $300. next year for the children. The question remains can I raise the $250.± for my Sup. The Committee need not think it was my thought the Board shd keep on indefinitely making this grant. My thought was that not beyond '95 - possibly before, I could make such arrangement as to relieve them entirely. Now Dr. Smith I confess seeing nothing unbecoming a christian a christian or missionary in all this. God knows I do not spare myself in service of the Board & I did not deem it unreasonable the Board shd help me bear an another's burdens not my choice but an unforeseen Providence suddenly thrown upon me -

Once more Yours in service of Christ J. K. P.

Board Book June Rec'd Judge 30. 1892.

Hartford, July 21. 1892

Rev. Jordan Smith D.D.

Your brief favor of June 25 came to hand this morning. Thanks for its contents, & for the gracious permission of the Committee that the children might return.

I have spoken lately on the subject of their support asking that Mr. Geo. F. Kendall might receive the aid kindly granted by the Board. He will appear at the rooms sometime about August 1st & confer with you on the matter.

We are right in the midst of our Annual Meeting which commenced July 18. There are present as delegates Messrs Andrews & Dunn fr. Marsh Grimm fr. Van Cole & Kraft from Bilto & Richardson & Mr Callum from Erzerum. You have heard doubtless of the sudden departure to the U. S. of the Bartons. This complicates the question of Thos. Sam. on wh. the Mission has yet to act.

Our already burdened shoulders can hardly be expected to sustain Mr. Barton's work also.

Excuse haste, & believe me dear sir,

Faithfully Yours

John H. Brown

Ralph R. Brown
Harpoot July 21. 1892
filed Sep. 8

Ans^d Aug. 17

Hartford Nov. 7th 1892

Revd Cudson Smith D.D.

My dear Sir.

Your favor of Aug. 18th was duly received & has delayed answering for two reasons. The Mr. Barton is away, I know that Dr. Barnum keeps me fully informed of anything connected with our work of more than local portion work. The second reason was a personal one. I was waiting to hear from Mr. Fred. Kendall of the location of our children & of his having drawn the Board's allowance for their support.

Mr. K writes me that Mr. H. desired that the allowance be paid, not Aug. 1st as you suggested, but Sept 1st and that, not in one payment, but semi annually - viz: Sept 1st & April 1st. As Mr. Kendall will render all his accounts to me semi annually, this arrangement is entirely satisfactory to him & myself.

Not simply is it "satisfactory", but I desire to express the very deep gratitude of Mrs Brown & myself, first to Him from whom cometh every good & perfect gift, for the very excellent homes which, for the present, He has provided for our dear ones; & next to your generous allowance wh. enables us to keep them where they can avail themselves of such fine schools as those in Cambridge, & among a people bound to me by so many & blessed ties.

Your letter also contains the following: "Whenever you find it necessary to ask relief from the Committee, in view of your expenses, I hope you will do it as freely and readily as other missionaries are wont to do; and I can assure you, beforehand, that the Committee will treat your requests with very careful consideration and will be disposed to go as far as possible in meeting your desires" — This I suppose refers to my burden of Life-Ins. You have all the facts & papers relating to this matter so I will say nothing more at this time.

My affairs are being thoroughly investigated by Mr K. who will hereafter do most of my business instead of Mr. Cleland & my brother. When he has made his report to me, I will acquaint you with the result & whether he thinks I can meet my Ins. Policies without further aid or, if not, how much he thinks I need, & for how long.

I am greatly relieved & grateful for the above assurance however, & will do all in my power to be worthy of it.

Let me add, if at any time or for any reason you should wish to know whether I have exaggerated (of course unintentionally) my rank of the Board's assistance I would refer you to this Mr. Kendall who probably knows or soon will know the exact state of my resources far more exactly than I. His address is: Mr E. T. Kendall
Edward Kendall & Sons } 72-86 Main St. Cambridgeport

27th Annual Meeting of the
Harpoot Evangelical Union
Nov. 1-6. 1892.

General Subject: The Gospel Ministry.

Nov. 1, & 2 Gen'l Business Meetings.
Nov. 3. 8.30-9 Prayer Meeting.
9-9.30 (1st Div. of Subj.) The Ground, Institution & Nature of the Gos. Min.
9.30-10.10 Discussion & Recess
10.20-10.50 (2nd Div.) What constitutes Fitness Qualific. "Call" & Preparat. for Gos. Min
10.50-11.30 - Discussion.

P.M.

1-1.30 Prayer & Conference
1.30-2 (3rd Div.) The Burdens of the Gos. Min.
2-2.40 - Discussion & Recess
2.50-3.20 (4th Div.) Rewards & Joys of the G. M.
3.20-4 - Discussion.

Every Evening
6.30-8 Sermons & Essays alternating by pastors & college Profs.

Nov. 4. 8^{30}-9 Prayer & Conference

9-9^{30} (5th Div. of Subj. Causes of Lack of Success in the Go Min. How removed, Learned?

9^{30}-10^{11} Discussion & Recess.

10^{20}-10^{50} (6th Div.) True Success in Go Min. Is Warrant Natural Conditions.

10^{50}-11^{30} Discussion.

P.M.

1-1^{20} Prayer Meeting

1^{30}-2^{10} (7th Div.) How far & how can we reasonably apply Go. Min. in Nature Methods & Results.

2^{20}-2^{50} (8th Div.) What has the Min done for us. What has we done for " " Is Elevation Numbers Power

Saturday Nov. 5. 8^{30}-9 Prayer & Conf.

9-10 Burning Questions Sab. Schools. Prayer Meeting. Wine Drinking.

11-11^{30} Consecration Meeting.

Sabbath Nov. 6

6 A.M. Annual Sermon to Union

1 P.M. Communion. Both Chapels.

6 P.M. Union Praise Service

We feared Mr. Barton's sudden departure would so cripple us that it would make it very difficult to carry on all the departments of our work especially with such a very large & exacting Theol. Sem. class. Most of all did this fear oppress us when we saw Mr Allen's measible so great as to compel Mr A. to cease all work in the Sem., save conducting prayers since early summer. Without seeming to depreciate Mr B's valuable & various labors, I can still say we are getting on far better than I at least anticipated. Dr. R. has all he can attend to, while to keep our ambitious theologues hard at work I have taken Mr Barton's & Mr Allen's hours, besides my own most of the time since Mr. A dropped his lectures.

Mr. A's relations with the Seminary, I am pained to say is a grave problem we find it difficult to solve & we are constantly compelled to face its - - embarrassments.

Let us hope Mr Barton's return with a man for the "Theology" Dept of Sem. may allay this deep discontent. If you care to know more of the state of things you can find out much, enough for Mr Barton tho he does not know of recent developments. The only unpleasant feature of this present meeting of our Evangelical Union consisted in demand for & appointment of a "Special Comittee" to investigate present condition & prospects of Sem. This was moved & urged by Dr R. & myself to prevent public discussion of the subject. The Com. have not yet reported.

I send you a part of the ~~[illegible]~~ programme I have prepared for the Annual Meeting of our "Union".
With one or two minor & temporary exceptions, we enjoyed all the meetings were of exceptional interest & profit.
This has been the unqualified & universal testimony of all participating in or enjoying the series of meetings.
The exercises of Thursday ~~[illegible]~~ the papers & most of the discussion were in hands of "Theologs" who acquitted themselves so well that they received the warmest commendation of the pastors & delegates who pronounce them an unusually promising class in which judgment their teachers agree.

x — x — x — x The leaders of the class have just come to me with a former request that I do not have the class to begin training but continue my lessons thro the winter. I do not know what I am to do. One member, a college graduate, has just gone to enter Marash Theol. Sem. This shows the current. If the training should be neglected it would not be so harmful as that this fine class become discontented, disaffected & their spirit impaired.—
We were exceedingly encouraged by the stand of the Union on the wine question. The pastors & preachers of this plain province having another series of meetings the last week of Dec preparatory to "Week of Prayer". Altogether outlook is most happy & inspiring for a good winters work

Faithfully Yours, Jno K. Browne

Rev. J. K. Browne
Harpoot Turkey
Rec'd Dec. 1-1892
5

Harpoot - Dec. 23. 1892

Revd Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

Some fifteen months ago Miss. Heald resigned her place in the female department of the college and returned to the U. S. as Mrs Wilmot Wheler, and her place still remains vacant.

Miss. Bush left her work here temporarily, for what was supposed to be the greater needs of the Van field, and, being constrained by the state of her health to seek rest at once, has also returned to the U. S.

This left Miss. Seymour alone to cope with the demands of our great field work; alone, I say, since the departure of Mrs. Barton, also, to the U. S. the past summer, confining Miss. Seymour's usual teaching companion to the Theological Seminary.

Under these untoward circumstances there seemed no other way but to accept Miss. Larmin's offer to lead the school, and her special work in the kindergarten, to provide for the still greater needs of the work for women throughout our field.

You are aware that the health of the station has long been such as to give us grave concern & to seriously impair its working force. The health of our missionary lady teachers gives us additional cause for anxiety.

Besides our loss of Miss. Heald, we have lost three of our best teachers, and now the Tonning work urgently requiring Miss. Parmum also, and the school being ~~also~~ unusually large, with such an inadequate teaching force, what result should be expected?

Just such as has actually occurred.

For the last month Miss. Emily Wheeler has been largely confined to her room, and so the burden has been falling down on Miss. Daniels, whose health, for a long time, has been giving us great anxiety.

More than once Dr. Thom has warned her of the danger of breaking down unless she spared herself more, but under existing conditions, she says, what possibility of doing such a thing.

Her health lastly has convinced her, as well as the station that she cannot endure ~~so~~ much longer, and she has felt compelled to ask if she can accompany Dr Raynolds to the U. S. next spring.

But meanwhile, there seemed no alternative save for Miss. Parmum to leave Miss. Lyman alone once more, & resume her work in the school.

Such being the case, you have anticipated my object, in briefly stating the present & prospective wants of the female department of the college.

I need hardly say that it is the unanimous desire of

the station that another teacher be sent us at the earliest possible moment.

It seems to me quite superfluous, with your knowledge of the position and demands of the school, and especially with Mr. Barton there on the ground to say anything as to the qualifications & character of the person we desire. I deem it this time to emphasize the urgency of this request, which the stern facts move then corroborate.

If it be possible, we urge that such a lady be found at so early a date as to allow of her coming with the Barton, which we hope may be early in the coming summer.

In behalf of the station

Yours in the work of the Gospel

Geo. K. Browne.

Hartford, Dec. 23, 1892.
Rec'd Jan. 19. 1893.

Harpoot Feb 24, 1892.

Revd Lindsey Smith D.D.

My dear Brother

Your last favor of Dec 7th, was received in due course of mail, and its assurance of your comprehension of my circumstances afforded me perfect satisfaction. I need not stop to repeat any of the facts which I have already communicated. None of them are materially changed this year. Hereafter Mr Fred Kendall will attend not only to all the expenditures for the children but also to settling all the payments for my Life Ins. policies at least so I understand the situation.

As I understand it, my nephew Geo. H. Brown who heretofore did this, has no more to pay me. His debt to me has hitherto supplemented the help I received from the Board in my annual payments. Hence he wishes to be relieved of any further trouble so passes the Policies over to Mr. Fred Kendall who has promised to see to their payment hereafter.

Mr. Ekland, my bro. in law in Natick, continues to make all our purchases for our household so I send him money from here for that purpose. Mr. Fred K. will draw from the Treasurer hereafter for the children & for my Encumbrance.

The question arises how much I ought to ask of the Board towards the cost of my Life Ins.
I have explained all my circumstances to Mr. C. and in view of all my expenses he thinks I ought to receive as much as I did at first - viz: $200.
First because I have no longer any income from my brother George's indebtedness. Secondly because my father-in-law's "Estate", on which Mr. Cleland was having such "Great Expectations", turns out to be a minus quantity, when all the claims are settled.
Mr. Fred Kendall has already expended on setting this claim $700± & he fears he must pay more. Of course I must pay him ultimately this sum.
If you still have any doubts or questions on this matter (or Mr Wade) I suggest you question him most minutely, for the business is all in his hands.
How much time ought I to ask the Board to help me in paying the premium of the Life Ins.?
In view of your liberal help for the children, which certainly is most acceptable, I think I will try to get along with one half of the former amount viz $150.
At least I will try it this year, and see what is the result. I hope there will be no hesitancy at the Rooms in granting promptly this amount so that Mr K. can receive it on April 1st

I suppose Dr. R keeps you minutely informed of the state of things here at the station. Most painful it is to see Mrs W's condition & Mrs. Allen's. They cannot be left alone an instant but require, besides, almost incessant attention & care. Miss Emily has not left her room or house for nearly three months, tho' latterly she has done considerable work at home for the relief of the teachers.

And now Miss Daniels must leave for U. S.!! Dr. W. has long done "almost nothing" yet when he drops it all, it counts considerably. Dr. R's room being the resort of Mrs W. & the scholars. Mrs W's work descends largely on Dr. R & the rest of us particularly women. We can do our personal work in about as much as we can attend to. It is most unfortunate that just now the Bartons & Miss. Bush are in the U.S. but we bear it as inevitable & do the best we can.

We keep our Thos. Jem. hard at it. I have reduced my time to 1½ hrs a day off the work. Shall be glad to have him over to Mr Callum in May. It would be a great blessing now to have this winter.

Our teaching force this winter is Miss. Seymour "but what are they among so many". Mrs R. sends warm regards to Mrs D. & yourself. Most sincerely yours,

Jas. H. Browne

Geo. J. B. Browne

Harpoot, Feb. 24, 1893

Recd March 27

Harpoot March 9 1893

My Dear Dr. Smith.

Dr. Barnum has just brought me a package of circulars he has prepared concerning the Malatia earthquake. I have directed some in letters I was writing to day, also one to Rev. Chas. Olmstead pastor of our church in Cambridgeport.

It occurred to me that possibly you at Boston might object to have collections taken, even for so worthy & necessary an object, without first consulting you. I have accordingly requested him not to distribute these circulars among his fellow pastors in C. until he shall have permission from you.

Will you therefore at your earliest convenience acquaint him with your wishes.

Likewise we desire to know if Mr Barton can collect for wretched Malatia

Praying for you & for no wisdom fr. above

Ever faithfully yours, J. L. Browne.

Rec'd. Boston Harpoot, Feb. 24, 1893

Rev. J. K. Brown

Harpoot, March 9, 1893.

Rec'd Apr. 11.

Harpoot March 9, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours of Jan. 19, greatly delayed by our postal irregularities, acknowledging the station's urgent request for another lady missionary, came by last post.

Perhaps I did not succeed in presenting our need, our immediate & most pressing need, as strongly as the case warranted, for Mr. Raston & Miss. Rush being there, it seemed hardly necessary to do more than to bring the matter officially before you.

Your letter does not seem to indicate a due sense of the absolute necessity of immediate aid to our schools. Mr. White has now formally, as long since practically, severed all connection with the college, which comes down mainly on Dr. Barnum's burdened shoulders.

Miss. Emily has not left her room, after three months confinement, and there seems little probability that she will soon be able to perform her usual duties there. Especially does this seem probable, when we consider her attachment to her father, his helplessness & entire dependance on her attendance & care, as well as Mrs. H's. Mr. H. has said to us all often, he was afraid his helplessness would kill them both. He says no one but they know his constant needs and the necessary remedies.

"I hope that the brethren at Harpoot will do everything that is possible to avoid so great a disaster as breaking down of Miss. Daniels." We are doing the impossible almost to carry out these instructions, viz: we are sending her off when her services seem more than ever indispensable. Miss. Emma Barnum is not strong for doing far more than she is really able yet Miss D.'s going must greatly add to her burdens. Miss. Allen cannot have her mother more than half the day, at most. What is to be done under such a combination of untoward and almost unbearable conditions? What can keep these brave ladies, whose burdens are simply crushing, from all breaking down? Will such words as these? "We are not having so many (or many) applications as to encourage us in giving you any assurance that your call will be met fully, but we must bear it in mind", &c.

Now, in all frankness Dr. Smith that isn't altogether inspiring nor fitted to make us "brace up" & nerve ourselves to endure as best we can till the coming reinforcements arrive. It is not at all a matter of can or cannot but we must have one or two ladies this summer!!

Do you say: "There is Miss Seymour in the field, call her into the schools"? Do you begin to realize all this means towards crippling, if not permanently impairing our

funds to the schools here, & striking a serious blow at all our Bible Women's & Women's Societies work?

And yet, knowing as we do all that it means, knowing what it signifies to have all our training forces scattered, we have deliberately done this very thing & not a tourist remains, for Miss. Seymour is now in the school.

Do you see, Dr. Smith, what must have been the strait to compel us to take such a step? Can there be any doubt but we must have at least one lady and that at once?

For a long time we have corresponded in the line of mission work, with two sisters the Misses Cushman, who are relatives, I think of Dr. Hamlin & Mrs. Dr. Strong. We have been charmed with their letters and now Miss. Cush writes us that she is most favorably impressed with them personally. She may have spoken to you about them, so I will not repeat Miss. C's recommendations. One is well "up" in medicine & surgery (?) the other qualified to teach in kindergarten & music. Now we are in great need of exactly these things for our Fem. Dept.

Of course your hesitation about appointing one or more ladies for Harpoot lies merely in your inability to find any suitable ones. You see we considerately come to relieve you of this responsibility. From all we can learn these ladies are admirably adapted to the great & varied needs of our vast work, both in the school & in the field.

I am authorized by the unanimous & enthusiastic vote of the station to ask the Board to appoint & send us at once, or as soon as possible, one or both of the sisters if they meet your approval and they are recommended by Miss Rich and the Darling, who know the peculiar needs of our work. This is assuming that no others have been found, approved & assigned to H. before this.

I hope we may soon hear from you that you accept our representations and that they have been appointed to H. and that we may know approximately the time of their arrival. Then we can begin to breathe.

As to the general health of our station there is nothing new to write. I have not been at all well for some weeks but have attended to all my duties, tho I did so in direct violence of my doctor's directions. This caused no possibility of my indulging myself in a bit of sickness. I am very much better now.

Mr. Wheeler & his sister are at times very low, and you must not be surprised to hear of their sudden death tho they may live on a long time. Mr. W. is the feebler.

Dr. B. is writing of the awful earthquake at Malatia involving terrible loss of life & property & the paralysis of our work there. The reports are more & more heart breaking.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Smith & yourself, in which Mrs B. unites, Faithfully Yours, John K. Browne

Harpoot, Turkey, Oct. 15, 1893.
Rec'd Nov. 9, 1893.

Hartford, May 11. 1898

Revd Judson Smith D.D.

Revd & Dear Sir:

Yours by last mail. Thanks for the kind assurance that the Committee promptly & cheerfully voted the sum asked to supplement my payments for Life Ins. As I wrote you, Hon. Geo. F. Kendall of Cambridgeport hereafter will attend to that business as all my other expenses, save purchases for my family, are which is still done by my bro. in law, John Cleland of Natick, to whom I send money from here.

I may interest you to know a fact which came by the same mail wh. brought your favor, that the last payments for my Life Ins amounted to Eleven $290.1 & 300 which does not allow my "laying up" much out of the Board's appropriation, as some have surmised.

Still I am grateful for the $150.

I have just written a few words to Mardin delegate to Air Meeting at Pittsfield May 25, which I take the liberty of transcribing here. "We too are having our daily, almost continuous station meetings trying to do the impossible viz: to pare our absolute needs down to our appropriations. It is simply heart breaking work! We cannot, with this sum, even continue the work most promising & fairly crying out to us in its importunate urgency.

Neither in the slightest disparaging, nor comparing Harpoot work with that of the rest of the Mission, I must say that I think this work fairly represents the general nature of our Board's work. Just as the Board appeals to its constituency not to diminish its gifts but steadily increase, to keep up with its expanding work, so do we say to our brethren at Am. Meeting. Our field now promises such returns for large investments. Never within the last 20 years was such white harvest field. Our work now demands, imperatively, advance, expansion not contraction, suppression, extinction. Yet this is the meaning of diminishing our 26%. Our flea rests on the Tabular View of the E. F. M. Six white half of all the work & only a quarter of its funds are found & you propose to cut down our quarter!! Looking at this work its expenses, in utter impartiality, regardless of fact that my work is here, I can say our percentage should be increased rather than diminished. We have large Protestant communities, nay churches, wh. have been waiting, patiently(?) for years for a preacher, & now we have prepared a class we actually fear we may not be able to send them out, without closing schools to get the means! Need you would diminish our percentage!!

I quote this simply to show you the burdens under wh. we groan, wh are not of expansion work but of necessity of trying to fulfil our tale of bricks, without straw. Who is sufficient for such things? Where rests responsibility of such a demand, on Egypt or Israel?

In preparing our Annual Report I have done my utmost to make it brief & suggestive, rather than expansive. I need not call your attention to a fact I could not emphasize unduly any more than I could conceal it. It stands simply a very important fact — in calling attention to retrograde movement in our educational work. The tide must be dammed, turned if possible & it must be done at once. A new regime for the College is an imperative necessity & at the earliest moment. I need not say more.

Another thing is we must have money, money! Our work is in that state of development that to cripple it now would not only mean neutralizing or throwing away the grand vantage already gained but the loss would be irreparable in the future. It would mean again to regain.

Read this, our deepest conviction, in the light of fourth page of Report: "Payments by the People"

Can a grander record of heroic giving be found anywhere?

Now Dr. Smith our hearts are in this work & we must have the means. Supposing the Board's funds prove so insufficient, why not authorize Mr Gaston, not to publicly appeal for more, but to receive additional aid from individuals which need not impair the Board's regular income?

Perhaps there is some better way, only let us have money. Pardon unusually warm, for this is more than a question of life & death with us. Most sincerely, Jno. H. Browne

Harpoot, May 11, 1893

Filed June 6

Harpoot, June 19th, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Sir:

Last Saturday came our first news from the "Annual Meeting" recently held at Billiz. It was a brief note but we were astonished at its contents. The first item was that the Station Clerkship was transferred to Erzroom, after being at Harpoot the greater part of the time since the formation of the Mission — from the fact among other reasons, that H. is so much more central, & likewise enjoys better postal facilities than most other of the E. T. M. stations. Possibly this was the Missionis response to Harpoot's long cry for help!

The second item, which was still more surprising, was that the Mission had relieved Mr. Allen of a part of his salary. We are at a loss to know on what ground, tho they mention the fact that they did not think it reasonable that Mr Allen & Mr. Brown should have the same salaries while their families were so different & Miss Ainis also had a salary.

The note intimated that if the station protested against their action they would acquiesce in the judgement of the station. I take the earliest opportunity, in behalf of the station to express that protest.

The Mr. Allen's salary & mine are nominally the same, they seem to forget that the Board helps missionaries in educating their children, in the U.S. besides their ordinary salaries which really increase my salary to the amount of that aid. The fact that Miss. Annie has a salary seems the most reasonable thing in the world to those who witness her unremitting labors, half of the time in the school & the other half in caring for her mother.

We fail to see what possible connection the fact of her having a salary has with the need of diminishing her father's salary. Each receives their salary for this own labor, unaffected by the circumstances of the other.

Again, the fact that the station submitted Mr. Allen's salary, unchanged, in its regular "Estimates" most plainly indicated the "judgment" of the station. Why, by any such action, require us to formally express it to Boston as well as to the Missions. This we do not understand.

We do not deem it necessary, ~~at this~~ to your becoming Mr. Allen's services, past or present ~~[illegible]~~ to suggest reasons why the station deem it proper that his salary should be unchanged. We are confident that this simple expression of our earnest & unanimous desire will be more than necessary to show the unreasonableness of the Missions action in this regard. In behalf of the station, Most sincerely

Yours, H. Brown.

Harpoot, June 19, 1893

Filed July 18

Harpoot, Feby 10th 1894

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of Jany 4th came to day for which I am all the more grateful as I am sure I am still in your debt. Many many thanks for your expressions of regard and congratulations for my recovered health. Since early fall I have continued touring, with brief stays at home between times.

My first tour was north to Arabkir & region, where you may remember there is a large Baptist church under (literally) pastor Mardiros Sisaganian. We have there a faithful the rather impugnant pastor, supply rather, and our people are very dissatisfied with him & had long failed to pay him their portion of his salary. The schools also had long been closed thro failure in cooperation of our congregation & the Baptists. Things were so badly mixed & I still feeling very weak, I took with me pastor Hagop of this city. We remained there two weeks and succeeded in straightening everything & returned with gratitude. I almost forgot to say, that the state of things was nearly as bad in the neighboring village of Shepik, where also is quite a number of Baptists. Leaving pastor H in A., I succeeded in effecting a thorough reconciliation there also, and left the preacher and school firmly reestablished.

While speaking of A. let me anticipate. Since then we have continued hearing excellent reports, and I received pressing invitations to spend the "Week of Prayer," but other engagements prevented. By last mail came a letter saying the Baptists came to our chapel to have the meetings thro' "Week of Prayer," with our people, and had continued together up to date, & begged me to come & hold meetings with the united congregations! But I came back from my last tour, hoarse, having spoken forty times in a fortnight and with such a cough that I dare not go at present. I have sent them a letter himself, which I hope will do good and keep them together till I am able to go.

Now resuming my touring narrative.

After a short stay at home, I started on the Tamaqua tour to the south. This time I went without a servant, hoping thereby to save considerably in expenses, as our touring is only about half the usual amount. This method, with all its drawbacks, has the decided advantage of bringing you into the very closest relations with the people and I have continued to tour in this way ever since. Without entering into details let me say this proved an exceeding pleasant tour in all its details, and gave me great cheer.

While on this tour I was so closely questioned by the government officials ~~and~~ which furnished the pretext ~~for~~ so much telegraphing & correspondence & examination

of "the rights of minimanies to town without authorization from the local government," of wh. Dr. R. has written you.

Let me say here what I might have said concerning all my towns this winter; I have been more than pleased at the response of the people to their increased burdens, necessitated by the diminished aid of the Board.

In all the Shaker villages as well as in (~~the case of~~) the city, their already large proportion of the salaries was increased from 20 to 25 per ct. that we might continue our work without cutting down their small salaries or dismissing absolutely necessary helpers.

So here at Chowkwah. Their expenses had been some 2000 piastres more than the previous year, and that too with diminished income from increasing poverty.

But when I told the Pastor & trustees of the condition of the Board, they showed deep feeling, and immediately offered to assume about one half of the Board's present help to them and solidized themselves to relieve the Board of all further help next year, adding they deeply regretted it was impossible to do so this year. I don't know when I have been more deeply moved at such genuine sympathy with the Board's trials and appreciation of its help

At another place in this same town, I found that the people, too in extreme poverty, had substantially repaired their chapel without aid from us, and had increased their expenses

in various ways, the more than one of their people are beggars. I had not the heart to speak to them of increasing their burdens but the sabbath after my departure, the brave preacher took up the subject and after preaching on the "Blessedness of giving" went to the blackboard and said: Now let all try to sacrifice for the dear Board which has helped us so long in our need." In writing me about it he said: I was much moved by the response from nearly every one present, beggars and all. When I came to reckon up the paras & piastres so willingly given, I was amazed to see it amounted to 100 piastres. And he added: "Surely my wife & I cannot be less generous (I should have called it "less heavy"), and we wish to add the same amount, which please take from my salary."

The question will force itself to my pen concerning the home churches and pastors, but I will not write it, as I know well many are sacrificing nobly "For God and Church."

Since that time I have made two more but without incidents of special interest, save at the last place visited. There had been an opening bitter church quarrel for fifteen months. Without effecting a complete reconciliation, much was accomplished, all parties uniting in supporting pastor, attending his ministrations & in agreeing to dismiss him April first 94.

With sincere regards, Yours, at the front,

Geo. K. Browne.

Harpoot, Feb. 10, 1894.
Rec'd "March 15"

C. H. D.
c'd 2-5-95
s'd

Ellsworth Monday Feb. 4

468

My Dear Dr. Daniels.

Had a good full day yesterday. Spoke here to a fine audience at 11 A.M. Rode over miles to No. E. & spoke to a very attentive audience at 2.30 and shook the hand of every man woman & child there, & bore many kind & "didn't take no stock in him Mr. McCaine" — before — it was one of my pleasantest afternoons — one will delight me to remember.

Sam promised to pray hard and give hard for the great cause hereafter.

Had about as pleasant a time in the eve at E. Falls. The house was crammed largely by young people

I had "liberty", speaking a full hour.
They remember Dr. B's address last
year, with appreciation & were kind
enough to say they "had been real fed
on Tuesday and yet longed for more".
Reached my charming home here at
9½ when Mr. Yale announced that the
ladies" desired another address at 2 P.M.
in their 'parlors'. Who can refuse
the 'dear ladies', so. I spoke the fourth
time, — then a ride of fifteen miles
to Blue hill. — thence Tuesday in
A.M. stage / train for Bangor, where
Dr. Cutler writes me, "we are to have
a grand union meeting of the Conv.
Chs of Sem. & that on."
— Dear me, I am
sure of myself at all, for there is
two fear of getting "rattled" — is that / word, but
much fight my way thro. as best I may

to of that Children's meeting. Apart from reasons I spoke of, I shall be rather ashamed when I get home, but contrary to my own convictions, I am ready to stand in the gap, tho I must conclude the ladies are "hard up" for speaker. Thank you, just the same, if you were right, for your kind words. A man should know best his own limitations, you know.

Bro. Nash here has planned another union meeting there to catch us, on my return, at the Baptist ch. Students mostly attend —

That will be my fifth in N., four things. Bro. N. has planned at least one meeting for every day. This will increase my travelling expenses, but may prove a good investment. Hoping for the best in all

Yours most sincerely,

C. H. Browne.

Many thanks for your care for Mr. Ist.

Rev. J. K. Browne

Ellsworth, Me.

Feb. 4. 1895

Rev. J. R. Brown — #169

Harpoot, Feb 10. 1894

Rec'd March 20.

My dear Dr. Smith

Thinking possibly you might show the pardon letter sent to Dr Strong or Dr. Barton, I venture to add a few words for your eye alone. In my thinking in writing of the "Herald", in reading, it occurred to me that possibly our churches might be stimulated to enlarged giving by seeing such items as I mentioned. Therefore let me suggest that as there are so many Armenian readers of the Herald here in U. S. it would not be impudent at this stage to print about Arabkir, but if you think it desirable you can use from "Running my training narrative," 2nd page - down to - For Christ and the Ch." 4th page -

I hope you will do more than you can, by the cooperation of the Master (as did "12" only mts.) in securing a first class man to return with Barton or to follow soon after. Mrs Brown's health needs immediate attention & it will be extremely difficult to remain here longer than '95, my twentieth year in Turkey.

Then, at latest, we must have medical skill
as cannot be found in Turkey. But I will
hold on till I can hear part of my work to
3. Dr B. & myself feel strongest desire to
Cushman sisters. In a word we
their coming will form girls as
is our Woman's W. for W. as Mr. B's in College
Could I possibly put it more strongly I would
4 The relinquishment of Presidents house,
relieves station of a most embarrassing
Another one remains. When are we to
absolutely necessary new missionary. Giving
as even, shall I say he can have ours
But then if we should return — ? —
5 I think you requested me to apply each
for help towards my Life Ins. which you
amounts to about $300. Last year the Board
granted me ~~$200~~ $150. I hope they will do
much; other $150 I send. Geo. F. Kendall
from here. I am sorry to be a burden
this extent. Excuse this private sheet but
most anxious about these things. Yrs. L. L.

Harpoot May 24, 1894

Revd Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Yours of March 20 was received with unusual pleasure, so glad was I that the spirit of our people might contribute to foster a similar spirit at home. The idea however was a mere afterthought. But I can truly say, with no spirit of complacency, but with emotions of gratitude for the abounding grace of God, that our people are bringing forth the fruits of careful and persistent training in giving and self support.

If in that respect some have been pleased to regard me a "worthy successor to Mr Wheeler" however exaggerated such praise may be, it is the kind of spirit I aspire to become worthy.

"Other men labored & I have entered into" & mean to continue & carry forward this fundamental principle.

This is one reason why I so strongly dislike to attend our Ex. Meetings, and find my duties on the Finance Com'tee almost unbearable. When our bro. mess. are asked why these 30-35-40 yrs they register a tilly fr. their people in proportion to the large amounts still asked from the Board they invariably answer: "Our people are poorer than your" - which is partly true, and "self support has been pushed unduly in your field so that you make a better showing than we".

Then we rather lame answer. Whether "unduly pushed" or not we simply point to our yearly Tab. View & Annual Reports

Examining the Reports of the last ten or twenty years you would see a quiet, steady, but most inspiring growth or rather development of Harper's work in every line of work but especially in the share of the work and its cost borne by the people. By its fruit we test any theory or principle.

It is hard to tell any brethren, tho it is within the truth, that Harper's 26% of the Appropriations of E. F. & M. represents more work and a larger return than the remaining 74% of the Mission!

Yet there has long been a determined effort in Mission to cut down our paltry 26% & increase theirs. Thus the fruit of 30 yrs determined effort in pushing self support in our fields is to be used as a reason for cutting into the little we ask, help from the Board and which we use with such scrupulous care!

Therefore Dr. Bacheler & C. have resolved at great pecuniary inconvenience and with no small embarrassment to our work to come all for a month and go to Madura to the Meeting. We do not intend the interests of this great field shall be jeopardized by any theory of percentage.

To be frank, if they press this idea too hard we will say: "Harper has been exceeding modest in asking but 26%. If there is to be a readjustment on the ground of (according to the promises) of speedy & abundant returns, we must ask for at least one third, 33% of Approp. If the proportion is on the amount of work; Congregations, E. & S. Schools, Pupils, Payments by the People," &c & then on this ground we must, at least, claim one half - 50% of Appropriations.

All this seems ungracious & allow but you have little idea the pressure brought upon us to give up one little share to our sister stations because forsooth, our people have learned to give more!

My brethren wish me to call your attention to the admirably showing of our churches during this most trying & depressing year. As I happen to be the one preparing the Report, I am sure there is nothing unseemly in calling your attention to its facts. It seems to me to contain matter Dr. Levings can make of in arousing our churches at home.

I might presume I would suggest calling his attention to the facts concerning our S. S. work and Education.

Dr Wheeler was especially interested in the whole portion of Payments by the People and wished me to embody it in a brief article. Such work is quite out of my line as well as having not a moment as we start to-day for Madison.

I should not be doing justice to my feelings & judgment were I not once more to utter my strongest protest against retaining Mr Parker at the Rooms. All our communications from them in authority are most satisfactory — from him also, but the cold fact remains he stays at the Rooms.

My dear Dr. S. Burton is doing a good work and cannot comply to the wishes of the Pres. Committee or of that Special Committee. There is but B. for presidency of this college, but for the position in that great land — how many if you but bring them out.

With warmest regards, Sincerely, John H. Browne

Harpoot, May 24 1894

Rec'd June 25

Rev. J. K. Browne 471

Harpoot, June 19, 1894

Rev'd Judson Smith D.D. Rec'd July 17

Dear Dr. Smith

Please excuse my dropping you a note not on the regulation paper, as it is on a matter purely personal.

You may have heard direct from the Annual Meeting at Hardin of the absolute necessity of Mr. Browne's immediate departure for the U. S. for proper medical treatment.

The result of Dr. Thom's examination of Mr. B's condition revealed this entirely unlooked for state of things which came to us like a thunder bolt out of a clear sky. We were dazed, stunned, smitten of God. I can truly say we were almost as much afflicted for our dear Harpoot work's sake as for our own. Not that we or any other missionary is so essential to Gods work as to be at all necessary to its continuance or success - Merely that this comes at the

end of a long succession of blows which have so crippled our work that the departure of our men makes it a serious matter what Dr. R. will do almost alone.
The Minutes of the Annual ~~Report~~ Meeting will show you how the Mission proposes to tide over the emergency by requesting Dr Ray will to stay here again on his return to Van. Failing in this, we I think all our circle would favor, it may be necessary - tho all hope not, to entreat our extinct work Mr Richardson, now leaving Egypt. In this strait how we could I speak in sincerest charity, because Egypt's whole policy, and way of work would almost insure at least not help our work by any one from that station ranging our field for a year. I speak plainly but with deep conviction. Still we may be compelled to ask Mr. R. come for a year tho I groan to think of it. We hope he may find a welcome at Van. we can retain Mr & Mrs. R for a year.

only light on the clouds now sitting down
on your Charges or dark & threatening is
in the thought that our pitiable condition
may have the means of showing you all
specially Mr. Burton, how necessary is
his immediate return to H.
I am sure Dr. Smith, the you & Dr Strong
have felt this from the first; as perhaps
too D. & C. have not. Mr. B. has been
subjected to a pressure that few men
would have withstood so long and bravely.
Had I been in Boston, I should have felt
called upon to utter a few homely truths
to the Committee ought to hear
Mr. Barton comes through same
as wholly admirable & worthy of all
praise. We here at H feel he has done
his whole duty, under very trying conditions.
Whatever his first decision I am sure
he has done his duty, tho if he finally change
turn, I shall feel that special Committee have
failed to do their whole duty tho Mr. B has done his.

Of course Mr. B.'s return to H. will have been decided long ere Israel Boston
does I could hope my words might have
some influence in bringing him over
I write these words with a heavy heart
as I feel the tide setting or strong against
Personally, it will be agreeable for to work
in any way with Mr. B. while remaining
in the U. S. But I shut my eyes to all
personal considerations. Harford work
with the immense influence & power
even more the less real or important
than in U.S. there here
I can see a certain grim humor & irony
in surfeiting the churches with Harford
return for this Conference action in
it. That will ease my mind a little.
If in any way fashionable to speak
of a possible successor to Mr. B. there is
none in Maine so fit as Mr. Gates of Hallowell
so far fr. filling Mr. Bartlett's place.
In the hurry of preparation. Most sincerely J. E. B.

C. H. D.
d 2-1-95
d. 2-1-95

44 A. Chestnut St, Cambridgeport,
Thurs. P.M. Jany 31-'95

My Dear Dr. Daniels

Seeing you so occupied yesterday I deferred making a request which I will do to day, tho I regret giving you trouble

I promised Dr. Barnum some time ago, 10 £ Turkish from my Feb. allowance, in addition to that previously sent, to expend as he can best, in any dept of our work

Mr. Ward, has very kindly advanced me part of this Feb. payment, because of special need, so about $65. remains.

If this I would like you to draw 10 £ = $44.00 and ask that it be sent to Dr. Barnum, at once, under "Donations for Special Objects" from "Home & Missions" if any donor be necessary. The remainder 20. ± please send him to Mrs. Browne

Another matter was that contained in the letter to me from Amherst you found on your desk. I did not like to speak as strongly as I felt before that young lady, but you know I have no affected modesty. If I can speak with any acceptance to ordinary audiences, I am more glad than any one and heartily thank God for it, tho I often disappoint myself. But because I may please adults, it by no means follows I could please a far more difficult and critical audience of children.

You and your good wife are my most lenient judges yet you know I am not their man. Now, as there Christ me, do not let those dear ladies and expectant children be disappointed which would prove neither a blessing to the Cause I wrote them, nor me to — Yours sincerely,

Jno. H. Browne.

Rev. J. K. Browne

Cambridgeport, Mass.

Jan. 31. 1895

Aud Feb. 1

Rev. Jno. K. Bonner

473

44 A. Chestnut St.
Cambridgeport, Sept. 27

Dear Bro. Barton

I did not reach home to day until just as Mrs. Barton & your sister were on the point of leaving, greatly to my regret. Lycila was much moved & most grateful when I told her that you at the Rooms felt the urgency of her claims and yielded to them thus releasing me from going to Madison. She wishes me to express her most sincere of gratitude & appreciation.

There was another matter which I forgot to refer to the morn, so much was my mind on this other matter. I suppose the usual allowance, according to the new "Hand Book", has been voted tho nothing has been said to anyone to me, tho I went with you and saw $100. for Mr Ward on the supposition it would be voted the sept week.

Might it not be well if you should be
before the Prud. Com the the request for
say $200. for Mrs. Brownie surgical a
hospital expenses, before going West as
may be necessary to pay fast at least of it on yo
return. I do not expect to go to Wash
before next Monday or Tuesday hence
send in this "application" in advance
Hoping to have a word with you then,

Yours, most sincerely

John K. Brown

P. S. A note from Jas. H. Ross dism
my "Address" at coming "Ann. Meeting" at Madi
Shall I do as they do at Washington whether
"stand & deliver" or not, or say "I am not go
say I have nothing for him. Sticking
the latter is duty - what say you.

J. K. B

182.
44
28
728
$800.8

J. L. B.
4-4-95
" 10 "

44 Chestnut St. April 8. 1895

Dear Bro Barton.

As E. T. M is now under your care I suppose I must trouble you instead of Dr. Smith as hitherto.

You may possibly remember our talk in my study at Harford about my Life Ins., and how it happened to be such an amount - ($10 000.) I had been carrying it with great difficulty my first ten yrs. in Turkey, but when home, ten years ago, I had been persuaded to assume $5000. more on the assurance that this latter would be taken care of - for me.

Before the second payment came due I found myself saddled with the whole. There is no use of speaking of details - simply facts are enough -

My first thought was give it all up but

that meant a serious loss every way.

I explained to Dr Smith just how
was situated. He kindly assumed
relief, at first paying all, reimb
the Board, on yearly application, rad-
paid me $150., in April.

I dislike asking the Board for
in its year of need but after hav
ting for a long time feel I must.

The my allowance seems large
compared with my Harpoot salary,
know how different are our expenses

In fact I have expended $700
outside what I have received from
Board since last Sept.

Of course this is represented most
furniture & clothing and is not gone and
if we return we shall not need additio
for "outfit" still it is not available f
meeting our life Ins. premiums.

If the Board makes this grant once, locally twice more, I have determined to make such arrangements here that I shall not be called upon hereafter.

Confer freely with Dr. S. if you need advice light, or with me, tho missing you this thru time, I thought I would put my request in a few words, as you are so crowded with work there.

If granted I would like it as soon as convenient as I have already received two notices from the Leo.

I spoke of this in conversation with Dr. S. on the train recently, tho of course I made no request. We were speaking merely in general of income & expenses and it came in merely incidentally.

Yours to command,

John H. Brown

Rev. J. K. Browne.

Cambridge Apr. 3, 1895.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. For. Sec. &c

The history of ~~this~~ Aghur central town in the Arabkir plain, has been a most peculiar and sad one. Long ago, there are many proofs to show, it was largely Armenian. Gradually, under the fierce compulsion of ~~the~~ Turkish intolerance and cruelty, they seem to have yielded and accepted the faith of their oppressors. All but one small quarter of the town, which thro' the centuries has at every cost maintained its faith. When the missionaries brought there the preaching of the Cross, this little community was among the first to accept and earnestly support it. They built a stone chapel, by great efforts, which was partially destroyed by their infuriated Moslem neighbors, in a night mob, but eventually they were permitted to complete it, which included also school & parsonage.

Their first preacher became the pastor of another church, and, after the severest suffering, died at the hands of his Turkish tormentors, loyal to his latest breath to the faith of the Gospel. A colporteur in a near village when his village was overwhelmed by Turkish Kurds had both hands cut off, while extended in prayer, and was another martyr to the faith of Christ, while their preacher was slain, in a neighboring city, his home.

Hundreds if not thousands of Armenians perished in this Arabkir city and plain. Our promising work in Aghur & other villages in this plain, is for the time cast down, but not destroyed, we fully believe.

Their pitiful need and distress afford a rare opportunity for our fellow Christians to succor Christ's little ones, who, amid all their material distress most of all hunger for the Word. Will not you, whom God has so richly blessed be charmed in the blessing we will surely follow such help. In our common service

L. R. B.

Rev. J. E. Brown

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

For. Sec. for Eastern Turkey

May I not plead for the needs of Diarbekir, this once grand, historic, mighty walled city on the Tigris? Leaving its antiquity, its splendid history its battles with Persians Parthians Romans or Saracens, I would simply make my appeal for help to our churches because of the noble record of its Protestantism. Dr. Walker laid down his life to establish it and now nets outside its walls, but the Gospel work went on. For some twenty years the work here has been self supporting, save some small help on schools, and Bible women and Colporteur work. This city was the center of operations also for our native For. Mess. Work in Kurdistan. It was the most important center of evangelistic work south of Harpoot.

I say "was", for since the terrible massacres of last Nov., our surviving brethren have hardly dared to hold a service as a church of Christ. These decimated, impoverished brethren are in sore need of almost everything, preachers, teachers, schools and possibly chapel also.

Still we have faith they will doubt never, but there is great need at present to hearten them and get them on their feet.

Can you not do something for this stricken community and at once, that it once more become a power in the Tigris valley for the spread of the Gospel. A little help now would be invaluable.

In the Master's Name, John H. Browne

Rev. J. R. Brown.

4001

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Revd J. L. Barton D.D. Cor. Sec. &c

Situated almost in the center of the Harpoot plain of our Protestant villages, Habousi early gave the Gospel a hearty welcome and large adherence. Soon after erecting their first chapel & parsonage, the village was nearly prostrated by repeated earthquakes, large numbers being buried under the ruins. Rallying from this severe blow the surviving believers in time, erected another chapel, schools and parsonage with limited help from the missionaries, of far larger proportions, and it was not uncommon to see 400-500-600 earnest listeners crowding the building. Our Protestants lived in such friendly relations with their Gregorian (old church) neighbors that large numbers of the latter were frequent attendants at our chapel and our pastor, & even the visiting missionaries were invited to preach at the old church, at the great ch. festivals. The prospect seemed most encouraging that as Protestantism was leavening the whole village, nearly the whole village would declare themselves "Gospel christians,"— when the Kurds & Turks swept down on the devoted village, & after killing & wounding, at their pleasure, left survivors little more than their lives, taking away their animals, tools, provisions, clothing, even the timbers of their houses - yea even their door & window frames.

Now in place of a large, comfortable village, amid extensive fruitful fields & vineyards, is seen little more than piles of ruins, miserable shelters of a wretched people who mourn most of all their beloved chapel & schools. Can nothing be done towards satisfying this hunger of the faithful survivors?

Our wailing eyes are towards our brethren in favored America. J. K. B.

Rev. J. R. Browne,

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Rev. James L. Barton, For. Sec. &c

In the overwhelming disaster to our missionary work in the Harpoot plain perhaps not one place has suffered so severely as Hovils. Situated in center of fertile fields & fruitful vineyards & gardens, our fine school building, most conspicuous in village, our new stone chapel by far finest on our plain, and recently built with almost no outside help, our prosperous brethren with many children in America sending them means of buying lands from Turks — all seem to have awakened peculiar animosity & cupidity of the Kurdish marauders who swept down upon devoted village last Nov.

Now the condition of that once rich and populous village is a terrible contrast. Chapel and schools are in complete ruins as well as homes and gardens of most of brethren who still survive, who now can utter 73rd Psalm to express their desolation of heart & home

They turn to missionaries once more, as they did thirty years ago at opening of Greek work there, and with aching hearts plead for cheer and help.

Their richest brethren last winter were compelled to beg their daily bread who had all their years extended princely hospitality to us on every visit, and had ever proved earnest, generous supporters of church & school.

With not a para in our treasury for these self supporting churches, now looking to us, once more, as their sole earthly help in their time of trouble, caused simply because of being followers of Christ rather than of Mahommet, what do you tell us to say to them?

With hearts aching with & for them, we prayerfully await your reply.

Yours, In the bonds of Christ — John E. Browne

Rev. J. R. Browne.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Prof James L. Barton D.D., For. Sec. &c

Set like an emerald in its luxuriant gardens and orchards, at the foot of one of loftiest of the Taurus range & overlooking the Harpoot plain and the winding Euphrates, the beautiful village of Lehme might well have been reckoned one of most enviable of our stations a few short months ago. Its chapel and school had long been self supporting and its honored pastor Kerkore typical shepherd of village and indeed of that whole district. This was before fearful visitation of Turks and Koords last Nov. Like so many other instances, they sought to persuade pastor and prominent brethren nominally to accept Islam, in order to preserve property and life. The faithful pastor crowned his life of noble ~~con~~testimony and service by witnessing a good confession and after severe torture fell on sleep, cheerfully dying for his faith, as did many of his flock, with him. The village was nearly destroyed, their beloved chapel defiled and ruined as well as their school, and only a remnant of that once wealthy and numerous people remain.

They were self supporting, now they are suddenly reduced almost to beggary. We have nothing but love and prayers to give them, but these tho most sweet to them, cannot restore chapel school or homes.

This is a problem wh. lies so heavy upon us. What is to be done for such?

Not so much is necessary to start them again & put them on their feet but that little is of absolute necessity & urgency. Who will lend a hand to them & receive from our Master the hundred fold? Ask in His Name

John C. Browne.

Rev. J. R. Browne.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Rev. E. C. Barton D.D. For. Sec

Beautiful for situation, joy of whole Palu plain was ancient city of Palu, one of the best known and most ancient of cities of Armenia. In its alphabet was formed, here was one of its most sacred monasteries, here what was once too was one of our model churches, a light and joy to its plain of villages. Now too was an intensely bigoted and hostile Moslem community, who have always regarded growth and fruits of Protestantism with intensest jealousy, and used every pretext to oppress & terrorize christians.

During fanatical massacres of past winter, two places in Turkey were made to suffer in every conceivable and unspeakable way as that plain & city. Almost incredible tales of torture and suffering and outrage come fr. the city, as fr. all surrounding Armenian villages. They have declined receiving pitiful dole of charity we could furnish them, lest it might excite animosity of Turks, and involving christians be exterminated.

The Mes Corres agents have done much good there as elsewhere in giving them back heart & hope in God & man.

But tho they have been fed and clothed, they are ever more hungry for Word. Their sanctuary is profaned, desolate, their preacher escaped barely with life, losing his wife. Their parsonage & schools still occupied by Turks, they need as never before, the consolations of Gospel. They can hardly reclaim life, all else for present must come fr. their brethren elsewhere. Hence appeal to lovers of Christ in America. Truly yet have received freely give, constrained by His love, assured of His reward.

Yours in the fellowship of Gospel Jno K. Browne.

Rev. J. K. Browne.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Rev J. L. Barton D.D. For. Sec.

The history of our work in Eri shows very plainly some of the many difficulties and hindrances we have to contend with in Turkey. It is beautifully situated on a bluff, close to the winding Eri river. It is the "county seat" of over eighty Armenian villages, the centre of their life and trade, and naturally has great influence in all that region.

Hence we have used every means to establish Gospel institutions there in order better to reach that whole district of villages.

But from the first, the opposition has been of the fiercest on the part of Kurds, Armenians and Turks alike.

The first chapel and parsonage was pulled down by a howling furious mob, by night and the preacher & family barely escaped to Harpoot. After some years, with great self denial, they had reared another on the same site when this met a similar fate. A third eventually was erected, on one of the most prominent sites of the town, with the heartily approval & cooperation of the Turkish governor. This was to furnish chapel, schools & Parsonage and the brethren were about to enjoy the long delayed fruits of their faith and self denial when in the terrible scenes of the Nov. massacres this too was destroyed, the preacher and family barely escaping with their lives, many of the brethren perishing.

After such repeated heroic efforts, is the Gospel work there also to perish? The surviving brethren cannot believe it but must be speedy and generous. Who shall have the honor & blessing of sending it for love of Christ? In His Name, John K. Browne.

Rev. J.K. Browne.

J. L. B.
d. 3-11-96
d. 16

480

Room A. Tuesday A.M. March 30.
11.30 A.M.

Dear Dr Barton

This is Tuesday, your busiest day I suppose in the week, so I forbear taking a moment more of your time, the other days I have found you in much the same case. This is the third time I have thought of presenting a matter yet the condition of the Boards finances ever now make it difficult.

I refer to asking Board for its usual grant — $150.— (continued) since my last visit & return to Turkey, towards my annual payments for Life Insurance, which I think I informed you amounted in all to $275-$280.

I have thought seriously of giving up part of this insurance, but I cannot yet face the loss wh. would result, and much less the leaving my family in that condition wh. would result from this

Still less do I desire to do this, if I am soon to return to Turkey and then if I should fall at my post, leave C. with my family, at their most expensive ages.

Hence, feeling as I do most keenly the burdens of the Treasury, and perhaps equally so, my own, which prevents my meeting these payments fr. my allowance, I desire to remind you of this and that I have usually received this allowance April 1st. Sincerely,

Jno. H. Barrows

over

P.S. You have just come in & asked if I were writing to Harpoot. I have just forded my letter to Harpoot.
Perhaps I should add a word on one or two points.
Of course I do not expect any favor, as a Missionary. The case must stand on its merits. If you are sure it would not be granted, then do not let me have mortification of being refused but rather do not present it and let me bear the results as best I can.
Of course if the Prud. Committee are proposing not to send back, naturally they might hesitate to make another such allowance. If, on the contrary they do hope for my return, they would naturally continue it in the future, and so there would be less reason for discontinuing it for this one year. Feeling as you do what cutting down appropriations means to the work, as a mission as well as Society; and what cutting off this allowance must mean to our family, I leave the matter entirely to your judgement as to what is right in the premises, and shall feel that whatever the result is it is all right.

A. C. D.

Recd. 10. 26

Rev. J. R. Browne
Rutland, July 18, 1896.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7:20 96
Ans'd

481

Rutland Mass. July 18/96

Dear Dr. Barton.

Riding up in the train I saw in the morning's "Boston Herald" an article: "The Forte Houses Battle."
In losses at Harpers were given, mine among them. These were given as $2350. When Miss. Lyman sent me the estimate she had sent in with that of the others, she said: "Much of your stuff being put away we could only put in an estimate in the dark, not knowing contents of all your bags, boxes & trunks" — Afterwards she wrote: "Considering

Mass. R. Med. Soc. 1896

the amounts the others have sent in we think that our estimate for your loss was much too small so Mr. Gates has inserted $600. more. You have not said anything of our former estimate so we fear you think it was too small. Do you think this sum now proposed

It would sum up the account this morning the additional amount some way was not accepted somewhere so only the first small sum appears.

When at my house you asked me I did not think amount of my loss too small hardly more than covering books. I do not remember what Mr. Gates My mind was on the supplementary estimate of $2900. wh I thought a fair one but I do think $2350. very inadequate

This appears all more plainly when you read estimates of unmarried ladies: $935, 1310, 1335, 1353. and of other unmarried ladies $3116. Gates 4066. Wheeler 9010. !!

Now I am not saying whether there is to be help or not only that 2850. is certainly far less than it replaces all we have, especially if you consider the cost of getting it there.

I dont know as there is any help for it, whether this supplementary $600. could be voted for "loss on buildings" or whether it be made up in any other way.

If there is no way, of course we must accept what we can get the Ther does seem something of a disparity. I write this thinking you might like to know this before meeting of Prud. Com., Tuesday. Sincerely yours

Jno. C. Browne

over

P.S. If the other $325. shd be voted and deducted fr the $2350. there wd remain $2025. which makes the sum sum still more inadequate to our needs. This sum I shd feel compelled to lean upon to draw upon for future exigencies, after our new house is finished.

I forgot to say we received a very kind letter fr. Mrs Barton yesterday alluding to her thought of offering a home for Arthur or Edith. We were delighted to know she was feeling so much better. Hope we may see her soon.

Lizzie is here (at James Kendall's) & Arthur & Harold. I speak there to-morrow (my engagement) & expect to return Tuesday D.V. Hope you have a pleasant time.

J.K.

482

Three Cities

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-4-97
Ans'd

Arabkir

October 7. 1896

The last time I entered this city was with one of our pastors in April '94. Then, in its affluence of verdure my admiration was called forth anew by its beautiful site, fine large stone houses, its extensive gardens and orchards and numerous streams, all making it a favorite residence of wealthy Armenians. Now our touring party comprises Mrs. Harris, representing the Society of Friends in England, Dr. Gates, Miss. Reah and myself.

How different was the picture as we entered by the same route to day. Half an hour before reaching the parsonage we began to encounter blackened walls, ruins of every shape, dreary wastes where formerly were beautiful gardens, and heaps of debris ~~almost~~ making some streets almost impassable.

I realized today that I had utterly failed to comprehend, while in America, what the events of a year ago meant to these cities towns and villages.

Looking now from the windows of the parsonage, up and down and across the valley in which was formerly the principal Armenian quarter of the city, I see hardly a building standing, save those of one story erected thro the aid of the Relief Committee.

Dr Gates, ~~who~~ has had the supervision of all this Relief Work

throughout the Harpoot field, and is still carrying it on with remarkable efficiency thro his committees in all the larger places. He says that last winter the surviving christians here were crowded into about one third the former number of houses. Hence from overcrowding, insufficient food and bedding, typhus fever and other diseases carried off over 600, while many were saved thro the efforts of the Red Cross workers cooperating with our missionaries.

Tho the condition of the city is a great improvement that of over last year, tho little houses are appearing here and there among the ruins, thro the timely aid and cheer of the Building Fund; tho already numerous families are availing themselves of Mrs Harris' benefient help and are rebuilding homes and starting the weaving, each from furnishing a living for some twenty persons; still the coming winter must see great want and suffering.

The Spiritual Outlook Oct. 19

This is far more hopeful than the material conditions would seem to warrant. By a marked Providence our old Protestant chapel, school building and parsonage were all preserved, with little injury, while five new buildings of our Baptist brethren, erected at great expense, were razed to the ground, while their pastor, after a cruel imprisonment, was shot while leaving his prison. Since those awful days, the former sharp distinction of Protestant and Baptist has become ignored and I found them worshipping and working

together. All our meetings have been largely attended, three on the two sabbaths, crowded to the doors, many standing throughout the service, nearly half of the congregations being Gregorians.

Our services yesterday were of unusual interest and power. The morning our new prayer meeting was so crowded I could hardly make my way to the pulpit. Then followed the ordination of the preacher. To avoid a crush we had made no announcement, yet members of leading Gregorian families remained thro this second long service and expressed themselves as deeply impressed by its extreme simplicity and solemnity compared with the gorgeous ceremonials at the ordination of their priests.

At noon Miss Buck held a mass meeting of women. The sabbath school was omitted, but the fourth service crammed the chapel again, many being unable to find standing room inside. This meeting was addressed by the pastor Dr. Gates & myself.

Our fifth service was the Communion conducted by the pastor. That which made this a feast of peculiar sweetness was the hearty participation with us, in its celebration, of our Baptist brethren, now one with us, one of their deacons officiating with us. We leave this city with a loving united people, a beloved pastor, & crowded congregations.

The terribly reduced in material resources, they readily assume the larger share of the salaries of their pastor and their teachers, while their three Bible women say they are overwhelmed by the work now opening before them.

Egin

October 24th

Arrived here a week ago ~~to day~~ by a road winding along the Euphrates reminding me at every turn of the scenery of Switzerland.

Beautiful for situation, the pride of all Armenians - was this city. Her citizens held positions of commanding influence at Constantinople and in most of the cities of this empire.

It was certainly the most remarkable city in this land, in its origin, which was like that of New England, in the character, intelligence public spirit wealth, refinement and influence of its people.

It had long become a residential city of Armenians who amassed their property elsewhere and the houses, not to say homes, were like those of the capital. About a year ago, when that terrible wave of destruction overwhelmed our field, this city purchased exemption by the payment of some 1600 Turkish pounds.

During all this past year they have lived in constant fear of impending slaughter and unable to escape their doom.

At last the command went forth and a month ago for two days and nights the fearful work of plunder, blood and lust went on. So far as known only one old man was spared of all the men, youth and larger boys who could be found, all the bridges and roads being carefully guarded. But the sickening story has long ago been read by Christendom and with silence.

Would it be so if with my eyes they could look out upon this waste of ruins in place of the fair city? Some know, & hear the heart breaking stories told by streaming eyes and pallid lips?

The Spiritual Outlook

There also, as in Arabkir, one fine new chapel, schools and parsonage, all in one building were spared, the utterly despoiled, while two fine Gregorian churches were plundered and burned and six out of ten friends slain, with most of their teachers.

One pastor & teacher escaped death, by lying hidden in artificial cavea and were fed at night by their wives, the losing their homes and contents. The wealthy and prominent Protestants were hunted out and butchered in a way that forbids description, five male members of one family sharing the same horrible fate only one boy surviving by an almost series of miracles.

At the first meeting of one pastor and surviving brethren in a place of hiding, after mutual embraces and prayers of thanksgiving, their first action, ~~two~~ many had lost their all was to pledge twelve Turkish pounds towards feeding the destitute, the pastor, the robbed of every article of bedding furniture and food handing the list with one pound, trusting it would come from the Lord.

Let me say that pound came, and many another, not only for the pastor but for refitting the chapel, parsonage and school rooms, for clothing and feeding the wretched people now helpless before approaching winter. May the blessing of the Father of the widow and fatherless attend his blessed ministrations everywhere and not rarely upon the gifts of his bounty among the Friends in generous England!

I shall never forget that first meeting in our renovated chapel. It was a heart rending scene, the women,

brides, and girls in such large numbers, and the well known places of their husbands fathers & brothers vacant and silently appealing to heaven. Do you wonder it was difficult at first to have singing at our services, apart from the fact that the hymn books were destroyed?

There was a pitifully small number, at first, on the onward side, and they but boys and youth hitherto not identified with the work.

In the same spirit in which the pastor and teacher voluntarily reduced their salaries, these young men heroically assumed the burdens of their fathers, and I was amazed yesterday at their report that the amount they were willing to assume towards the support of their pastor, man teacher, woman teacher, ~~and~~ Bible woman and harmonium fell but little short of their former noble giving!

Another very character thing was that some Protestant families, adjudge by the Relief Committee most needy, refused to accept help, alleging that others were more needy than they. Likewise the brother man merely chosen to fill the place of the deacon utterly declined it on the plea of unworthiness.

In many respects this has been the saddest year in all my teaching experience. In some respects, also, the brightest. I have seen our daily meetings grow till our large chapel was unable to contain them & crowded around the doors. I have seen our brethren and sisters rising in courage, faith and consecration. I have seen the power of the Gospel to attract Gregorians and Protestants alike, and to sustain them in crushing sorrow and to inspire to a higher life, unselfish love, and truly christian service.

Malatia. November 10

This was the city of such luxuriant gardens, grass, orchards and numberless streams that many likened it to Damascus.

Now it more nearly resembles a wilderness than a garden.

It is the story of Arabkir and Egin, with some features even more shocking, and hence too awful to write.

But this happened a year ago this week we have spent hours viewing the desolation everywhere, I could think it very recent.

When I passed the ruined houses and gardens of our principal brethren and remembered their awful death; when I stood in the large enclosure, which formerly contained our chapel, schools and parsonage by far the finest in our field, which, tho ruined by earthquakes, was enlarged and rebuilt by the most self denying gifts and labors of our brethren, - and saw them now lying in heaps, and those to whom they had been such a pride and joy never again to be used by their missionary, - oh, christians in America, how could I feel this was God's will!

x-x-x Dr. Gates says the destitution of this city is still beyond measure. He says one whole quarter is composed almost entirely of widows and orphans, while two others are in much the same condition.

He and his committee are simply overwhelmed at the appeals for help in building, and for beds and winter supplies. The need among our surviving brethren is very great, yet in a christian unknown in this land, Relief Funds are apportioned by him with unswerving impartiality, among Gregorians, Catholics, Latins, and Protestants. Never was the Gospel preached more powerfully than by this.

The Spiritual Outlook

I am far from hopeless for the future of Christ's work here.

It is true the brethren are demoralized and utterly impoverished. It is true their pastor ~~too~~ with many of the brethren have been imprisoned and only recently released. It is equally true that the growth of Protestantism and its influence in the city seems to have excited the bitter hostility of the government. Still it is equally true that 9:6 they that be for us are more than they that be against us. Thy meetings are now held in their school room where for months we need to stake our horses yet the Lord of Glory makes it His meeting place with His people. The schools held in this long one story building are crowded to their utmost capacity, and of the more than 200 pupils the greater number are from Gregorian families.

We received most urgent invitations from the pastor and brethren to remain & continue our crowded & arduous labor in the midst.

"Bright as the promises of God" is the outlook for Christ's work in Smyrna and other cities in Turkey. Meanwhile the people there and in the villages are starving. We lift up our eyes unto the western hills and over the sea to America ~~not entirely at ease, as well aware of prosperity~~ and great. To our dear home churches especially we send along the bitter "cry of the children", of God's little ones, & wait your answer, for we make our appeal - only in His Name

John H. Brown.

rd. 3 cities

Copy. Egin, Friday A. M. Oct. 23 96

As I looked out of our windows on the crowd of faces, each stamped with its own tale of want and woe and as the wretched widows, many with babes, and leading other children, many weeping bitterly both from their humiliation in receiving alms, and because all the change in their circumstances was so emphasized by their miserable surroundings,- when I saw this ragged, wretched procession coming to the window to receive each their portion most seeming so very grateful, I began to realize the far-reaching effects of these terrible massacres. Close to Mr. C. who pays out all the money, sits the mayor of the city representing the Kaimakam. How he can sit there and see all the awful fruit of the " late unpleasantness" I cannot comprehend. Then I think of this repeated all over the land and of those others largely responsible for this condition of things,- and I dare not think any more. And this to continue days,- and then only their slightest needs temporarily met,- and the long bitter winter to come, and if they live,- the spring and then the future years.

x xx x x x x x

Malatia, Nov. 9, 1896.

As I write there is a constant murmur of women's voices outside of the "Iran". From the time we get up till we go to bed there is the same throng outside our doors, often breaking into our room where we eat, all full of the same need."Bread, beds, building, help", or "For God's sake protection for my honor", or "For love of Christ get back my daughter from the Kourds", or

"Here is my daughter who was carried off months ago, now look at her: For Christ's dear sake provide for her (and her babe soon to be born) and for me her wretched mother, as her father and all her brothers were killed and our home destroyed",- and such things over and overwith heart-breaking variations and with appeals to cause to weep these surrounding mountains of stone which have witnessed this whole past year of insufferable woe and nameless wrongs. Their cries still rise ceaselessly to Heaven and to the Christian (?) nations of Europe cannot act in harmony. "Concert of action seems yet impracticable", and so the Turks exultantly continue to work their hellish wills. It seems to us here that never since Christianity appeared on this sin-burdened world to give real life and light to woman has there occurred such an awful illustration of old time heathen, barbaric, finer cruelty and unbridled, horrible lust as here in Turkey during this last year of our Lord:

Thank God some Christian nations send us money. We are not ungrateful for this. We use it in His name and it is received as for Him with tears of profoundest gratitude. But I cannot keep back the bitter feeling, as I dispense this Christian (?) bounty Is this the best our Christian brethren can do, not simply for their fellow Christians but simply for suffering manhood, most of all for dishonored womanhood? I tell you Leila, God will demand an answer for their unChristian indifference of His conscienceless

Copy. 800 houses burned - 240 Demain 1/3 pop killed 484

Cert. 1 loaf #3900

Christendom!

If I could bring these kings and emperors hereafor a few minutes and compel them to see and hear what is ever before us, I should have not the slightest fear of a speedy "Concert of Europe" and of a solution of this "Eastern question" which would be a power thorough and permanent, and not even its ghost would ever again appear.

But worse than the fatal effects upon our work of this seeming indifference of Christian nations, in this nineteenth Christian century, is its irresistible effects upon this Mohammedan natinn. For more than fifty years American and English Christians have been trying with a large expenditure of men and money to impress the Moslem with the infinite superiority of the Bible to that of the Koran, of the unselfish spirit of Christianity to that of Islam . When the Mohammedan sees, as he has seen for a whole year, with what shocking indifference so called Christian nations look unconcernedly on or stand by in futile inaction, while he continues his inhuman atrocities and that he can work his satanic will with apparent impunity on their fellowChristians without any practical interference on their part, though they are the most powerful nations on the earth,- I ask you; what do you think must be hereafter the influence of Christianity or Islam?

(Signed) J. K. Browne.

Christendom!

If I could bring these kings and emperors hereafter a few minutes and compel them to see and hear what is ever before us, I should have not the slightest fear of a speedy "Concert of Europe" and of a solution of this "Eastern question" which would be a power through and permanent, and not even its ghost would ever again appear.

But worse than the fatal effects upon our work of this seeming indifference of Christian nations, in this nineteenth Christian century, is its irresistible effects upon this Mohammedan nation. For more than fifty years American and English Christians have been trying with a large expenditure of men and money to impress the Moslem with the infinite superiority of the Bible to that of the Koran, of the unselfish spirit of Christianity to that of Islam. When the Mohammedan sees, as he has seen for a whole year, with what shocking indifference so called Christian nations look unconcernedly on or stand by in futile inaction, while he continues his inhuman atrocities and that he can work his satanic will with apparent impunity on their fellowChristians without any practical interference on their part, though they are the most powerful nations on the earth, - I ask you; what do you think must be hereafter the influence of Christianity or Islam?

(Signed) J. K. Browne.

Egan, Oct. 23, '96

copy. 800 houses burned - 240 remain 1/3 pop Killed 484

Lost 1 leaf to 3900

Elgin, Monday, Oct. 26, 1896.

I sent off a letter yesterday to Harpoot which in time will get round to you. Yesterday morning, 8 A.M., we had a crowded meeting, at least 500, majority women, and of the men the larger portion Gregorians I spoke briefly on Ps. 116: 12-13 and the pastor followed. The meeting lasted one and a half hours and it was difficult to persuade the people to leave. Of course it is hard to guage the quality of the feeling displayed. Christ felt that it was not to hear his words the multitude thronged and followed him. Still we try to use the opportunity that God places in our hands and leave the result with Him. Mr. Hubbard said he would give anything for a picture of the congregation, packing the large chapel to the doors with their earnest, hungry attention, as I was preaching to them yesterday.

After we returned from the meeting Mr. G. said, "I wish we could spend a month here and reap the blessed fruit of this visit." Likewise the pastor came up to me afterwards and said, "How can you think of leaving so soon, and this harvest all ungarnered?" I told him that it is his work, yet so few of our pastors are capable of gathering the fruit of the Spirit. I suppose we must go on in a day or two. We shall have been away over a month on our first tour and all the field is in just as great need as this city. People were coming and going all day, so we had no lunch. At 12 Mrs. H. and C. had a meeting of women completely crowding the house to the doors. At 2 P.M. was the general meeting when there was such a crowd a large number could not gaze into the chapel. Mr. H. preached on "They saw Jesus only".

Elgin, Oct. 23, '96

Kalin, Monday, Oct. 20, 1890.

I sent off a letter yesterday to Harpoot which in time will get round to you. Yesterday morning, 8 A.M., we had a crowded meeting, at least 300, majority women, and of the men the larger portion Gregorians. I spoke briefly on Ps. 116: 12-13 and the pastor followed. The meeting lasted one and a half hours and it was difficult to persuade the people to leave. Of course it is hard to guage the quality of the feeling displayed. Christ felt that it was not to hear his words the multitude thronged and followed him. Still we try to use the opportunity that God places in our hands and leave the result with Him. Mr. Coard said he would give anything for a picture of the congregation, filling the large chapel to the doors with their earnest, hungry attention, as I was preaching to them yesterday.

After we returned from the meeting Mr. G. said, "I wish we could spend a month here and reap the blessed fruit of this visit." Likewise the pastor came up to me afterwards and said, "How can you think of leaving so soon, and this harvest all ungarnered?" I told him that this work, yet so few of our pastors are capable of gathering the fruit of the spirit. I suppose we must go on in a day or two. We have been away over a month on our first tour and all the field is just as great need as this city. People were coming and going, so we had no lunch. At 12 Mrs. H. and G. had a meeting of completely crowding the house to the doors. At 2 P.M. was the meeting when there was such a crowd a large number could not go into the chapel. Mr. H. preached on "They saw Jesus only".

diately after we had Communion in our room as the pastor did not the people to witness the little handful of members remaining. service lasted till 5 P.M. and we were tired out when we sat down ur second meal at 5:30. We missionaries had a joyful little meet- by ourselves in the evening and all retired before eight.

This A.M. we were up early to get off the travellers - Mr. and H.- for Sivas. Breakfast at 6:30 and they got away about 7:30. a crowd was here to "set them on their journey". I had the A.M. er meeting at just the time so did not go with Mr. G. and C. The l was nearly filled again.

As I write the courtyard of the chapel is full of those waiting help. Mr. G. has gone to the Arachnortaran to look over a supple- ary list and will not return till evening, yet will this hungry, sty crowd of women and brides, nearly every one widows, wait till ing on the bare hope of getting something then. This too in d, rich, aristocratic Egin. It is incredible, yet it is before very eyes. How different your situation there. What Christians ought to be when comparing our mercies with the fearful losses and rows of these.

Hastily but most lovingly

(Signed) J. K. Browne.

Immediately after we had Communion in our room as the pastor did not wish the people to witness the little handful of members remaining. This service lasted till 8 P.M. and we were tired out when we sat down to our second meal at 8:30. We missionaries had a joyful little meeting by ourselves in the evening and all retired before eight.

This A.M. we were up early to get off the travellers - Mr. and Mrs. H.- for Sivas. Breakfast at 6:30 and they got away about 7:30. Such a crowd was here to "set them on their journey". I had the A.M. prayer meeting at just the time so did not go with Mr. G. and C. The church was nearly filled again.

As I write the courtyard of the chapel is full of those waiting for help. Mr. G. has gone to the Arsonmortaran to look over a supplementary list and will not return till evening. Yet will this hungry, thirsty crowd of women and brides, nearly every one widows, wait till evening on the bare hope of getting something then. This too in spite of rich, aristocratic Sein. It is incredible, yet it is before our very eyes. How different your situation there. What Christians ought to be when comparing our heroes with the fearful losses and sorrows of these.

Hastily but most lovingly

(Signed) F. H. Barnum.

Corr. Mon. Sept. 26, 96

J. L. B.
1-4-97

485

Hindy Harpert - Dec 3. 96

My dear Dr B.

Only a word as mail is closing. I send you herewith an account of our recent tour to "Three Cities".

I also have sent you thro Pet - an account of his Relief - Work perhaps it might be wise to consider these or at least append to this little table of his statistics concerning the Houses Burned. & Remaining. Killed Widows &c of course you know best.

Perhaps Dr. Shring will wish to see this. Please give him & your colleagues kindest regards. I am sorry I can send you something corresponding to the very kind letter just rec'd from you by last mail. That will come in time. My very kindest regards Mrs B. & children & hope you are improving steadily - Just a bit of cough my health is perfect. With warmest christian greetings, Ever

J. E. R.

Rev. J. K. Browne,
Harpoot, Dec. 3, 96

COPY.

NO. 34

No. 4 of 1897.

Study, Harpoot, Jan. 13, 1897.

My dear Leila:-

I received your last of Nov. 15, your "NO. 18" while at Palu during my last tour, and it just seemed like a whiff, cool, clear and bracing from far away, but oh, how dear, old N. E. hills.

I tried very hard while away to find time to work but people were almost constantly at my side and I found very little time to do anything but busy myself for them and their innumerable wants and woes. Never can I forget the sights and sounds which surrounded us night and day, almost for a fortnight. It was not seldom that I looked down from the roof of our one story dwelling place and saw girls and women of refined delicate features, apparently used to all the comforts of this land,- but partially covered pinched, hungry and standing barefoot in the snow, begging a morsel of food!! Then the crowds of shivering, wretched ones, hugging their dirty rags who came daily from all the villages within a circuit of 15 - 20 miles, over the mountains, when the snow was nearly up to their waists. Do you wonder that strong men and women would moan and shiver and weep and shake while telling us their pitiful stories of wrong and suffering. Their faces revealed a state of bitter hopelessness which was the worst of all. The men were sent to the village to make a careful examination of their needs brought back reports of a state of things well nigh incredible

In some villages most of the large, comfortable Armenian houses were occupied by the Koords and their families, while the wretched Armenians found shelter where they could; herded together in the half -ruined dwellings of their poorer neighbors, or compelled to find a shelter in some bleak caves among the hills, there to wait in hunger and cold and passive endurance the coming of the life-giving spring.

In other villages not a bed was found anywhere in the village, all the people crowding together at night into the smallest space, to keep from freezing, even if they could not hope to sleep. Then too, such stories of the sick, lying on the cold damp ground, many without even any chaff under them and with hardly a rag to cover them,- moaning and tossing with Typhus and other fevers, with neither suitable food, medicine or attendance, and all this with not even a thing to lie upon or cover them. In one of the near villages where most of the houses had been sacked then burned, and nearly all the women carried off by the Koords, there were said to be deaths everyday and no priest to bury them.

I do not know how many were like this among the 49 villages of this awfully desolated plain, but when our men brought reports like this, of scenes of which they had been eye witnesses,- men perishing like animals for lack of the simplest necessities and lack of nursing, while wives and mothers, who longed to minister to them, or suffer with them, were enduring a life even more unendurable in the homes of the Koords, When we were hearing things

like this day by day, do you wonder we could hardly eat or sleep, because of the heart-breaking, wretched ones before our very eyes by day and almost as vividly present in our dreams.

Two weeks of this was all we could possibly endure, including the distribution of food, clothing, bedding and money. Much of this was sent by faithful hands, to be carefully distributed in the villages in accordance with our lists prepared with exceeding care, according to the degree of need of each house and person; but most of the nearer villages came to us on their appointed days, and received what was allotted to them to support their families,- ranging from 5 to 30 souls, for 4, 6, 8, weeks. Their hands would tremble with eagerness as they received the paltry sum,- averaging less than 40 cts. a month per soul, and the sabtieh (police) would hustle them away to make place for the next in the long line, while they were still expressing their sense of gratitude. Such were our daily experiences while at Palu, very similar as you remember to those at Egin, Arabkir and Malatia.

But, thank God, there are other experiences in our work this winter which are most inspiring in spite of all this national wretchedness. Even at Palu, every day, after eight hours of such ministration, we had a sunset prayer-meeting in the chapel with increasing attendance and interest. Villagers who came for material help and who had never been inside a Protestant chapel, or had the least idea of a meeting for prayer and praise, came in considerable

numbers and were devout listeners. Who can tell what the Spirit may have said to their hearts through the "Glad Tidings" and what message of comfort and hope they carried back to their own and othe desolated hearts and homes! What I do know beyond peradventure, was that there were many tokens of the Spirit's presence in every meeting; our few remaining brethren grew in courage, strength and joyful service, others found the Saviour and began serving Him; ten united with the church and where we found a few dispondent Christians we left an earnest, loving, working membership.

A similar blessed experience awaited us in Haboosi where we spent nearly the same time. You may remember this large village suffered more in every respect than any village on our plain. Besides destroying both Gregorian church and our large chapel, the Koords burnt or destroyed the larger part of the village, carrying off all timber, even to the windows and doors, and carrying into captivity many women besides and girls and slaying large numbers of the men, especially of the Protestants. All this happened more than a year ago, still most of the village is in ruins and the inhabitants reduced to only 1000 souls, with no pastor, priest or teacher, tho a badly maimed Gregorian tries to perform the functions of the last two.

We began daily services in the Gregorian school building tho hundreds of doves disputed its possession with us to the very end. Then came over a week of continuous rain and snow with the

traditional "Haboosi mud" becoming daily deeper, stickier and tenacious to stealing our over shoes from our feet in day time and night time alike. Thro the continual leaking of the roof, the school room soon became too wet for school or meetings, so after having all day meetings in our room we had, every evening, in a meighboring stable a praise and prayer meeting attended by at least 100 men and youth; Miss Bush having a fully attended women's meeting of the same kind every noon, also mostly in stables. After this evening meeting, usually we had an "inquiry meeting" in my room. So the busy days and evenings went by and on the second sabbath I was obliged to have four meetings to meet their needs, besides Miss B's large meeting with about 300 women, the audiences every meeting being mostly Gregorians. During all our stay here, where formerly the Gregorians were strongly opposed to Protestantism I could see very little difference in devoutness of attention and readiness to receive the Word, between G's and Ps. Indeed of the eight new members received, and of the still larger number we hope to receive next Easter, the larger part were Gs. and this too without a protest on the part of their friends in the G. church.

While working thus at H. we had repeated invitations to visit near Gregorian villages where no missionary had ever gone and where there were no Ps. They said "We too are hungry for the Gospel." Tho in many ways Gregorian ecclesiastics are trying to maintain the old lines of division between GS and Ps, they largely fail, especially in villages where there are no priests.

In such places, where we are able to send a teacher or preacher, crowds of Gs attend our prayer and preaching services and they send their children as freely to our school, complying with all conditions, as the Protestants themselves. All these encouraging facts only more painfully emphasize the truth that the most disheartening feature of our work to-day is the destitution of laborers which, great as it is, will probably increase if permission be continued to the Armenians to emigrate.

Even the physical destitution of this people does not so appeal to our sympathies as their mental and spiritual hunger with such meager sources of supply.

All our missionary work is very different from what it used to be in the dear old days of peace. You know how the aunties used to spend days and in the larger cities, weeks "going about doing good" holding almost continuous meetings from morn till night and one by one leading souls to Christ. Now Auntie Seymour gives her whole time, strength and heart to caring for the orphans of those who were either butchered or have died since from disease or starvation. Mrs. Barnum gives all her energies to the same Christly work. As Auntie Bush goes about with me she is compelled to add this great work for orphans to all her other duties among and for the women, which in its general nature and scope seems to be accurately pictured by Isaiah 61, 1-3. For instance, at P. and H. besides visiting from house to house, holding women's meetings, establishing a girls' school and starting a Bible woman

in her work, and renewing women's meeting, she devoted perhaps quite as much time to buying cotton, wool and other material, and superintended the construction and distribution of native beds for the utterly destitute, necessary bedding for the sick, heard the reports of the physicians who had visited the villages, while making out the list of the very neediest, and of the large number of orphans reported everywhere. Much the same work has to be done everywhere, the conditions of our work are so changed.

Do you remember Pampish Badaskau, widow of the former pastor of H? In the sack and destruction of H. she was stripped to her last garment and finally, more fortunate than most of her sisters, fled in the darkness of a cold November night towards Harpoot 15 miles away. The story of that flight, struck down again and again by Koords, remaining in the fields two nights, without food or clothing and finally her reaching the city almost dead from fear and exposure,- one needs to hear her tell it to realize all she passed thro. Yet now she is almost doing a pastor's work and exerting a pastor's influence in that village, bright, energetic, masterful; the Gregorians and Protestants alike affectionately even reverently calling her their "spiritual mother". They have almost exalted her to sainthood.

Excuse me from closing this abruptly but I must run this very minute.

(Signed) J. K. Browne.

in her work, and renewing women's meeting, she devoted perhaps quite as much time to buying cotton, wool and other material, and superintended the construction and distribution of native beds for the utterly destitute, necessary bedding for the sick, heard the reports of the physicians who had visited the villages, while making out the list of the very neediest, and of the large number of orphans reported everywhere. Much the same work has to be done everywhere, the conditions of our work are so changed.

Do you remember Pampish Badaskau, widow of the former pastor of H? In the sack and destruction of H. she was stripped to her last garment and finally, more fortunate than most of her sisters, fled in the darkness of a cold November night towards Harpoot 15 miles away. The story of that flight, struck down again and again by Koords, remaining in the fields two nights, without food or clothing and finally her reaching the city almost dead from fear and exposure,- one needs to hear her tell it to realize all she passed thro. Yet now she is almost doing a pastor's work and exerting a pastor's influence in that village, bright, energetic, masterful; the Gregorians and Protestants alike affectionately even reverently calling her their "spiritual mother". They have almost exalted her to saintdood.

Excuse me from closing this abruptly but I must run this very minute.

(Signed) I. K. Browne.

J. L. B.
r'd 2-12-97
s'd

Harpoot, Jan. 14 - 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton

Dr. Gates may have sent you his circular letter. If so you can pass this one enclosed on to Leila and the Auburndale circle. What it contains of our "Relief Work" I can pass over in this sketch of our tour.

In addition to this absorbing R. W., wh. I carried on a week before his arrival, I managed to have a daily meeting in the chapel at 11 Turkish (3^30 P.M.).

You must have heard of the terrible distruction of lives & property in the city of Palu & throughout its 49 villages, during the massacres a year ago, attended by outrages so unnatural and awful that to hear the awful account a year after makes one almost cry out in horror.

No page of history or fiction ever afforded such a ghastly recital and the surviving victims confirm all the fiendish details which no man could write.

Our Protestant community was terribly smitten, the preacher left for dead with many ugly wounds, and his wife barely escaping being carried off by the Kurds receiving a shock however of which she subsequently died.

We found our few surviving Protestants without a leader, almost without heart, hardly daring to gather publicly for regular worship in their dilapidated chapel.

The parsonage and girls school building had been razed to the ground with most of the protestant houses.

At our first meeting few came & they full of fear. The numbers steadily increased, & on the sabbath the services were crowded. Religious interest speedily developed and the Relief Work, in a measure proved a decided hindrance to spiritual work, as it has invariably proved in other cities, still it could not check it altogether and on the last sabbath of our stay, to the great joy and cheer of our "little flock" one man and four women were received to the church.

The lines between Gregorians and Protestants, tho drawn stiff in the city, are very much relaxed in the villages, tho it is quite difficult to determine how much the need of relief may operate in bringing about this welcome to missionaries and to their preaching. To sift out those spiritually hungry from the multitude who eat the loaves and fishes we must still leave to the hand of the Master.

The terrible weather and state of the roads made it impossible to return by way of Nagaran and Sarakamish as I had intended, so we all returned direct to Lower Shuhaji where we spent the night. The next morn. G. returned direct to the city, while Miss Bush & I continued on to Habousi where we expected to remain a few days, thus visit Echme, and making that our center, visit Ogan Oba Sarakamish and Shuhaji & so return to Erzerum having finished part

that part of the plain for the season. But many things conspired to cause us to change our plans & return here from Habbani. Hormuzd, formerly of Ozoon Oba, now preacher of Ichme visited us at Habbani & represented state of Ichme such that I decided it unwise to take Mirza R. there. Thus we had almost continuous rain and snow for a week in H. and the mud was something awful. Thus I had a visit from brethren in Ozoon Oba - & Sarukhanek the latter with their preacher Baghdasar. "Our" protegé, whom I pulled out of Chubaji this fall & sent to his villages ~~where he~~ has two daily meetings attended by nearly the whole village, there being no priest there now; a school of 75 pupils many young men; an evening class, a girls & brides school taught by his wife; a catechumen class of young men he is preparing for uniting with the church when I visit them, and repeated invitations from Nazaran Gregorians to come & conduct service in the church as their priest also was killed. The Sar. community desire us to ordain B. as there is no ordained pastor between Erzerum & Geghi! Such is the terrible lack of pastors it seems well nigh impossible to carry on work.

I have to assume episcopal functions this winter and the G & L ordained Bar. Bedros of Arabkir, I am not sure, before winter is over, but I shall try my hand at it alone. I have received many members and expelled four, tho I threaten to do so to many more unless I see a decided change for the better.

Our churches have long needed toning up and if my tonic develops also fungative qualities it will help them all to brace up. I am simply trimming up the vine for "more fruit" When we do send in a Tabular View, it shall be no fault of mine if figures do not show bed rock statistics.

However in Hakooi both the church & chapel were destroyed as also the greater part of the village! The Gregorians and Protestants unite in worshipping in the Greg. school room wh. holds hardly two hundred when crowded. This leaked so badly by the continuous rains & snows that the school was obliged to remove to a stable where I held meetings every night of our stay there, besides meetings in the school room when habitable. Here too as at Palu, the Spirit seemed to bless the word preached and even we had inquirers, and almost continuous spiritual meetings and conversation all day. x-x-x At our final sabbath we had Communion, and six men and two women united with the few remaining members, and we hope a larger no. will join at Easter. We start after a little rest for Hulakegh where we hope for still richer results & thence to Harlos &c &c

I have a very troublesome cough otherwise my health is perfect. Mr Ellis is away to Chookhook Diarbekir Haiman, where I hope to go early in the Spring D.V. after a full winter here

With loving regards to Mrs. Barton and the children,

Most Sincerely Yours, John E. Browne

J. L. B.
c'd 1-23-97
s'd 1-23

Rev. J. K. Browne,

488

Harpoot Jan. 28th 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton

Yours of Dec. 17 at hand I have called Khoogaz Karotunian, son of our faithful old Karodune of Tul and have carefully inquired as to his needs and those of his family. I have paid his board bill until summer 2½ £, anticipating the money now are sending. His family do not seem in pressing need of help just now so I will delay paying them more until my spring tour down thro Kurdistan when I will give an account of how the $33.25 was expended

Anticipating your desire, in every city, and I think in every village I have visited have given your "special salutations" to the pastor or preacher, and sometimes from pulpit, to the whole congregation, if I remembered your having given them In every case they were received with gratitude & feeling & with earnest desire that I would give you their, "with love" & "sometimes with our prayers"

The day after this second letter came, I met the "chief men" of other quarter of the city who came to beg more help for their schools. You know how they can talk. I felt compelled to deny the petition, tho. Dr. B. had told them: "Go and see Mr Browne if you wish more help"! You know Mr Wheelie manifest ungracious office of "watch dog of Treasury" seems to have fallen on me. But I showed them the outforce scantily for Board, we were helping them already at 600 p. a month, wh was perhaps, not all wh it could profitably used but more than properly this year and they went away feeling I was right, and with smiling faces. But what I started to say was I gave them your cordial salutations during interview and I do not know how much of happy result of our interview is due to that.

I am more & more persuaded that your successfully dealing with this people is not, necessarily yield to their wishes but to make them see you have their highest good at heart.

can see that I am destined to have much hard work to persuade our communities that my great motive in pressing on them self support & self development is their own good, growth in grace, & christian character, but I have set this task resolutely before me as my distinctive mission and I shall be straightened till it be accomplished as far as lies in me to help. I can say I have been successful beyond my anticipation this winter. Halleigh for instance, like most of villages, was doing nothing a month ago. They are now paying Avedis 100 pt & all their girls teacher's salary (100 + pupils) & a good share of their Bible women's, & better still, in spite of their heavy burdens, they have sent at least a dozen pressing invitations for "a good long visit" who hardly expresses disgust or hard feelings. In fact they are working & paying & therefore are our most united, harmonious & happy churches.

I am sick of a very bad cough & I am not there now. Ego to morrow D.V.

Ellis & Miss Buck have been there a week.

You notice I am not writing this on the regulation paper. I have only one sheet, this is wholly a personal one for Mrs. Mary Brown rather than for Lee. Barton tho' latter may see it.

You wrote in your first letter: "See Mrs. Browne occasionally. She is some brave little woman as ever - - - - Rest assured we do all in our power for your loved ones. They will not be permitted to suffer if we know. I hope Mrs. Browne will feel perfectly free to come to me at any time, if I can help her."

Again in last, in some considerate "We try to see "Little Hanum" as often as possible. She is brave & cheerful - - - - There are many friends here who will see that she or children do not suffer. Do not try to carry burdens wh. belong to this [illegible]

Now I would like to quote something in a recent letter of Lelia's, emphasizing a former [illegible]. After detailing her efforts in "fixing over" [illegible] clothes so the her "girls" did not look shabby or poorly [illegible]

You know our girlies are bright & sensitive
and it is hard to deny them little articles wh.
they see every where & they think are so necessary
I fear you do not realize how much thought
and planning are necessary to keep this
family fed & clothed on our income & then
there are so many other calls for money that
sometimes I get quite discouraged ("brave little
woman" tho she is & has ever been, thank God.)
You know allowance granted to the children (generous tho it
does not cover even their board. For income
Harold's is $100. His board 52 weeks = $156.00
leaves with his clothes he takes about $100. out of mine.
Arthur & Edith receive $150. for their board = $156.
Then is his clothes coming from Edith's " $208.
Mine is $58. more out of my allowance, but his clothes
my allowance is $450. My board alone is $260
as a person, calculate, There is hardly $100, possibly
left to clothe myself and and other three children
I am not complaining, not at all, but trying to realize
that planning if not scrimping is necessary" —

I don't wish to trouble you with this again.
I will try to do the best I can — but" — —

I am sure you both will testify
L. is not extravagant & she makes her child
look very respectable on a modest sum.

Poor in her extremity she has drawn
fr. my "rainy day" store, and out of my
extravagant salary here I have sent her fi
15 £ T. & now again 10 £ T. I can do no
She has not, probably, said a word to you
about her pecuniary exigence & her anxi
That is not her way. I wonder she wrote to
and she would not had her difficulties
less than you or they were.
Even now, if possible I would like to h
you say nothing that I have quoted to
as I think she would not relish it.
She is a proud little woman & serve
a "poor relation" to her family or mi
Hence, encouraged by your expressio
two letters I have frankly stated the case

expect Alice & Agnes will cost me from
100. to $200. a year more than their present
allowance perhaps more. I hope to provide
for that. But for smaller children, I shd
like Board to do something more, if possible

I had previously written Lila that
it is impracticable for her to return to
Turkey this year, I saw no other way save for
her to go to Oberlin where they say expenses
are very much less every way.
It would be pretty hard for "Little Hannah"
to leave big girlies & all her relatives & friends
to take little ones out among entire strangers.
Still I suppose she will do it as a missionary

I might leave matter thus, to
your consideration but I feel inclined to
make a suggestion, accepting not readily
however any other plan you think better.
You may not know that when I
returned to Turkey eleven years ago, with
agreements
premiums on my Life Ins. unexpectedly

left upon me, on stating the case to Dr Lum
& Mr Ward, they relieved me of entire payment
$300, for a number of years. Afterwards
assumed half, and for that time until now
has assisted me in paying my Ins. $150. ye

In consideration of above facts hope
it do to ask Board again to relieve me of entire
cost of Life Ins. about $275.-300. and say nothing
of any "special grant" to supplement the "usual
allowance" This will be more agreeable to
I am very sure, and equally so to me.

In all probability, my expenses will not
diminish, the next ten years but rather increase
steadily. Yet with that burden of Ins. can
& with "usual allowance" I am sure I shall
need to ask for any supplementary grant
wh. will be far pleasanter to all parties

I hardly need assure you that
regret to ask you or Bd. Com. to consider
this matter in present exigencies of the
Foreign Mission Cause. I pass question also

"Positively, last" shall - Bear with me if I speak of one thing more, perhaps even more delicate & difficult than preceding.

Can Mrs B. smile & nod her head knowingly. No, Mrs. B. it is not in regard to Emily's return I shall quietly yield to what I fear is the inevitable by difficulty is one still nearer home if not a nature one, namely, about Leila's return to J.

Dear Little Hannah, it just about breaks my up to think of writing her not to think of returning this year. She cries out against it & does my own great mind of her, but putting aside state of things here, no suitable home, &c what about children there!

I begin to feel very sure that it will not be best to bring back with her more than Harold.

However great may be my mind of a home, is not the of children there greater? There are big children to go 10-12 weeks a year, there are smaller ones to find such homes as will warrant her in leaving them!

I am sure you will understand, Mrs B.,
vital & supreme is this question to Christian
Your own health as that of Mrs Etta
Mrs Ina Kendall shuts them off most
delightful homes which we could conceive
Hence my freedom in speaking of my great
care. Your cares Dr B., are innumerable
tremendous. You must not take this wh
to us alone, but situated as we are & as
are, I thought possibly you might know of
christian home wh. might open to receive an
"Sr. Armenia". Do you know such a ho
in Newton or near B. where chicks might
see one another occasionally?
Do you think Treas. Davis of Newton wd th
of such a thing? How I wd like to put her th
I am urging Gates to leave Apr
& return Sept 1st & bring back his family.
Her needs a change, badly, & we can shift
He offers apart of his house gladly if L. return
With a very full heart, as ever, - "Carson

Rev. J. K. Browne.

489

L. B.
3-29-97

Hoailos March 2. 1897

Dear Dr. & Mrs. Barton

Miss B. says I may dip in a word. While Dr. G. & two of Germans are on Palu plain we are finishing up this one. Nothing can be a more inappropriate word than "finishing," however, since every day's work increases / work wh. opens more & more invitingly on every side.

Eighty nine were received here last sab. and nearly thirty have given their names & are entered on list of catechumens as candidates for admission next Easter week. This which plain enough for harvesting - our helpers are faithfully few & some of them are trying to get away to the U.S. in spring! Yet there seems everything opening money to induce them to remain & work for this people.

Those this "Relief" money has proved a great curse as well as temporary material help in nearly all places where there were Protestants - & this they acknowledge almost universally & my native friends everywhere have begged me to have

nothing to do with this Relief Work, still let danger be what it may be, I find great susceptibility to Religious in almost every place & great readiness to hear Word

During last two days I have preached to crowded & attentive audiences in four large Eng. churches & have hearty invitations to repeat my visits as frequently as possible.

Of course I do not forget this is Christ, but in my 21 years life here I have seen no such promising openings as have, in spite of undreamed material expenditure

Miss B. & I are getting tired of this constant strain yet we have hardly done half of most pressing of touring.

We ought to have two weeks more for our superficial touring on this Mt. Plain

Eighty hard to visit for five years Arabian plain is in desperate need of Ararat and Chinnerah - Mt. Assyrian Diarbekir & Kourdistan !! - and Mesopotamia & Mardin thinks Lynch belongs to Billis !!

Perhaps they need another man We are praying right on through summer & our Garden God bless Will heartily good wishes & prayers

J. K. B.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-20-97
Ans'd 5-4

Harpoot, March 23rd - 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

I should not think of writing again so soon, were it not, first, you continue writing to me just as if I did not know your end of correspondence, and adds fact that rarely a week passes that some one or more members of Harpoot does not receive a letter fr. "one member at Constt." But, secondly, tho I feel very indisposed to add to your correspondence, still I cannot disregard your desire that I keep you informed of the work of reorganizing our field department, and communicating for you use in Herald and elsewhere, items of interest and encouragement.

The "Herald" now has begun to reach us thro H. Dillon (and H. A. Fontana Esq), and I read, with pleasure, my letter concerning the "Three Cities." I wish I had put matters even more strongly. You may rely upon my not exaggerating any facts.

Am delighted you'd enlighten the "Old South" & "Shepherd Memorial" churches. They can absorb floods of light without danger. I have referred your reference to Mr Banks to other members of the station. Gates returns this week.

May the Lord grant us a man like Foster or Wheeler or Angell to represent us at Const'ple

I hardly see how you can consider Annie Allen's appointment under present circumstances, or Emily's return!

I can see only one possible "means by which she could be relieved of the care of her mother." The latter sum will release her, even if her husband and son devote themselves exclusively to her care, unless some miracle occurs.

If Annie were, miraculously relieved, ~~and~~ under the exciting fearful pressure of work here, reinforced by her life long intimate relations with some of the members of the station, still further emphasized by her parents long residence here, I suppose, the station would not protest against her coming here. I do not think I can honestly put it more correctly from a neutral stand point. Personally, Leila & I have been always fond of Annie, and she of us, I think.

But "blood will tell", even in missionary service, and I am more than ever convinced of the infelicity, inadvisability, (putting it very mildly) of returning children to their home station.

Now a word concerning Emily's return.

Dr. G. & I have had more than one long conference on this subject on our Egin & tour. He felt he must write her, carefully defining her future position & work, but on Dr. B's advice, had deferred doing this, when to our — relief came her letter stating her decision not to return.

"A Daniel come to judgement". It strikes me, her decision is eminently wise, — (you smile?) all things considered.

I trust nothing will be said to cause her to reconsider it.

We now need two teachers at once of superior ability, one a "Kindergartner"

"Three Villages."

Miss Rush and Mr. Ellis had preceded me by a week to first village, which had long been awaiting our coming.

This is the village where our sainted Paul and his equally devoted wife did such wonderful service till they laid down their lives, martyrs to the faith they so beautifully illustrated. (See Missionary Herald — —) "Modern Martyrs in Armenia"

Paul was succeeded by a classmate from the far away mts. of Kordistan who is likewise putting his soul into the work.

Miss B. & Miss E. had much of encouragement to relate when I arrived and indeed the meetings, from the first showed that the people had been made "willing" and were eager for "Times of Refreshing." Three daily meetings seemed all too few to satisfy this hungry hearted people, a large share of the congregations being their Gregorian neighbors.

Not simply did the general expectancy and desire hasten the blessing, but we rejoiced in the cordial cooperation of the preacher & most spiritual of the brethren and sisters.

Souls seemed greatly afflicted if not born again at every meeting. All day long, & sometimes after the third meeting, and long after our bed time, inquirers were ~~waiting~~ remaining outside our room waiting their turn for personal conversation.

Finally the girls school room could hardly hold the meetings for inquirers, and again & again on successive meetings, every one in that crowded room took part in prayer, at least once, during the meetings.

More than once I went to these meetings with carefully prepared subject, and the Spirit took the meeting right out of my hands and I found no chance to use any subject. These two very blessed weeks passed. The long-sought Communion came. Twenty eight were received into the church, with a much larger number hoping to unite the coming Easter. Some features of that delightful day I can never forget. Dear bro. Ellis reckoned it one of the "white days" in his life. His face seemed fairly to shine as he passed the elements to some for whom he had "travailed in birth." Only a few days after, he sat down at the marriage supper of the Lamb. ~~And just~~ He wrote from this village:

"I write out of one of the gladdest experiences of my life, a revival of spiritual life and genuine interest and power ~~in~~. A great number of the young men are taking their stand for Christ. If you wish to see a whole village full of joy and song, come here."

"Among some of the more manifest fruits of this work of grace are the conversion of both teachers; 300 women in daily attendance with 40 in the Catechumen class for the Easter Communion; many women devoting themselves to house to house visitation, and instruction of their newly converted sisters; the continuation of separate meetings for women, men, young men, and boys; over 150 pupils in the schools many hopefully converted, - and in one word, "great joy in that village."

Our experience in the next two village were similar in very many respects, tho with certain features different.

In the second village the majority of the houses had been utterly destroyed, their debris making some streets still impassable. Among these was the costly Protestant chapel and both school houses which the ambitious, generous people had built with comparatively little assistance from the missionaries.

After repeated obstructions by the government, they succeeded in enclosing their chapel yard, and there, all winter, with leaking roof and muddy floor, in that dark, damp, unwholesome place, with foulest air, they have held their meetings and housed their large school.

Unfortunately there had been no preparation for our coming, as at the first village, & we found both pastor and people in a very cold spiritual state so that the blessing was delayed, and probably much limited on that account.

Nevertheless it was not long before the promised blessing began to appear. There came heart searchings & confessions by the church; earnest cries for salvation among old and especially among the youth, even among the Gregorian youth, who began to attend our services in large numbers; daily sunset meetings, thronged, and with at least 200 women present; sabbath services so large, many were unable to find even standing room; invitations from the Gregorians to preach in their immense church when at least 300 women listened to Miss. Bush, while our meeting place was at the same time packed with men, at our Sab. School;

in a word, such a general awakening and blessing as the oldest members said had never been in the history of the church. While but eight new members were received during our visit; they have hopes of receiving a large accession at Easter

We had much the same precious experience at the third village, only not having had any preacher for a long time the spiritual outlook, at our coming ~~there~~, was most depressing. The blessing, tho necessarily delayed, was quite as marked as at the other villages and greatly refreshed and strengthened this disheartened people.

They are delighted with their newly organized girls school and boys school and women meeting, many women here and in the second village giving lessons to their neighbors while the brethren continue daily meetings until Easter with their crowded meetings on the sabbath, besides the Sab. School

"In reviewing these spiritual awakenings which God has permitted me to see in all the cities & villages we have been able to visit thus far, certain features have been common to all which lead us to feel their results are the fruits of the Spirit and therefore are genuine and permanent.

First. They were neither preceded nor attended by any machinery nor conducted in accordance with any special method.

Second They at once generated a great hunger for the Word, and were invariably attended by a large sale of Scriptures, accompanied by a corresponding large sale of hymn books

In fact I was compelled in one village to have services entirely for praise which effended to two house and left the people still unsatisfied. In another we felt it wise to greatly limit our singing as it so excited the attention if not hostility of the Turks.
Third. The marked attraction of these meetings for prayer, preaching, praise to the Gregorians, and their confessions that their church ritual failed to furnish their souls any such food and refreshment. We are confidently expecting a growing demand for such meetings in the old church, or large accessions to our number.

I would like to emphasize also two or three leading principles which direct all our efforts in this difficult work of reconstitution ~~and reorganization~~ of our field work.
First. We keep to the front the fact that all this work of evangelization and education is God's work and thus primarily, and quite subordinately that of the American churches thro their missionaries.
The responsibility ~~and aggressiveness~~ for its development is theirs and we stand ready, according to our resources, to be their counsellors and helpers, but theirs is the work and the reward. Our help of every sort is invariably to supplement theirs.
Second. Necessarily connected with the first is the vital ~~principle~~ importance of reaffirming, as strongly as ever, the principle of self support. In saying this, we are by no means ignoring the terrible condition of this people, dependant for the time being on the loving ministrations of the christians of Europe & America. While standing ready to help them on their feet & lift them again,

materially and spiritually, we clearly show them this is only to tide them over a temporary exigency; but we should prove anything but their true friends if we did not, at any cost, insist on the great principle that again, and from this new beginning, they must cheerfully assume all the burden of their work God gives them ability to carry, and then we will gladly become their faithful assistants. Our great aim is to help develop not pauperize these oriental christians.

"Third, Directly in the line of the two preceding principles and their legitimate development is the future extension of the work from these churches as subordinate centres, rather than from the one centre at Harpoot. Our efforts in these three village illustrate this. The first village or church was nearly in the center of four other villages, in all which we propose to prosecute work thro this church, to which principle and responsibility they gladly assented. There will be but one church & pastor, for a long time probably, for this section of the field, but we hope there may be schools possibly preaching, in all. Likewise the other two villages were each a center for five near villages. Making each church our base of operations, while continuing there our daily services, we visited also all these near villages, in some of which not a protestant remains. Everywhere we received a glad welcome, preached in the Gregorian churches & received ~~importunate~~ urgent requests for preachers or teachers. We have at least twenty such remnants of churches, the nucleii of almost unlimited work, and the subordinate centres of missionary help in the development of Christ's kingdom in this part of the "Land of Eden."

John H. Browne

Parson Browne. 495

Rev. J. K. Browne.

Harpoot Mar. 24. '97

Dear Dr. Barton

As you see I have again written you
some length Beginning with only a
thought of a personal communication, on
reading your last I saw you desired also
material for "Herald or Congreg. Work"
so I began a brief account or sketch of our mode
and experience in the last three villages
calling it "Three Villages" to correspond with the
former letter on "Three Cities".

Strong may naturally think two such long
letters, for the same field and person, so near together
rather an excess even of a good thing
but your objection is perfectly reasonable
The only counter balancing consideration is
that it shows our home churches conclusively
our work in Turkey is rather a lively corpse
by grace of God & better still, & I think it will
help your treasury receipts by ~~the~~ removing or combatting

an objection very forcibly in home chur
that we have helped these Oriental chur
long enough, & we had far better divert o
funds for Turkey to other directions

If Dr. Sling should add an editori
word calling attention to the principles
which our wise work is being reorgani
however immodest it may seem, I cann
but say I think this letter will do good.

Having laid before home churches the
"statement of principles" I need not trouble
for any indefinite time, with your corre

Might I presume to add, I wd rath
it did not appear than mutilated. If it is
help, I trust it will appear before July nu

Pardon the utter frankness of the
suggestions. I am perfectly aware Dr. S
a rare editor & knows his work perfectly
I just had to say my little say & then I clear

With my warmest regards to Mrs B., &
D & S. Jermain, as you know his Polari

Carson Brow

Rev. J. H. Browne
Diarbekir April 19-1897

492 S

H. B.
Rec'd.

Dr. Barton.

Maria Rich asks if I cannot put in "a word", I say at one, "more than one". This is really my very first visit here since 22 years of my sojourn in Turkey, changes as I may count. I have only made it a point of when or place of visiting on my way to Mardin & Kurdistan. This winter, when Pastor Hagop Indonian sent me a very urgent invitation "come at earliest - & stay longest possible", - felt it a great call effectual - to an unusual opportunity to heal past asperities & differences unite all in loving relations to Missionaries here & Diarbekir, - &, perhaps the conditions, other relations have in past. I did not move them, hardly one, personally & have not yet associated with their old quarrels.

I was disgusted perhaps & should say dishearten - pict by their state of worldliness or indifference.

After one meeting with them Cliff — for
with a "Commitee" and two zabtiehs. Spent
hour for Leilah's letter how my visit to Zah
was treating remediation of a bitter gri
and N. B. R. as an indubitable proof
genuine was especially in Hain! th
trebled their payment to their teacher
such a thing in Hain means tone

I was intensely disappointed at
of work at Tarkin. I have written befo
or will not again. It is plain as day
the poor maimed and sadly changed Rev
can be nothing more, is neither pleasing to God
nor with any influence on community
With his old time — obstinacy — he refuse
but he will destroy little work remaining
at T. if he remain, or I gave him two £
and assured him his salary ceases with th
at T. but will begin again when he arri
Eden Eff. I have written to come to Ta

[illegible] brethren greatly desire him (and will
[illegible] 25/- a mo. the paying Bedre, nothing of
[illegible] he will hold fort and develop work until
[illegible] is very energetic capable & capital fellow generally
[illegible] tar, completed his theological training and
[illegible] satisfactorily work with him in making F. centre
[illegible] T. training & evangelistic work.

Now to return to D., because it was not
[illegible] maintained cost I did not go down to Cedwan.
[illegible] people in a delegation of 12 - because we
[illegible] remain & work with Miss R. who had not gone
[illegible] with me to T. Her meetings had simply preaching attracted
[illegible] attention, Catholics Chaldaens Gregorians
[illegible] only as Protestants attending, at midday daily
[illegible] number of - speaker says - 1000 -; certainly ch is
[illegible] above - below - all space around full pit!
[illegible] felt it call of God, tho I was in a hurry to return
[illegible] up fragments in Arghani & Chamdorah
[illegible] daily meetings of prayer have averaged, say
[illegible] sometimes 500 - 600 +. with 10 - 15 prayers at each.

Work? There is simply no limit of greater
encouragement. I have had to appoint men
and this Dell's fellow's hands completely. The p
says more than half of our audience are Engl
all ripe for gathering, if we had a worker
to work schools. Must try to care for 75+
Wa, - Harford, think of it - we have no boys t
or girls teachers for them. So it is every wh
Must every decent teacher & preacher are op
an insane scramble for America. The cal
is losing its chief teachers & we may draw it
Could there be a more heart breaking
Here is harvest - of souls ripe, - unlimited
amount, fairly crying out to be gathered
and crown, self seeking "labourers" leaving
to perish for all they care. I feel like an off
with a magnificent victory just before one, w
suddenly deserted by his officers & soldiers.
We lift our eyes into hills, - to Jesus of Gal
hamed, - and to you. Do not have us without
answer, - for love of Christ, & of souls! Amen
J. H. T.

Diarbekir April 27-97

F.E.B.
Rec'd 5-24-97
Ans'd 9-7
443

Dear Dr. Barton

We are having no unusual experience in enjoying crowded meetings cannot divert absorbed attention, but it is unusual when you consider the past training and experience & history of the church and its relations with us

Its bitterest and most painful relations with us had mostly passed when you became a member of H.C. station

Until I came here this time I had no personal knowledge of this church I knew hardly a member nor one of its officers save pastor

I confess to feeling a strong prejudice against ch. as such and an utter lack of faith in my being able to do anything to improve their condition, spiritually at least

You may know for Leila how God has worked my lack of faith and even used me in moving hearts of ch. congregation & community wh. with my knowledge of ch. I did never have deemed possible.

My object in writing you this bu
personal letter to day is, however, a
speak of our daily meetings thus far, the
weeks., viz: 9 to 10 A.M. & 5 P.M., and th
B.o d 1. P.M. and their crowded attendan
but to fulfill my promise to acquai
you, as Pr. Sec. of Board with th
required. They wished to present
an elaborately engrossed & petition
signed by hundreds of "G" & religiou
employing Board to regard the
needs, — you know all they did
and praying that you would al
one of Harford Mess's to locate
d Sec. six months of year & m
this "a great Center of Mess. Work,
including all H. work south of mi
Coordinator. I am compelled
they are not friendly to any engage
of any corporation fr. a circular stati
I need not in my personal
presence for time, doubtly for rea
you may readily appreciate enti
any of reasons they used to enfo
necessity & reasonableness of this sele

I have also received offer of a number of houses if I did be one to take up my residence. My style of talking, preaching, seems to suit them; or it may be they are in condition to be suited with anything.

Any way they do earnestly desire one, more than ever that a missionary be assigned as in former years, and, judging from present indications, there is a great receptivity for the truth & field for expansion and stability for Gospel work such as I can see in no other city, at least in Eastern or Western Turkey. I say this without hesitation.

The relations of Gr. Syrians and Catholics, ecclesiastics and people are all one & there in providence, yes in cordiality. I hope I may say also, in sincerity. They all, apparently unite in their "chief man" in this petition. You know and this city, Oriental, their enthusiasm & their peculiar qualities, & can judge how much this means & whether you wish and then an official reply and what shall be. Yrs., in service at the front,

Jno. H. Barrows.

Rev. J. R. Browne

Diarbekir, Apr. 27. 1897.

Rec'd May ~~24~~ 24.

of the great problems which begin to
[illegible] carry and [illegible]

J. L. B.
Rec'd 97

Rev. J. K. Browne,
Dembiki, May 3. 1897.

494

Dear Dr. Barton.

I feel condemned every time I write you a letter thinking the worse if you should not answer, as I sincerely hope you will not this personal notice, - you will still have some time in reading them, and if I learned nothing else while at home, I did learn the spending great value of the time of a For. Sec.

Still you are responsible, in some measure, for these frequent notes, for did you not receive them so very kindly and respond so heartily. I am sure you would not be troubled with so many.

By our last mail fr. H. I first for this week came yours of Mar. 23 and your "personal" of same date. Thanks for both

Rev. J. R. Browne

Diarbekir, Apr. 27. 1897.

Rec'd May ~~29~~ 24.

L. B.
97

Rev. J. K. Browne
Deaibchi May 3. 1897.
S
494

ear Dr. Barton.

I feel condemned every time
write you a letter thinking th
en if you should not answer, as
sincerely hope you will not thin
personal notes, - you will still lose
me time in reading them, and
I learned nothing else while at
om, I did learn the spending great
ine of the time of a For. Sec.

Still you are responsible, in
me measure, for these frequent
otes, for did you not receive them
very kindly and respond so
ortily I am sure you would not
troubled with so many

By our last mail fr. H. I first for the
ne came yours of Mar. 23 and your
sonal" of same date. Thanks for both

First as to your most kind general
It was impossible not to write mo
kindly of bro. Ellis It was awfully
hard to write to his mother & Ma
Dunham, but it just had to be don
I am very grateful if what an
we wrote softened the terrible bl

Please express to Mrs. Barton
appreciation of my share of her ve
kind letter to Harpoot station

I desire to express also my ow
deep sense of obligation to you an
the Prud. Committee, for their fre
consideration of the pressing n
of reinforcements for our stati
and for the Mission. We are ind
in great straits; the burdens of
all are of the heaviest - especial
of Drs. B. & G., and of course acts p
the practicability of my going to Bitl

ch in fact as it is quite beyond their
ower to sustain much longer.
I have been at home (?) so little since my
turn that I have had no chance to exchange
iews with them on two or three points
on which I feel you should know
my feelings without waiting till my
return to N. or till I can confer with
them. Probably they have expressed their
iews on these same points.
Twice, as to Knapp's coming to N.
either as permanent assistant, help or temporary substitute
I do not strike me favorably so far.
I hear Dr. D. say that Harport (all over!)
Let me tell you, in passing Dr. D is a
rascal fellow too if he does not yet see
& appreciate all Harport's good qualities.
I met N. at Marion Annual Meeting
to get N. and was not very favorably impressed
with either his fire eating spirit or ability

I met him again a few months ago
in Con. I confess I c'd see no change
for the better in humility, or anything
least of all. I do not know how Dr.
G regards him. I shd deem it a great
misfortune to have a man with his
relations with this T. Govt associated
temporarily with our field which, because
of writings of Drs R. & G., as you know, is
the eye of Govt already very sharply directed
to it. When you add to this fact
his appearance does not seem to have
improved his circumspection or spirit
towards Govt as far as I c'd discern,
and when besides all this you consider
weigh the man himself, forgetting even
he is his fathers son, really, Dr. Barth
he hardly seems the man to take up
even temporarily, such burdens as
are ours or help in solution of the

of the grave problems which begin to confront us and press for wise and careful solution.

This is my possibly prejudiced, but honest estimate and personal opinion of he who be sent to Ch. I will work with him in all possible cordiality & harmony to all I can to change my judgement.

Coming now to your suggestion as to Richardson's return, it seems to me, you will pardon my great frankness, you emphasized in strongest possible way your sense of greatness of the epitomity of Mission.

I need not express to you my former estimate of Mr. R as a missionary. You know his glaring defects, especially in his utter lack of discretion in his relations with the people. In this a time and such men back when everything requires such delicate wise, tactful management.

I do not know how he was regarded in his relations with / Grit but can hardly hope was conspicuous for conciliation.

Any way I have no idea Mrs B. would allow him to come with her and on the condition I can only say Amen, Clm

If you have made this suggestion to other stations I shall be curious to see what station however good its spirit will deem it great enough to wish

I am well aware this sounds uncharitable ungracious censorious but I cannot say anything else nor stand to my deepest convictions

I hope this may not be understood as in any way belittling / esteem and the C. T. H. But / alienation is something I am not prepared to accept I accept as we know rather than / sporadic Silence

Will you be willing to say — what.

one more unchaitable unchristian?
spirit in one of God's elect and I am
one. Dr. Raynolds has been suggested to
me question whether in extreme and
Missionary it might not be well to
extend a call to Edward Allen -
Perhaps I have already said too much
May Master forgive if I have said aught
in or from lack of christian charity -
I can pass along to you & Dr. Strong Dr.
recommendation, but as I am a stranger
without any endorsement
the foregoing I have written under many interruptions
of interruption Perhaps it lacks coherence
power but it does act sincerely of conviction
It is now late Monday night We propose
starting to morrow at 5 A.M. for Brighton
Rev. Shoonkerk — — home D.V.
Good night & God help us all more & more
fully to know perfect will of Him we serve

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-19-97
Ans'd 30

Rev. J. K. Browne.

Harpoot, June 9th 1897

Dear Dr Barton.

As I must start for Eghi today I have time for only a word.

I have been unable to do much I had hoped to accomplish before starting. So I must leave the copying of our "Estimates for 1898" and likewise of our "Annual Report" as well as that of our Book Dept to the kind offices of others who remain behind.

On account of Miss Emma's lack of strength and the necessarily unusual amount of work here at the close of the school year, the station thought best that Miss Bush should assist in the school till the close of this term so I go to Eghi alone. On my return we propose spending at least half of the summer "vacation" in touring (for a change) in the northern part of our field. We anticipate this rest vaguely

I found your letter of May 4th
written on the eve of your departure
for the West here on returning
from Diarbekir. I was somewhat
pained at a part of its contents but
try to make the best of the inevitable.

The I can hardly say I think it
the most felicitous arrangement
it may be, under present circumstances
the best practicable.

Possibly when known some of my friends
may come to my rescue?

I say we all are very tired & feel
the case very keenly. We have little
hope of welcoming Mr. Ashdown here
even ultimately, so I make one more
appeal at the end of my Annual Report.

For God's sake remember the
words of truth and soberness and send
somebody this fall if we have to suppress
"Leila
Hanum"!! - Yes, in the service,

J. K. Par

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-31-97
Ans'd 9-7

Hoorport, July 3rd 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

My Dear Dr. Barton.

A week ago to day I returned from my eighth and, I trust, last tour of this season, this time having traversed the Palu and Kaghi districts.

The latter I had not been able to visit for five years.

I will try to compress a three weeks' tour into as few words as may give you any idea of its results.

(You doubtless have heard of Emma Barnum's exhaustion, severe cough and what seemed to some of us, alarming symptoms. We finally constrained her to leave school entirely, and, as Miss. Daniels, we feared was in danger of crippling by the addition of a ~~drawing~~ weight to her already crushing burden, there was no other way but to draft Miss. Symmes & Miss Buck into school until the end of the school year.)

Hence I was obliged to start off alone on this tour.

The weather was threatening hot ~~but~~ I feared if I delayed it till fall, I should be hindered as before

In the Palu villages and beyond, I was impressed by the friendliness if not advances of the Gregoriane

In Tipi, six miles beyond Palu, I was most cordially invited to conduct services in the church, and begged by the G.s, there not being a Protestant in

in the village, to "send them a teacher who cd also preach"

The next eve I reached Kerbos a wholly G. village, where my experience was very similar.

The next day I reached Hovre, where from years of most bitter oppression from their beg and surrounding Kerds; from repeated earthquakes, causing repeated removals of Protestant families; and finally from the results of deaths before and after the "event" — I found Protestantism at its last gasp, the chapel not having been opened for months, tho they had sustained a good school last winter entirely at their own expense, which certainly proved there was some Gospel life left there.

I tried to gather & fan into a flame the remaining embers, and Bar. Garabed, our former preacher there, assured me he would be responsible for continuing their sabbath services.

At Temran I had a royal greeting. We had all day services, on sabbath and almost continuous services during my four days stay. Seldom have I felt that more tangible good has been accomplished by so brief a visit.

Last year's debt was provided for; enlarged subscription for the coming year; church officers and a strong body of christian chosen, half of them young men to care for the schools; plans formed for a new parsonage, and on the following sabbath, returning with pastor Arminag fr. Eghi, we ordained Bar. Garabed as evangelist giving him five large villages, besides Temran as his bishopric, & we left the village fairly singing with a new life & joy

I found Eghi in a state of almost spiritual inanition. I need not enter into the causes but I have seldom seen a place where there were so few signs of any real christian vitality.

Upon pastor Armenag has rested the care and burden of the "Relief Work" of this entire region which has produced its inevitable fruit upon the church and community.

The schools, however, were in a most hopeful condition. They have three boys and one girls teacher with at least one hundred and fifty pupils, while the large schools of the "United Society" there are almost on the point of closing.

During my stay of four days I sustained one long continuous assault on the Board's treasury for enlarged expenditure for schools and a new chapel. The need of the latter is very great and has been for two years.

This people, tho contributing liberally, have never yet comprehended the a, b, c of our missionary work, - that we are simply temporary helpers in the work God has given them, and that there is no surer means of securing temporal as well as spiritual blessings than being His faithful stewards.

Pastor Armenag returned with me to Tomarsa, on the second sabbath, - after I had preached twice at Eghi, where we had Communion, and at 5 P.M. the service of Ordination. The chapel was crowded to the utmost, - at both services, with delegations fr. all surrounding villages and the people also heartily participated in the ordination service

Monday morn, accompanied by pastor A., I started for Palu. I found myself so thoroughly exhausted that we went only to Chan ak jir, four hours, when I at once went to bed.

To show the change that the Gospel is gradually effecting,- a few years ago, when returning fr. Erzroom, with pastors Astadoor and Ignadiosian, arriving at this village and wishing to spend the night, we were not allowed to dismount and we came near being stoned, so determined were they that Protestantism should never enter their village.

Now, the chief Gregorian of the village led us to his house where we were entertained with lavish hospitality; and the first thing I saw on entering "the guest chamber" was a well worn Bible and Hymnbook! "What hath God wrought!"

In the evening, my companion was invited to the church! This village, like so many in this hitherto inaccessible region, cries all ripe for the Gospel, like so many in the Palu plain also.

Passing over my visit to Palu, Najaran, Sarakamish all of which were most encouraging, especially in latter, I found Shubaji in an excellent condition and the brethren followed me to Khoo where we had a long conference about ordaining a man for the villages in that part of our plain. The just rising from their night of despair, all our communities are taking heart again, and even more than for their devastated vineyards & homes they are caring for the supreme interests of their Master's cause

On my return I found your favors of May 25th & June 1st acknowledging those sent you from Diarbekir.

Supposing you would hear from Mrs Browne anything of special interest concerning our work in D., I did not trouble you with any detailed account.

I find Miss Beck has written a general letter which covers the ground sufficiently. It was a good visit, and I am sure effected much good, especially in the line of preparation for future effort. We are just sending one of this year's graduates, our "daughter," Anna Der Hazarian, to take charge of their Girls School.

I told the delegations, while there, what your own answer to their request must needs be, for the present at least. I will write them by next post, what you have written me, which, while possibly disappointing, must seem to them altogether reasonable.

The best we can do for many years will be occasional visit-well, as often as practicable.

Of course our churches just now are not readily or liberally responding to our appeals for Koordistan. We are limiting our work now thus to the indispensable refusing to regard most promising openings. We have at present Bedros Effendi Ozmekhanian, at Farkin, with his own Nurses as teacher there; Hov. Melikian at Kilisch & near villages; and (we hope) soon Der Hazarian to teach & preach at Kedwan

Prof. Mitchell is all who remains of our former "Kurdistan Com'ttee", but he heartily accepts all my recommendations and writes all our decisions quite as "officially" as tho he had a big com'ttee behind him.

I do dislike to touch this Kurdistan work but like all this Bosh & Colporteur Work, and necessary correspondence and all as "cooperation with Bowen" – all settles down again on me.

(I am most grateful as indeed is every member of the station at your appreciation of the "situation" here. No one can feel it as keenly as you. You say truly: "there is no need of any argument, the situation is that"

I am confident the "C. A. E. at Con'ple must soon come to their senses and assure you, then that ladies can be sent into the Interior as safely as to Con'ple.

Mrs Bruce could have accompanied me last summer just as well as this fall. In fact some members of this com. "C. A. E." told me so on my arrival in Con'ple.

Since you put the delay to send us "absolutely necessary reinforcements" solely on that ground, if this objection be removed soon, surely we may expect some one ("new ladies" you call them) at the earliest moment this fall.

This is not a formal request, formally communicated thro' the Annual Meeting. But the heart of Harpoot is crying out in its time of sorest need, just as my own heart is crying out for wife and children.)

Coming now to your favor of June 3rd you were extremely kind not to be offended by my very plain speaking with reference to Knapp's and Richardson's return and the sending out of E. Allen to Van.

After my letter had gone I feared I had written too plainly, tho I had done so out of no unkindness to them, only that very strong convictions that coming would prove a serious injury to this blessed work.

I thank God we have a secretary to whom we can write with all earnestness without danger of offence.

Mr Cole's state must furnish his excuse for sending such a cable grams without the least authorization and contrary to the judgement of the entire Mission.

H. B. Mc crowd at Van - '96 - '97

I had several interviews with Major Williamson on his return from Van & Bitlis, while at Diarbekir I questioned him as to Mr. Cole's physical condition and was much concerned and relieved by his report.

Still he has continued working in such a strain that I felt constrained to write him offering to go to Bitlis and help him for three months or until his new colleague Mr Ashdown should arrive and get settled. I have received no answer yet to my proposition but now hear to my immense relief that Mr. Ashdown is expected as I do hope I may not be needed as our work is simply overwhelming. Still I am ready to go if God wills so

As regards "that business matter", the Board have ever treated me and my family affairs with great consideration and generosity. Their present action I know, is simply on account of inability. It involves me in no small embarrassment but I have not a word of complaint, tho it does seem rather hard that the allowance of the Board should fail to meet my actual expenses this year by about $400!

I really cannot feel it would be right to my family to anticipate the payment of my Life Ins. by borrowing on ~~the~~ security. I will therefore make some temporary arrangement for meeting their payments hoping the income of the Board will ever enable it to continue its former help at least.

We still hope & pray for the coming of the Angell who shall communicate health & healing to these troubled waters.

Mrs Brown spoke appreciatively of her lunch. "I have seldom seen her looking better". I think it is about time I was passing judgement on this matter. I will by this mail suggesting to Mrs. Brown bringing Edith & Harold & leaving the three elder ones and Arthur.

After more & more it is not well to be separated from our family so long, at least it is not good for me.

I have half a mind to appeal to Mrs Barton to plead on Mrs. Browne's behalf as well. I need not add a word on this subject. "The situation itself is its own best argument".

Yours, most faithfully, Jno. H. Browne.

Yours will Harden my inability to give the "Salmonides" a satisfactory reply. Bro. Lewis's friendly aid to me & Mrs. Browne

9-27-97
28

Harpoot, August 28th 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

My Dear Dr. Barton

Your most welcome letter of July 30 came by last post. I was very glad to receive it as I had begun to fear the Annual Report and Estimates, sent you early in June had failed to reach you. You say nothing of the "Estimates" but as they were sent at the same time, I hope both were received. We cut & cut & cut the Estimates to get them down to the "Appropriations" of last year. I confess I was not a little proud of their showing. Knowing the stripping of our villages of everything, as you do, of fences, clothing, bedding, grain, provisions, animals, utensils, tools, timber, doors, windows, fowls, everything that could be carried away, after days of pillaging, or could be destroyed; knowing this and then seeing how bravely these communities are "looking up and not down" and "lending a hand" or both rather, to one another, determined in some way, to repair the House of the Lord before their own; seeing also how much they are actually paying for preacher and teacher, & why should you all not be proud of them. How does it compare with our fellow Missionary Erzroom! Let me say right here Dr. Bates affords me admirable help in holding firmly to our old principle of Self Support!

Perhaps I have rather radical views on christian giving & tithe, & as a great source of spiritual blessing, quite as much as a good test of vital piety &c. I should feel anything but sorry or discouraged if the Board should be compelled to cut us down still further. It would be ~~Its~~ a big help to me to get all our churches down to hard pan, down to the old apostolic idea basis of Vine & branches, Head & members, Bridegroom & bride. I may be getting rather old fashioned in my views but they have one supreme recommendation, they work well & they come to produce "the fruits of the Spirit."

I had hardly sent you my last letter on the precarious condition of Dr Barnum's health and how extremely necessary it seemed to us, especially to Dr. G. & myself, that we should have a new man here on ground & in training, to provide for any exigency, when what we had long been fearing suddenly occurred & Dr. B. was stricken down with a dangerous combination of Diarrhoea Inflam. of Bowels and Piles and he looked for days, as if we should be compelled to send you another telegram such as we did last February. Dr Harootune was throughly alarmed and sent for the Gov't physician, Dr Michaelian from Mezereh. They perfectly agreed in their diagnosis & by God's blessing pulled him thro. This was nearly three weeks ago. He now comes to the table but is far from well. The

looking for better than for some time. We have large hopes he will recover by entirely abstaining from work for some weeks, possibly months. How this temporary disability of so industrious and efficient a member of our little circle of three will cripple our work, I need not even hint to you. Mrs B. & Emma are in constant attendance on him tho not so closely as before.

Gates & B have tried in vain to persuade him to take a trip, somewhere to Lisbon or Mardin, where we were informed the garden work after will perhaps largely to keep him from working, but he doesn't "propose to become a cipher quite yet".

Dear old man, with the same ambition to work as ever but with no corresponding strength. If he does go, Emma must go with him. That leaves Miss D. alone!! With her old time ambition to have a big school, she is planning just as tho there were three or four American teachers, as formerly.

Hence Miss Buck as well as "Auntie" must go into school and again, so soon again, the outside work is left to me.

We are trying to face these new conditions tho it seems as tho we could not endure much more. We try to keep up heart. I have now been three weeks since any individual stationer has suggested my going to the "help of some sister station" and we have almost persuaded ourselves, I fear not altogether, that Harpoot is not "selfishly absorbed in its own work."

Another year like this and I have hope of bringing round Dr. Daniels to think more highly of us all who may then be living

Harpoot, Aug. 2, 1897.

What would you think of Henry Barnum returning to me. He writes "Tomorrow, is our Field Day at Robert College, Field Day here? He is at work - strong, & in

With your letter came one from Emily stating that it was feared cataracts were forming on her mother's eyes, and she was now undergoing treatment for the same. Emily said nothing of their plans. I read your letter to the station except two sentences one pertaining to my finances, the other relating to Emily's returning as "Associate Principal with Miss Daniels, and the other young ladies" To this Gates vigorously objects. If E. returns, & to this G. does not object, he desires it to be with the distinct understanding that Miss. Daniels, alone, is principal & E. as the other American teacher, having only such precedence as her age, ability & leadership would naturally give her. A double headed principal ship in my judgement, also is utterly impracticable, especially with two such — temperaments as those of Misses. D. & W.

You know my sentiments; perhaps you do Dr. Gates' and Dr B's the the B's, for reasons you must appreciate will not oppose the W's return I admit - the force of all you say in behalf of their return, and I could add a still stronger argument, on the same side: the very strong desire of some of the members of the W. B. M. for the same, for good & sufficient reasons! I shall bring it before the station to night. You know Harpoot. It will probably have a "Whereas" & "Whereof" (a la Mardin) and send you the "station action" desired.

Would you regard him as the right man

Wednesday. Sept 1st '97

I will copy a vote of the station passed this morning.
"Voted: That we approve the return ~~the return~~ of Mrs. Wheeler and Miss Wheeler, if their health permits.
2. We invite Miss Wheeler to return to the work in Euphratia College.
3. We recommend that the former plan of having two associate principals for the Female Department be abandoned, and that Miss Daniels be confirmed in the principalship of the Female Department of Euphratia College.

In behalf of Harpoot Station
C. F. Gates.

Here is the station action, arrived at after much deliberation, with no enthusiasm but with much apprehension, yet with the hope that if they return, it may be for the best interests of the work we all have so much at heart. This sums your persuasion. God grant it prove so

It did not seem best to enter on the question of Ev. evangelistic service. Her work is in the College which should not prevent her making occasional tours if it seems best to the station. Mrs Wheeler's condition would seem to prevent any return this season. In that case are the ladies to have no reinforcements this year?

I do assume you the needs of both departments of College are very great. Gates needs an asst. Miss D. too, what is to be done, while waiting for the Wheelers' return!

Harpoot, Aug. 28, '97

With reference to the young man to whom you refer
tho he does not seem just the man we most desire
here, he may be the one God has chosen for the Mission,
possibly for us, so far as our station is concerned we
would extend to him a most cordial welcome first to
the Mission, then, if so designated to the station.
As Mr Ashdown was designated (first) to Bikia, so
we suppose, this anonymous brother may be sent first
to Egwom. If not how can Mr Chambers carry out
his cherished plans? You may know he desired Ashdown

Before Mrs. Browne's letter announcing her to me
unexpected change of base had reached me she had already
begun her housekeeping at Cam. and her decision of
"remaining at least another year" I try to look at this
as philosophically as possible but find it rather hard
She could not keep her expenses within her allowance
generous as it is, by boarding, so she bravely assumes this
heavy burden sharing my abhorrence of a debt
I am sorry for her for this coming year, I am for myself
I regret more & more I did not bring her with me.
If that be treason" — — its truth. The atmosphere of the
station now is not excessively hilarious. Try to be a
little patient with us for we really have "pretty hard lines"
Still with faith and loyalty unabated Yours faithfully

John H Browne

Harpoot, Aug. 28 '97

Rev. J. K. Browne,

10-9-97
21

498

Harpoot Sept. 15. 1897

Rev James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

I was not intending to write you again or even again. It is not my thought to repeat what I have so often said of the needs of this station

We send you enclosed our formal request for Henry Barnum as our colleague but not as our only recruit.

We need one, two men this ~~moment~~

We cannot wait for the choicest man to come and get into training & finally begin working in course of years!

Such a man of course we need and the sooner he comes and begins preparation the better. But Henry Barnum is well known, tho' our field. We all know & esteem him and he is ready, able to take right hold the moment he reaches here, & that too, any & all kinds of work which may most need him.

Seminary College Chs. Field

He has at various times intimated to me
that he would not be disinclined to resume
mies with the Interior, & I have thought
he would like to resume his relations
this station. Dr. G. also came to
whether he is strictly in our power, yet rather
rather, his objection came in our called
him direct; but deems it better we should
leave it entirely to you at Rooms.

So I suggest he write his objections or proposition
we all send our notes to you and leave
it to you then to decide whether to send
our personal notes to Mr Barnum or
This I think removes his only objection

Of course Mr. Barnum, or another, coming
over Mr. B's return involves an appropriation
for building &c. This I need not suggest

I will try not to speak more of this
of our station which you know so well

Wishing you all at Rooms great wisdom
patience, in the Lord; Yours, - J. H. Brown

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-27-97
Ans'd 1-17

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-5-98 granted $300.
Ans'd

499

Hartford Dec. 1st 1897.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

Yours of Sept 28, in answer to mine reporting station action relation to the Workers' return, also yours of Oct. 25, in answer to mine of Sept 15, I found here on my return, the day before Thanksgiving, from our fortnight tour of this season extending over nine weeks.

Miss Birch says she has written you of the chief features of that part of the tour embracing our visits to the cities of Malatia, Arabkir and Egin. I assume that she has presented the work accurately, without discriminating in favor even of her pet Egin, and has given you a faithful picture of the exceeding discouraging condition in which we found the work in these three cities, without "extenuating circumstances" and with no "recommendation to mercy".

Still, if I were to present the case from its most hopeful standpoint, urging that due consideration should be taken of the assumed influence of this "Relief Work" on all engaged in it, even on those receiving its blessings(?) - you might feel, after accepting the truth of all Miss B. has written, as I do, that with the cessation of "Relief", there is promise of our work opening up again grandly.

Our factors have indeed sadly deteriorated. Still I look forward to "Times of Refreshing" at no distant day.

Leaving Egin Wednesday, Nov. 17, after a visit of two weeks, we had a very cold ride down the valley & along the Euphrates, till we emerged from this "tunnel" & climbed the table lands when, tho the air was sharp, the mts. being all covered with snow, we had the sunshine brightness until we reached Mashgir nearly eight hours fr Egin. Here no missionary had come since the "Event" two years ago, & we were literally received with open arms & hearts & homes. This little village suffered heavily at the hands of Dersim Kooords and neighboring Turks. Only one brother, a church member, remained and a few women, but these all vied with each other in their expressions of hospitality and affection. They hardly allowed us time to eat and sleep, but remained to the last moment and anticipated our rising. If we succeeded in heartening & strengthening them, as they tearfully asserted that little visit certainly proved a blessing to our souls and they put us on our way rejoicing in the fellowship of the saints.

Our next visit was at Arnitsk. As we came over the hill, the first thing to gladden our eyes was sight of our chapel, which, tho despoiled, still stood up tall & inviting on its rocky foundations. Alas for the home every where to be seen the two years have elapsed since the repeated visits of the Kooords. Only one brother here also, remains of the large company which used to fill our pleasant chapel but a large number of ragged, destitute women & children.

How they gathered around us, thronged us, brought us for love of Christ to take some of their fatherless & hollow cheeked children into an Orphanage. But of all that hungry eyed company we could take but two, and not even one of the many children left by our beloved colporteur, Mardiro (martyr) who was literally hacked to pieces, on his roof while praying for his murderers and his body then thrown down into the street to be eaten of dogs, but his soul from that roof went straight up to God

It was hard tearing ourselves away from that wretched village but we hope we left some light and cheer behind in hope they might at least have a school this winter.

As I knocked at door of our principal brother, at the next village, Vatchin, where we had so often been most heartily welcomed, and continued knocking, finally an old woman appeared. "Where is bro. Caspar," I asked, "In heaven" she replied, "And bro. Artadzor, he is living?" "No they killed him too, and all the rest of our brethren". "What" I replied, "not one of our brethren left?" "Not one was spared", she said, "only their wives and children and here they are". What a sad-faced downhearted group.

Miss Beck took them away to a neighbor's house for a little meeting with them, & with the "God of all comfort", & I remained on my knees and recalled my last & former meetings here.

And all our brethren gone! And are they all safe in heaven

Had I only known this awful trial of their faith was to come upon them, and had they known God help us all to be faithful unto death.

So we passed out of this village I looked on every side, and in vain, to see a man. There were women & children everywhere, in rags & poverty but hunger but they told me there were but four Armenian men left.

In our next village, Aghun, we proposed to stay the rest of the week. Here some of our very best brethren were killed but some, especially the youngmen remained alive by accepting Islam, which faith, however, they took the earliest possible opportunity to repudiate.

Our visit here, for the next five days was of the very pleasantest. Daily meetings in the chapel were fuller than I have ever seen here, and every evening prayer and praise services, lasting one two hours each. They hardly gave us time to eat — but would throng our rooms before we could finish our dinner. The sabbath was the great day of the feast with four meetings — one of them the Communion, baptisms and visitors being present from four near villages. What added especially solemnity to this was the dissolution and re-formation of the church and the reception of all the old and many new members, all on their Confession of Faith. We left a new church, with new courage and faith, having enlarged more than ever before for the new preacher they are expecting.

We left this valley, Tuesday morning, & mounted the hills towards Harpoot, with glad hearts, for bright sun was shining full upon our faces and the light of His love on our hearts.

Yours in the blessed service, Jno. H. Browne

Let me add something more of a personal nature

I am glad if our station action results in clearing the sky so that the W.s can see more clearly their duty. It is time they understand exactly just how every member of the station feel tho for efficiency themselves and do. Whether in response to this action, or a still more clear expression of God's will or this Emily's finding a "home" there, and providing a home for her mother, I am certain the S. & W.s will not again return to Harpoot. I believe this to be as clearly the divine will as it is our preference.

This too, will speak of our gladness in welcoming Mr Huntington just before Thanksgiving dinner, 4 P.M. You can imagine that dinner & our subsequent meeting when each of us gave our special reasons for thanks & praise. Mr. H heartily approves himself to us all as an earnest, the quiet, level headed, scholarly christian gentleman and Dr. G. seems to take to him greatly. You have rendered the college & so we all, a great service in sending him to us.

Mrs. Hamlin's friend, Mr Millard also arrived yesterday. We know nothing of his plans, but in general think that he intends remaining with us a fortnight or so, then I fear, he will require one of us to proceed with him as interpreter.

He has smashed my slate all to pieces, already as I was starting for Chemushgezek, along this line. Still he is God's chosen vessel & may be bringing us all, & our field, the blessing we so much need.

We appreciate your embarrassment in locating these new missionaries in the absence of any Mission action.
You know how Laishley Annual Meetings but there can be no question of the necessity of one next Spring & you may count on my being there if aint, as one of the "veterans".
Schodowie waiting in Erzroom. He must serve three "three weeks" for his bride according to consular red tape. We are in considerable doubt here if he gets out of there this winter as the winter has set in unusually early. He writes as if he were "destined" to become a member of this station!

So I was in favor of Henry Barnum's coming here I see the force of the objections and calmly acquiesce. I was especially moved by his being able to render immediate help in case he came. "Blessed be the will of God". Amen!

If he does not come, as seems probable, then will Dr. Usher bring us the kind of help most needed at once?

Dr. Barnum, tho much improved, is not strong & already is beginning to complain of his head again. He takes great care of himself, otherwise he would soon be disabled again.

You will not understand me as depreciating the Doctor's coming, if that be your judgment there, only questioning if the help he can bring us is the kind most needed - at once

If Schodowie, about whom we have heard nothing, is really coming to us in the Spring that should settle the matter.
You see we still walk by faith not by sight or knowledge.

You most kindly speak of Mrs. Brown's "looking well" in each of your letters, as in others. Mrs W. speaks of her looking "worn and tired" and "evidently longing to be back at Harpoot" Mr A. paid her the compliment of "looking as old as Mrs. Harry Barnum" & "scrubbing her in many ways".

However it may be, Mrs. Brown is having an exceeding hard time this winter, tho of her own choosing, as she was determined to live within her income. Things cannot remain this way. Either Leila returns to Harpoot next summer, or she stays there indefinitely. But if she returns it is absolutely necessary that she first find a home for Edith and Arthur.

This, she says, seems as far away as when I left. She seems sometimes on the point of giving up returning here.

Well, supposing she does not but stays "to make a home for the six children". Many maintain this is "unquestionably" her duty. If it is, then ought I not to return and help her make that home, and share her heavy burden?

But suppose I do not return, but live & work here & she there "Pretty hard lines" for us both, but still it can be done, if our duty. But this, if duty, should be lightened as far as possible, by the Board. This I am sure cannot seem unreasonable.

If I am willing to stay here at Sparta, alone, - year after year, the Board surely should be willing to provide for my family as I can do so without running into debt to do so. That seems like burning the candle - at both ends, doesn't it?

Leila speaks sometimes of "leaving all for Mr. Micawber". Of course that must not be! She must provide for the chicks if we never live together again. God helps us. This is my error & may. But if she must provide for chicks, must not, likewise, the Board "provide" for her & chicks? I am not a person to whine over hard things. I have had my full share, in life, & always expect to have them, and I thank God for them all.

But I do think it is God's will that we should live so, it is also His will that Mrs Browne's lot should be made as easy as possible. Last year I had to pay all my Life Ins. and then I sent home much of my little salary here to eke out her income. Does this seem right?

Let me not be misunderstood as complaining of the Board's treatment. They have dealt most generously with me & my family. I do not ask that they change their rules.

But if Leila remains, and I must send her most of my salary to keep her out of debt, then is it unreasonable to ask the Board to relieve me of my Life Insurance? If they do not, cannot, what then is the alternative? What would you be compelled to do under such circumstances?

Cont.

Forgive this intrusion of my private matters on the attention of one already so burdened. But you know all our circumstances and my heart aches for Leila & her burdens, which I cannot even to share. Faithfully Yours,

John H. Browne.

Hanover, Dec. 1, '97

E. B.
1-20-98
2-5

Rev. J. K. Browne

500

Harpoot, Dec. 21 1897

Rev. Jas. L. Barton

I have just received $20. for a "Mr. J. W. Field of Boston" — "For Relief of Native Agency". I have written him the enclosed letter but as I know nothing more of him I have no hope I can reach him with that address. So I enclose the letter to you thinking it merely possible you may know something more of him. If so please forward the enclosed to above address or yours.

I shall be "at home" only a week but start in a day or two as sort of "companion" & "interpreter" for a Mr. Millard, an English christian, sent out by the Friends & "Friends" of England on a kind of evangelistic &

Harpoot & Cilicia

"orphan inspection" tour, for their
report but their funds have been b
expended. He has visited Mar
dintab. Corfa Ra, Urfa, having be
here some three weeks holding de
evangelistic meetings, he wishes
visit Malatia, Arabkir, Eger
then return here, & visit Palu a
perhaps Diarbekir - then on to Bit

Now who is going to "put him
thro" such trips & to his tongue &c
You know Harpoot always has
or more missionaries just ach
for something to do, so as I have
touring or other outside work to
on this winter, I seem to be
predestinated
over, to the service of Mr M.

Well, it is rather hard, as I
just returned from visiting three
places, but there seems no other

So you can imagine me for most of the rest of the winter abandoning my own legitimate & great work & devoting myself to carrying out the plans of our English Friends, & some-time.

Perhaps my salary might quite profitably be cared for by "The Turkish Missionary Aid Society" of London.

I expect a very hard winter's work but most providentially, you see, I am not hampered by any such needless incumbrance as a family or extravagant luxury as a "home" has, so I great-ly give my whole time & thought to work.

The result of Mr M.'s meeting here has given a stirring of bones, but not what had been expected, I think, in actual results. With the very best wishes of the season to Mrs B. & yourself

Most heartily yours, H. G. Browne

P.S. Against my superior judgm
& that of other members of the stat
(e.g. Dr. B. & Harriet) Miss B. comm
her inner light - till she to go wit
all this weary round again wh
work here on the plain seems to
much more needed. Will God
his ___ blessings - two - may "Key g
a sufficient" be realized by m

This work of interpretation is
most distasteful and I am an
cannot form a success but th
no other - nervous & unwo

There is no use blinking
that with / very bad prospect in
our German & English friend
not materially lessen our bur

I fear I am not in a gratefu
to night. I am too tired even to
Forgive my weakness - Faithfully

Rev. J. K. Browne, Egin, Eastern Turkey
Feb. 1st 1898

501

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Brother

It is one week to morrow since Mr Edward Melland & I left Harpoot with Miss Norah for a visit to the three cities Malatia, Arabkir, & Egin. As you have heard, he came out for England on a two fold mission:

First - he was to examine carefully into the manner Relief & Orphan Money has been expended & report on the present & prospective needs.

Second, he proposed to hold, in small / larger cities, evangelistic meetings for a time which various circumstances must determine.

Allowing time for travel you see

we have spent nearly two weeks
each of these cities. I did not fa
Miss Bucho coming with us fo
Paint manufact
several reasons but she fill the
"specially called of Lord Bryo" as Lyrilla
We left her at N. & I hope long
this she is safe back in H.

I think I wrote you how
hard it came to me to go back al
over this country because grow
& especially at this moal trying t
of your; but I was unwilling
to believe the blessing, wh. M
B. & I had failed to see in our
might be seen this another ta

Now as I try to write accou
of these meetings of these eve
I find it exceedingly difficult

negative results have been very
scanty but I would by no means
limit their good in this way.
Eternity may show far richer fruits.
After such faithful, pungent Biblical
preaching to judge of results by mere
lack of confession or inquiries would
discourage me beyond measure as to
the future of our chs. & ministers.
We can simply leave results to God
We have suffered much on road.
We have as unusually severe winter
since leaving H. / snow has been
coming almost continually.
We reached here with difficulty, in
two days. (9 hrs) for R. & have been almost
ever since waiting a chance to leave for
H.

Cartigero here have been waiting
ever longer to get out. We may
dig to morrow, unless meanwhile
a new storm sets in as seems probable
I dread this homeward journey
because for four days I have had
very severe tooth ache & my face & throat
I am weak & nervous & so timid to endure
/ Lord will spell us thro. if they
are not in "fear of condition"
/ chain! I expect it will take
five days, if not one, to go / 22 h
After a long rest at H. Mr
proposes to go to Palu & return
H., soon after proceed to Diar
when I turn him over to Mard
supposing, of course we reach H.

Now while I have a brief chance,
as my face & teeth are throbbing badly
let me speak a word or words to you
forgetting for a moment that you
are not still a member of 26th station
If I am not in a bitter unreasonable
condition to write calmly forgive me
but I will try to speak with absolute
candor for it may be my last word to you
I wish to refer to Leila's return here
the writer see you advocate it
Now of course you know well
how much I need & desire her
return. But moment I begin
to think of it I am overwhelmed
with hindrances & by claims of
children, so many & so much greater than mine

The objections to her coming are
three kinds, at / very least.
1 Those pertaining to Station &c
might be specified & urged, with
ful I will refer simply to / matter
of a home. Dr Usher would have
Mr. if he comes to make Bittis-
likewise / another. Now suppose
we get permission to build —
of being cut out of / country as we
believe much more probable — where
comes is our home, where
remain, alone, for / present &
provided for. this / grave of Dr.
If Dr. B. shd be leaving we love
he speaks of frequently, of course
lack will be provided for there.

Personal Condition

I do not care to enlarge on this topic but I can say with perfect truth that I cannot much longer endure this tossing & fear I cannot remain here many years longer. I do not care just now to specify my troubles but they are real, and increasing year by year. How much longer ought I to remain for personal & family considerations I have duties to myself & family as well as to others. I have written little to Leila on this line for obvious reasons.

Family Considerations.

This is main point outweighing all. The moment one stops to think of this & all it includes he is overwhelmed.

Now try to think of these are chi
being left - motherless, shelterless
Try to think of this for Howard & Ma
I can almost see you & Hez R wip
your eyes. Now there is no excu
for one of them. Yet supposing
were, even this, their greatest wa
unsupplied, their mid further lon
home where sometimes they can
not forget each other as well as the
I have put all this baldly - almost coldly
simply heart breaking to write it
Yet am homeless, homesick
heart hungry. But I set my fa
a flint against personal side of
I can get along a few years hen
by God's grace. If L can live in c
but they cannot live without her. S
write to Hy, & to you. Help me to d
& not allow her to leave them. Faithfully

Rev. J. K. Browne, D.D. 502

Diarbekir March 7 1898

4-9-98

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton -

Received your letter just as I was leaving Harpoot so I have it not at hand to which to refer.

I do remember however how very kindly you referred to my desire that, if practicable, I should be relieved of the cost of my Insurance or, have my income increased to the extent. Whether your efforts are successful or not I am perfectly certain of these two things: first that the Prud. Committee will refuse your request only because they feel compelled to do so because of claims off Board; and secondly, I am equally certain that you will have done all in your power to solve this question of expense which is beginning to assume portentous importance

We have been received here with
same cordiality and unanimity as
last year, delegations meeting us
far outside gates, & conducting us to
the pastor (Hagopi Andonian) home
who extended to us, - Mr Millard, Can
& myself -, same generous hospitality
last year, tho, this time at much
inconvenience, as he has moved out
of our pleasant quarters to accommo-
date us, & is now living in one
room below. We reached here Sat.
Mar. Feb. 26. & on following Sabb. Mr. M.
began his meetings. They have contin-
ued with uniformly excellent attendance
deep interest, one meeting daily at 4
P.M. a sort of Bible Reading rather than
sermon - all last week.
The brethren requested, tho, as last year
we might have a prayer meeting, on
morning. This we began this week with
promising numbers & interest

All this is emphasized by my rather unpleasant experience the other evening. A large delegation came to talk "Orphans" & large expenditures necessary for the community & orphan schools, at once &c & they showed Dr. Barnum's letters as authorizing them to go ahead. "Still as you are here we wished to confer with you first" &c. The pastor said the bill. they fell "quiet" because I did not accept Dr. B's letters as sufficient authorization & allow them to go on, without getting definite instructions fr. Dr B. on each point involving such expenditures. So they are working to Dr B. by this post. I will take no responsibility, as Dr. B. had not mentioned these matters to me and I do not believe he was willing to expend over £900 this year on these orphans. I must say I do wish that dear Dr. B. would be a little more careful as to expenses of this orphan establishment

In matter of houses, manner of living there is great danger of their being be-
fitted & educated away from what about
rather than fitted for their future
This I have remarked more than once
I cannot share the responsibility
So, I reckon I have "thrown cold
coldness over the meeting" in showing
I am not fond of a mixed thing are
Mr H. says my great defect as a m
seems to him "lack of faith" This may
be true, perhaps I did say it is true.
Still my 23 years experience has
taught me the vast difference betwe
faith and credulity. I confess
to having been so frequently decei
as a mixed, in accepting people w
and professions, as to have become
perhaps unduly distrustful of
In a word I have again referred
the matter to you, - at Boston.
Possibly they may not care to write now

When I return fr. Mardin, it is my plan
to visit Dibrue, Haine & Farkin, possibly Redwan
tho I do not think I shall go to R.

Now that I have "at a great price" transferred
Dor. Bedros Der Kazarian to Redwan,
I shd like, speedingly to transfer Redwan
this region to care of Mardin.

You know arguments in favor of this:
the people wd hail with delight prospect
of more liberal allowance, wh they know
wd mean: they know & honor highly Mr.
Andrews; they wd then have a Turkish
speaking mission wh they have long craved;
Mardin has long desired this transfer;
and our churches are now so stunted
they are doing almost nothing for Kurds
wd not be likely to object.

Could you find time to drop me a line
on this matter — at Erzroom where I sh
have it ratified by Am. Meeting

Knowing your keen interest in all Kurd
work I desire your judgment in this

And this brings me to Br. Martin
On returning recently I was rallied
(do not read it rattled) frequently of
of being converted to Br. Martins
Expressing my surprise of my own
"conversion" they said you had written
them to the effect. I do not remember
having made such a confession, but
I said you were speaking jokingly
They, Drs B. & G. said Br. M. depends
on my going. Unless I did go they would
not vote to have any. Of course
I knew your opinion, and wh I also
share - for this year, especially - and
consented to go tho I shall be about
used up by that time
"But our Christ pleased not Himself
has helped me, time without number
now. So I do. "desiring prayers of
friends. Ever praying for you all
the wisdom th cometh fr. above Yrs in

Jno. H. Brown

We were to start this A.M. for Mardin but Mr. Andreo could not get round to M. in time, hence he continues his work here until next Thurs. when I accompany him to M. Dr. Thom intimates very plainly th I must go with Mr. M. as far as Bitlis, but I shall feel th I have discharged my entire duty in transferring him to M. as I shall have been his — attendant — fully three months by that time, & much of my work has meantime been suffering greatly.

It has seemed to the station that I was discharging a higher duty, and conserving the best interests of all depts of our work by accompanying him as interpreter &c I have done so to the best of my ability, and I cannot but hope that Mr. M's work may bring forth far more fruit than at present appears

His plan of travel embraces Bitlis, Van, Erzroom, Trebizond & Smyrna & home to England

As you will overhear, the people at once began to send delegations "in behalf of the church & congregation" "in the name of the whole christian community" that we would promise to be their missionary - renewing this promise of last year, as to home &c.

Now assuming that their desire is entirely genuine & that there is nothing oriental in their strong expressions, the question remains how unselfish are they in this request -

Doubtless they desire different preaching they are very anxious their school shd be enlarged & improved, and now that we have two orphan establishments (100 - 120), it is still more obvious why missionary residing here would add considerable prestige to Protestant work.

Looking at the question fr. their point of view I can see how a resident missionary might prove a great help if not blessing

4-18-98
28

Rev. J. K. Browne, St

Diarbekir Mar. 22nd '98

503

Dear Dr. Barton.

Miss Rice is writing you and asks me to add a word. Tho I wrote you from here, & so recently, still I have good reason to avail myself of this chance two, more than one.

First, Immediately on returning from Mardin with Mr. H. finding all meetings had ceased with our departure, I appointed daily morning (10.00 Turkish-) prayer meetings and our own preaching was not meeting their needs. The result is full of encouragement. Would I it remain longer than this week but this is fourth week since leaving H. & my training is sadly neglected, this afternoon there is an Meeting I must hasten, round home for preparation.

D.V.

Hence, we go to Farkin, Hazro, Hau
Dibur, Arghani, Chirmog, Gharsha
where we hope to spend Easter & the
ensuing week unless we find the
news fr. H. to hasten our return.
Second reason. The people wish me
most emphatically that
say, they do not wish you - again,
last year, at my special request & m
because their desire is any less th
Their cordiality & earnestness & love
not less than last year, and they
singularly responsive to my suggestion
sum to open their hearts to me.
Hereafter, we must especially
work in our large centres, & in
or their cultivating their respective
A whole winter is, each of
ilio, D. M. & A seems impera
when can I spare time. It must
however. Let evil ploughing rather th

mere scratching of ground is ground
principle of rich harvest here as in Y.S.
But I need not write this to you who
was proceeding on this very principle
here, when your wife's sickness called
you away. I am trying to carry it out
this reason Leila writes me this
very important bit of news.
1st That you've persuaded she ought
to return to work, & to me, not to fall.
I have done my best to ignore my own
personal needs, & those of even work here &
have emphasized, in every way, claims
of our family! Still I fear I have but
partially persuaded her th there may
not be other claims to be considered.
In her last letters indicating I can say no
more. If chicks find suitable homes & her
heart so constrains her, may I not then
legitimately regard this as God's will in matter.

God surely will guide his servants so
th no interests will suffer. So I believe
So I pray - constantly, with all my heart & soul
2nd - Yesterday L. informed me that
Pres. Com. had granted me $800. for my
Life Ins. I am deeply touched and
exceeding grateful to them & to you, for
it must have required great wisdom to
accomplish this, under present conditions.
In every sense I keenly appreciate this action
& all th it signifies! I had almost
begun to feel I must be obliged to return
to U.S. before long. This helps me greatly
to see God's will as to my remaining here
too, indirectly as to Leila's coming home.
If God leads her to decide by love/choice
I cannot but say: "Blessed be/will of God"!
I write in great haste, but with warmest
love to Mrs B. & yourself, Howard & Maud
Yours to command - to/utmost - F. C. B.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-13-98
Ans'd 7-7

Harpoot, East Turkey May 18-98.

Rev James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton

Yours of March 8 I find here on returning from our last tour often works to Diarbekir &c

Allow me to refer first to the personal part, which refers to Mrs Vernon's return to Turkey

First of all I desire to express here appreciation of the frankness, friendliness & delicacy with which you treat what you so aptly term a "heart-question."

I am sure Mrs Barton will say the same when she sees them. I thank you for every word even tho I may not have come to the same conclusions.

Still we do not think so very differently in the main

No one can realize more than I do the value of a home in this land, and perhaps, especially, for a touring missionary, with the constant drain on his nervous force & sympathies.

If my "need of a home, is, in some respects, greater than the needs of the children", as you say, and which I confess I am sometimes ready to admit, I still do not see how this need can be met under existing conditions. Your words are extremely kind and full of sympathy: "You cannot continue work in this way" What are you (or anybody) going to do about it? while no suitable homes seem to open for Edith and Arthur?

"The question is," you write, "how are you to keep out of that condition (of nervous exhaustion, depression &c, as at Egin) unless Mrs. B. is there to make you a home wh. will be a comfort, inspiration and uplift" True, but how can Mrs B. come and leave the children? There's the rub. I admit there is much force in your counter argument that their greatest need of a home is during vacation &c but they do need it then and need it badly as you know. Tho I do not feel as you do about the Auburndale "home", still, what is good enough for other missionary children (Louesse) is good enough for mine, hard (tho it may seem to Leila & me to send any there.

Your last words touch and move me deeply, I assure you. "Now if things can all be brought about, do you not honestly feel that for your sake, for Mrs. Browne's sake, and for the work's sake she would better return to Turkey, and do you feel that her return would prove a permanent injury to the children?

But can "all be brought about"? You speak in a P. S. about a "home appearing for A." but L. says nothing of this in subsequent letters. I "honestly think" that Leila needs this home in Turkey quite as much as I. She is nearly breaking down under her present burdens. Putting my need of a home out of the question, my thoughts turn to her great need quite as much as to that of the children now.

Considering this all you say in reference to the children,

your hope that a satisfactory home can be found for Arthur & Edith; that advice from many (not for L.) indicate what I had not anticipated, that the strain and burden are proving too much for her resources and there is danger of a break down; that all this seems to point to the necessity of a change in the situation — either of Leila's return here or possibly of my return there at no distant day; that if the preponderance of reasons & arguments seem to lead if not impell her to resume her service in Turkey, she has great inducement & additional to come at once by means of the large party coming directly here, not August or September, —; carefully weighing all these considerations I am forced to the decision that if the Lord inclines her, leads her, now to leave the home there for the home and service here, I have no right or inclination to oppose. I accept her decision as of God's suggestion & pray His blessing upon it. Amen! If she still decides to remain there, this too I cheerfully accept and "pray without ceasing" that God make His plan very clear.

I leave this writing, now, to ask that even now before this reaches you, God's will be made plain as day to us both, Amen! so that neither of us have any feeling afterwards that we decided wrongly. It would simply ruin the happiness of our home here if either of the chicks should go wrong, since we did both think, it might have been different, had their mother remained there.

Possibly this so vital question has already been settled. God grant it be in accord with His blessed will rather than ours.

Doubtless Dr. Barnum has written & Emma's health has given way again even more than last spring so late as to her Writing is smashed again. Mrs. B. must give up going & winter school with Miss S. & Dr R. takes E. with me to Ar. M. Poor Ar. M. No one to know, wishes to go, but we propose to face music but it will cost Mission heavily far more than usual more expensive May its outcome warrant its cost. Harport regards your strong desire.

Meanwhile the stable and houses are rising steadily as also one to the garden I wondered who wd take Mr W's place in building line but Dr. G. more than makes it good in some respects & in general.

Dr R. & I have been working most of last week on Tab. Views. We have found great difficulty to get exact statistics in many cases, or any at all in others. We have taken very conservative estimates wherever necessary & I am confident there is none exaggeration

Our column especially will surely gladden your heart as Dr R. puts it, you will see there "the hand of God" I refer particularly to "Total Native Contributions" I should not object to have our Estimates cut down one half Diarbekir, Trebizond, Mezereh! Arabkir & Harpoot fully supported & this within two years of Eccnt! However so late I may return I feel my return to T. has paid Board!

Believe me, ever, Most faithfully, Geo. H. Barnum

Rev. S. H. Browne
Harpoot, Mesop.
May 18, '88

Rev. J. K. Browne

Erzroom, June 20. 1898.

8-1-98
3

505

Dear Dr. Barton.

We are here for a day or two of rest (?) on our return from Erzroom. Hope you will pardon this pencil & paper as I have no other means of writing, and if I defer it till I reach Harpoot I know how difficult it will be to find a chance as there will be such an accumulation of work, especially of correspondence.

While at Erzroom I received startling rumor fr. Harpoot that you had written of possibility of Mrs. B's return to H. this fall! Of course such a change of her priorities decision is possible, yet it does seem highly improbable, unless, unexpectedly to you all, home are promised children, - such as seems satisfactory to a mother.

Nothing in Mrs B's recent letters looks like this, but I have now seen no letter fr. her for five weeks. Until I do reach H. & see her letters, it is mere speculation, so I drop it.

Rev. J. K. Browne

But not so / Exgroom meeting, of which you will have received full accounts by on this reaches you, & probably will feel "it was worth all it cost" of missionary force leaving this home station work-for from to six weeks, (see Hartford &c Hardin) & that, too, throwing crushing burdens on depleted force at home; all it cost of exhausting travel to & from E. for different fractions including a lady; & fully warranted / mil of 84 £ T. for the making of appearance.

I have / credit (?) of making this Ann Mt. possible & have been well rallied for it; as my opinion of / value of Ann Mt. is well known. But before / meeting I had not changed my opinion, & certainly not since, but I know our For. Sec. greatly desired such a meeting, hence it has been

I wish to say, in utmost frankness that if before this meeting I had any doubt the "/ game was not worth / candle" I have not any now, tho I doubt if any but myself will

ultime to put it in plain English.
However necessary Ar. Mc. may have been
, so, 20 years ago, there is now no new
problems demanding solution. E. T. M.
policy, in every line of work has long since
crystalized. The only new element, in all
our work, was that pertaining to Orphans
and we simply adopted, in toto, Circular
sent out long since by W. T. M.

You doubtless smiled in recognizing
familiar ring of resolutions of "Committee
on Education", which, in substance, I have
brought in as regularly as I have attended
Mc. & sds. is as regularly ignored by two
our stations. Ergorm has practically
free schools, "Tuition" being, much of it, actually
supplied by "outside funds", tho it has a sort
show of "Tuition". The same that "if fair
tuition were charged, it would nearly close our
schools" & "there is not much left here but
our schools, now", however true to fact, is
hardly an inspiring argument for value of

a Meth. work there supported by foreign funds
for some sixty years. !! As a member of a
"Committee of Ergrom Community" told Dr
& myself, (who were appointed by meeting
confer with community & remonstrate wi
them as to faulty showing on part of Ex
field & city especially.: "We do not accept you
statement that this work is "ours". Not at a
It is your Board, & if you wish any chang
here you must put in more money & we m
add - well what we feel like giving" !! -
Think how that sounded to two Harport lies!
Then this same person said bluntly other thi
reflecting severely on style of living & work
of E. missionary, their fondness for Europ
society & Ex. of time, was none of his busin
Of course it would be unfair to institu
any comparison betw. H. & E. fields in
matter of self support yet E. field has n
suffered anything in comparison with o
which still lifts its head, & so soon after Ex
assume 66 per ct of the Ev. & Educ. Work

Do you not think "Minnie" spun out
the ten precious days, no record was
kept, then of the hours, every day "wasted"
in word advisedly, in-well, pienicing, gymketing?
But confining our attention to "burning
questions" occupying actual attention, can
we say what they are, with record
meeting at hand? H. Allen returns to
U.S. was already decided, as th. of Chambers
Constantinople if possible, but at least to
N.J.M. All questions pertaining to
"supply of Field" could have been settled
just as easily by interchange of vote & I
think in one case, at least, more wisely.
There remains case of Ashdown
He ought to have come to meeting, as there
was one. If necessary at all, it certainly is
a new mice & it will seem to be very new.
Credit me also with persuading Messrs
R. to go home via Bittis to "confer" with
wh. was come to me, most necessary bit of
work done (to be done) by Ar. M. They seem to
entrusted with making or marring of a Mess

I feel I ought, in this to stop & ask you to ignore what must seem an ill natured captious or at least ungracious criticism of what I know you will approve; for Mr. B. But I thought you would not be offended, possibly slightly amused, in seeing how (sometimes) so very differently to different persons

There was to me a most entertaining illustration of this in my way Dr. B. seemed to be "captured" (I know no other word which just expresses (fact) by Chambers family father, mother, children, & baby!

I must refrain from specifications, but you can faintly imagine my amazement when Dr B. deliberately consulted me on inviting (to) - - - Harper!! - a man notoriously unsound in genuine Meigs policy of E. T. M.; who personal & station finances always demand doctoring; whose ideas of Cooperation have scandalized Missions fr. beginning; & whose whole ideal & practice of Mission work is so diametrically different fr. that, right or wrong, prevailing at H. - - this man to be invited to be my Yowzing colleague

Even if Mr. Cesmero in E. T. M. does not bear out Dr Rice's periods, on Minutes copy Dr. Rennie's letter to you asking "as a Miss. my station might be glad to return" for Mr. C. his "diaries have" - still we all wish him a "happy issue out of all his troubles" & a good place for remainder of his misc. life. Personally, as you well know, I regard it a great gain to Mission not to be transferred to another. Perhaps it will prove same to other mission, in which case, of course, it is even more desirable.

If I were to revert to one other thing which impressed me unfavorably, it was women's voting who, in season & out, Chairman insisted upon. The Com. on Finance after the most careful & painstaking consideration brought in a unanimous resolution unfavorable to voting an additional £ to Miss Knapp for a trip to Corfu. You will see it in Minutes. Yet women were allied by Chairman, & a resolution came within one vote being lost. Was that on "woman's work" or "day". This, after voting her 12 £ T. "to conform to Erzroom scale of salary" &c.

I suppose I am a very "old fogy" & a sort of a "watch dog of Tresury", but honestly now, it was so bad to have one such, at least, in a Mission. Let me hasten to conclude. I have not cared "make these feeble remarks", with any speculation or changing your opinion of present, still, of any. I have, at least, shown the mind is hardly favorable than formerly, & to be honest about it let you see that if I fail to attend other "exercises" it is from a deep conviction (however mistaken) that they really do not pay, for any "social or spiritual" delectation they afford, or other usually any. Knowing your acts, I am confident you will not be offended with stolen above frank of opinion, even if erroneous, honestly held.

Allow me to add, I earnestly hope you Mrs. Barton may enjoy a delightful summer outing. Please remember me in love to your children H. & M. Hope they will not forget us grandma. Mrs B.'s health I hope steadily improves. Please her my sincerest regards & believe me as ever

Yours earnestly, in Christ,

Jno. H. Brown

ast Wednes. June 22 I parted fr. / Barnuno
/ Palu plain. they keeping on their way to
g. I to / blaging fot, running invest city for
ch under work connected with orphans & schools
found much more work than I expected, &
ideal of remaining one, it was Monday
ons, before they let me go.
hile there came adults were examined
r admission to the church, not to be
mmunicants till / sept Communion
I would like you to note this fact wh.
other places too has greatly cheered me
The Palu community was well nigh
ped out, only two of / old brethren
maining. For two years they have
had only home talent to conduct all their
etings, much of / time with no school.
Yet their meetings during / week & three
/ sabbaths have been regularly maintained
y have contributed regularly & liberally
wards all their expenses, & when 1½ years ago
spent a few days with them, 9 were
ds / church, & now 7 more are ready.
ir yearly share of expenses is 2500 + p. !!.

Now I submit there is grit as well as g
So here is Peri-sah., with Harsaig
Pertag I have not visited for 5-6 years.
1½ yrs this pastor (Aslanoor of Hoolahe
was imprisoned on a trumped up charge
of murder. All his time, in this Der
country - since Erzerum there has been
in these 60 Armenian villages not one
Prot. preacher. Here too in Peri the
brethren have done as their brethren in
continued all their meetings with a
pastor or preacher & have now also a m
cause for Orphanage, school & Bible wo
So I hear they do at Harsaig & Pertag
which I hope to visit this week on
way home. To tell honest truth I
dear tired out & can neither eat nor
sleep & this Ar. M. has proved a trip
but a trifle too much. I want to g
to my room - at H. & sleep & sleep & sl
till I can get up with an appetite
Do pardon my scribling & smudg
This just wrote itself but it's true a
preaching. With old time love to Ma
B & yourself I am most faithfully
J. K. D.

Rev. J. K. Browne

8-2-98 Harpoot, July 4. 1898

Rev. James L. Barton D.D. 507

Dear Dr. Barton.

I have just finished a four paged letter to you, but on re reading I decide on not sending it to you. Why; because I wrote in "bitterness of spirit" & have disappointment in regard to Leila's return, and tho I appreciate kindly all your efforts to bring about this "new home" for me, but when I read of Arthur & Edith being disposed of together and of Oberlin. for certain other reasons, I felt that I was paying too big a price for it.

Had I not gone to Erzroom, I could have known of this in time & stopped it.

Now it is simply impossible, & I must
submit to the inevitable. Yet you write
"I am sure you will regard this
arrangement as all that is to be desired
better even than a private home for C &
"Beggars cho not be choosers", of course
& C. is good enough for any missionary
children, & instead of such feelings I
should feel most grateful &c &c
I admit it all & seem ungrateful but
I am not, I assure you.
When I heard of the probability of C's
return, of course I supposed it was the
condition of suitable private homes
seemed. But now, "out west", & so far
away relatives, &c &c well if this is God's
I cho most gratefully accept it, being

There may be a blessing in this, now hidden

But the "incident is closed" now.

All that remains is to make the best of it.

I shall do all in my power to keep

fr. Leila my feelings especially towards Otelia

I would not embitter her "home"

coming by making her share my pain.

Of course, eventually, she must know.

Meanwhile I ought to be "very happy," all say.

I simply redouble my prayers for

poor chicks, now orphaned indeed

I hope in time to see, with L. that

"this must be the Lord's arrangement," but

she hardly knows the present pain of it.

Once more I thank you for all your

efforts in our behalf. You have been mad

kind to the Hannas. Faithfully Yours

Jno. H. Browne

You write: "The Com. made / regular approp. of $325. for your refit which is that for you & Mrs B." There is no doubt Mrs B. will need more than this — & I am inclined to ask / Com. for an add. $325. wh is to be returned when / Indemn. is paid." I suppose this is all right & we are grateful for this consideration. But I am under / impression, tho not positive, tho because of a remark of Mr. Wiggin I did not draw all of my outfit allow. in Aug. If so, is not L. entitled to / remainder. Delia is saying she "cannot possibly get along" with this $325. so I have written she must make another raid on my store. This missionary service is rather exacting, in many ways. Still, gratefully,

H. C.

Tho I am already in mind of not attempting to make Mrs. B. satisfied with accepts. my offer & let me go to Walalla to meet Mr. & Mrs. Marcus. Tho it is not yet fixed

508
12-19-98
20

Harpoot, Nov. 21st 1898.

Rev. G. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton

I wrote two weeks since a brief sketch of our last tour directing to Dr. Strong, which you may have.

I will confine myself to day to more personal matters.

First of all in interest and importance, our party from America arrived "safe & sound" Tuesday P.M. Nov. 15th — Miss. Bird & I met them in Malatia & returned with them.

The "Little Hanum" looked worn & has aged considerably but has already begun to renew her youth and her fresh surroundings. That very evening of her arrival she assumed her place and throne in her "Woman's Kingdom".

Two dear old "Aunt Hattie" came, our dinner was ready and waiting in our new house, and we once more sounded home keeping, that evening, in our dear home.

Dunlap H. & C., Mr. & Mrs. Huntington, Harold, Leila & I comprise our household, with our touring servant Caspar, at present, in the kitchen, as our cook.

So the whole began running smoothly and with old time music from Leila's arrival, and the long weary two years of separation seem almost a dream. The next morning the Hanum took the helm, and, lo! our rooms have already brightened into order & homeliness, and on our first Sabbath evening Nov. 20 we had the first station prayer meeting, completely filling

our sitting room, and we made it a meeting of both renewed personal consecration and of dedication of the new (and old) home to the love service of the Master. It seemed to all of us a most delightful service and I am sure you both & the old "Harpers" were there in spirit and as you read these words I can see your faces light up from sympathy in our joy and gratitude.

Psalm 126 was once again in our mouths and hearts.

First and always we render thanks to the "Lord of the harvest" for His most gracious & abundant answer to our prayers in sending us such splendid reinforcements.

But even connected with this, we remember your own and associates' unwearied thought and effort to the same end. Harper is neither unmindful nor ungrateful for all your labor of love which we trust the future will attest.

Thus, I am sure, are writing the same, but none can feel more deeply or gratefully than the Browne household, in whose prayers you & yours are often remembered.

Another matter I wish to touch upon is the supply of Van. You may not know that in my keen sympathy for Dr. R.'s tremendous need, I offered to go & spend the winter as my training work is in good shape and could be left to run itself one winter. Harper thinks differently, but I think would be willing to spare me; and Leila, with accustomed unselfishness,

and I might go and she would leave her new home & go with me, or stay by the stuff & let me go, as Duty required.

Dr. R. replied he could not consent to my leaving my field work &c, &c, to come to his assistance. He wrote most kindly of my offer tho you or any one would have offered to help such a noble man in his sore straits.

Dr W. tho very urgently invited by Dr R, feels that his duty demands his remaining here. I do not know what can be done for Van, if one of us does not go. He need is exceeding great and the more we think of it the more we feel the — — unwisdom, not to apply a harsher term of his former colleague in leaving him in such straits.

The Mission at Erzroom, found it hard not to voice this opinion of Mr. A's leaving, but its entire silence was most expressive.

In connection with this subject is the matter of the Whedons' going to Van as you suggested, or, at least of Emily's going. You doubtless remembered Dr. R's old time admiration for Dr. W. & family, wh. was heartily reciprocated.

For this and other reasons, all here, whose opinion I have heard, thought it a most judicious & practical solution of more questions than one, tho we were not surprised that it was "declined with thanks," as I surmise you were not.

This brings me to speak once more, and for the last time of the W.'s return to this station. Perhaps I would best confine my words to one point: "Is it best for work th E. return here"

Some reasons plainly ~~running~~ to favor her return here

1 Sentimental. Anyone would say it was "natural thing." Consider her parents long & well known career here, and this, her own, for many years & hence her identification with this work, all emphasized by her numberless addresses.

2 Personal. Than most people would urge her fitness & many qualifications, (also emphasized by all her addresses!) These would be: Knowledge of the A. people - and of this field, her valuable experience, especially of peculiar requirements of Harpoot field; her tremendous energy, fine executive ability, pronounced piety, popularity, and unquestioned command of the language &c. &c.

3 External & Impersonal. Most prominent = her strong desire - which she now regards as "duty", founded on what she calls "love for the work, at Harpoot" (which has its emphasis on "Harpoot") This she has come to regard as God's will concerning her future, and so, as in a sense, her right to claim and, if need be, - assert.

Hence, negatively, along this line, the unhappy results which might follow, (if the above be true) if her rebellious heart and tongue should proclaim abroad her convictions

4 Then have not letters from Harpoot directly indicated our great need of her (and her mother even) for "Orphan Work" especially, while nearly all letters fr Harpoot intimate, more or less plainly, how dear W's are to Station, and while they have not been directly invited back, there certainly has been no official word to indicate that their return wd be unacceptable to Station!

Altho some may have thought I am unduly prejudiced against E's return, I think the above shows I am glad to recognize there are many reasons which would seem, to an outsider very strong recommendations for her return here.

The ungracious duty remains that I suggest some of the reasons which seem to me to far outweigh or neutralize the force of the above considerations.

1. In questions involving so much of immediate but even more of the future interests of the Kingdom, it has always seemed to me that any matter of sentiment - even of strong personal feeling such as parents' natural desire for the return of their children to home station, &c such considerations should have little if any place compared with - "is it right?" "best," "on the whole desirable," "are the highest, eternal interests of the work promoted by this means" &c

Hence the above "Sentimental" reasons with me, has no value compared with reasons which far exceed it in importance, and in all questions regarding individual fitness for a great work.

2. With reference to the "Personal" reasons favoring her return here, I cheerfully admit - they have force, which would indeed constitute a strong claim were they not neutralized by her peculiar nature.

a. Her temperament is to me, to many I think, unattractive to apply the very mildest term. "It is my nature you know" is her explanation of it.

b. Then her "faith" is of such a peculiar character, as, without questioning its sincerity, it leads her to do and say things which in others would be considered the marks of the "natural man".

There came out, very clearly, in trouble with Miss Wright, which compelled Mrs. W. to say it was "simply impossible to work with or untruthful a person". We all see it still in extravagance of speech, exaggeration of even good qualities in her conduct, also unconscious misrepresentation, especially in moral example & teaching and religious instruction, the effects of which even now I am hearing, making her an exceedingly unsafe guide to young

N.B. Would either of us risk our children to her constant influence?

Apart from this general unwisdom of speech & conduct there seems always present such a predominance of "Whedlerian", of personal element, not to call it selfishness, as to mar greatly effect of her remarkable energy and "dydonic" powers.

When we come to her "Opinions" on ethical & religious points I confess myself at a loss accurately to estimate their danger. Tho all of us may have private speculations, even precious faiths, we would pluck out our tongue rather than, by their expression, especially in this land, to cause those still "weak in the faith" to err, or stumble, or lead them into "doubtful disputation". From all I hear, I make her "faiths" very, even offensively prominent, here.

Should she do same here, (& who believes she would not regard it, exactly, a prominent element in her "mission", - who could estimate results, in disturbing the present harmony of station & in its baneful results in the schools & thro out the field. You know how prone a Oriental mind is to run to any novel idea & they are incapable of accepting good in any such thing & rejecting evil

3. Now if the foregoing be true statement of some of E's failings should her strong "desire to return", whatever her motives, influence one's opinion of its unwisdom, on the whole?
Her idea of "duty" may come from many sources other than from above. We all err sometimes in our understanding of God's will. First what the Board regards as God's will must finally decide her return or not. As she has resigned her connection with M.B.M., I believe, she cannot simply drift back but will require formal action on the part of the Board. Will you take such action, tho it might afford you then a great sense of relief!

4. Do you, at the Rooms honestly think, however some may have written, that the station desires her return? Almost every one here, but myself, has some special reason why they cannot write plainly. I think you know this. Should, then, the lack of a vote or expression against her return be interpreted as indifference, or a "desire" for her return? Should not, then, the "station" negating desire more than counterbalance here?
I have heard more than one say: "Ought I to write against her return," and I have advised against it; for the W.s are good haters, and they make it "hot" for those who oppose their plans.

Another thing in line with the lack of desire on the part of the station is another fact to me most significant: that tho E. is E., & also "Dr. W.'s daughter," & has hitherto been so prominent here, yet no where in our field, nor here among the people in Harpoot, have I ever heard a desire expressed for her return!!!

So far in answer to reasons coming to favor E's return. I come now to one, to me, most decisive opposition against it. Considering our present force God has settled the question! Mardin & Van are appealing to us pitiously for one of our recruits. Even now there are whisperings of His "selfishness". If E. had altogether! Think of E. T. H's utterance, at sept. Am. Meeting! Would even Rooms be free fr charges of "favoritism" &c &c? "Let not your good be evil spoken of" wd seem to apply here.

With aunt Hattie's entire time & strength, & now with that of Miss Hall, fr. England, whom we already love & admire immensely; ~~and~~ not to emphasize Carrie's any labors for same, all over field one wd think E. not needed for "Orphan Work"! Even if needed, I should hate to see them under her influence.

I have avoided saying anything about Mrs. W. I wished to found my judgment on E's character alone & fact that she is not now needed here. Of course Mrs W's age, eyes, & "general infirmity", & this we hear from many sources, forms a strong independent reason on same line. The probable acquirement of Indemnity will enable W. to live most pleasantly, should they remain here.

This has not been an easy letter to write. I hope I may never feel it my duty to write another like it. I could not do otherwise. I feel I have done right let its fruit be what it may. May God use it for welfare of His Kingdom & I am content. Faithfully Jno. H. Browne.

Harpoot, Nov. 21, '98

Rev. J. K. Browne,
Harpoot Dec. 8 1898.

509

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-4-99
Ans'd 18

Dear Dr. Barton

We start to-morrow on a month's tour, across thro Derzim & Persia thro Palu plain expecting to spend "Week of Prayer" in Palu. Hence we will miss Prof Fletcher here at our own home but I have delayed too long already, the Eve been extremely busy setting up Penates

But my "Penates" have about overwhelmed me. You were kind enough to intimate in your last that if I could not meet all expenses for "kira" or on my household goods I might inform you tho you could not promise the Prud Committee wd vote any relief. Now thus "a plain unvarnished tale" of facts

What I have to say seems to reflect on
fendness or carefulness of "little Hann
but we must remember she was expe
hard pressed for time, had an immen
number of things to arrange, purchase
& this there was no man round either
help, consult, with or "give her experien

Hence Lila may have erred in judgm
but I marvel that she did so well.

1 L. tells she was compelled to expend
$500. on / children & her own preparatio
besides / Board help to / children.
Then, at that end she drew on my little
savings at least $175. thus G. F. Ken

2 Besides the $65 p. charged back to Bo
for tires, there has been charged to
here, on / Treasurer's books, 7158 p. go

for various charges on "stuff" L. has brought so that for first time in my missionary life, my account closed with a balance of $952 gold against me with which to begin once more my family life.

The last "straw" would seem to be the during Dr Gates' absence, expenses on buildings & grounds ran up beyond his calculations so the he suddenly closed up accounts while much was still left unfinished, so that such things as kitchen sink, cupboards & shelves, floor boxes, shelves, painting &c. &c. all of which we leave to future occupants of house, all these are being charged to me, and up to now L. is employing two carpenters started to get

I am not criticising Dr. G's decision I think he did right, only showing you how heavy and our Senates

Now what is to be done! I hate debt as fire
I can work this off in time but meantim
you cannot dislike to speak of such thing
to Dud. Comitter so much as I hate to ha
you. It is an awful "grind" to me, for I am
seems to take such things easily

The plain fact is I am not meeting
family expenses by my income for I can
but have to take for my little store, "Educational" each ye

I do hate to have you ask for any additio
grant in aid." It makes me feel mean
I don't feel just so in receiving my "Lif
Ins." How would it do to ask for the wh
amt. this year, $275. for my Life Ins. & say
nothing of this extra-ordinary debt.
I would much prefer this way, tho I can
to do whatever seems to you best. Faithfu
Jno. N. Bro

"Which is worse?
I feel as if I am in a "quicksand" or a "whirlpool" to me things are "moving" so fast

Another question raised by your last letter
to / station was / old Theological Seminary
question, one central Seminary or three
reform in Turkey? You know Harpoot
opinion has ever been opposed to one, tho
there is much to be said in its favor, I think,
especially if it were to be at Marsovan.
The two great objections; the greater expense
and / liability of one students remaining
in / field where / Sem. was located, —
these objections wd lose most all their
significance if / Sem were at Marsovan.
Naturally we wd prefer it to be
here, but I am convinced there would
be little loss to our work if it were at M.
Dr Gates very naturally prefers it shd
be here & an adjunct to / college

But if it should be relocated here a
practical question arises how would
be manned. All my accumula
of 20+ years (fortunately?) are gone &
no library, no book work, nothing to fall back upon
this new man, at this day will not put
with "light bread" or with scant measu

Again, we hear constantly th it is
plan of Barnum's to "return home soon
next year, if practicable. But if no
soon, (which may, Lord grant) still
can not be expected to take hold pra
very vigorously at 72-73

There remains Dr. G. now overburden
& Dr Hesler (&) touring mice. at odd t

There is not teaching force enou
or of a character in the College to expect any help th

This leads me to say just a word concerning Dr Hastings work. Doubtless others write of his earnestness & usefulness as a physician. I think he gives daily Bible lessons in college, while yesterday station was advising him to appeal to England at once for funds for first building for a Hospital rooms at least for 30 beds for use after operations. Now we have a doctor. This I suppose is legitimate work, "mission of a Mission Dr." In this I am making no complaint, not least only I am raising question how a man already so overwhelmed by medical work that he tells me he does not see when he is to get language, how such a man is to work also in a third Sem. to say nothing of assuming any share of evangelistic T. field work

Now supposing any objections to / Thud
ution were unfounded prejudice &
as might — here are two considerations ag
There must be some one, I say soon, to take
Barnum's place, some one (also I had
said) to assist — in / constantly growing
work, & this as soon as possible if we are
have a Thol. Sem. here at Harford

Now, under these circumstances, I
you if you think we need two more wom
tho they were angels of light — coming whom we
before / coming of a male miss. indefin

I fear you are smiling but I mu
tho we do not wish to name particula
I fear neither Mr Knapp, Mr. Richards
nor Mr Chambers will fill the bill

Once more, might I earnestly ge. J. K.

Rev. J. K. Browne, 510 S1
Harpoot Jan. 16. 1899

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
3-8 99

Dear Dr. Barton.

Our last tour was but of a month's duration & ~~generally~~ most encouraging. Miss Reed joined me by a week. My first stopping place was in a small village in the "Dersim," where we never have had a worker, but where the principal house, which received us most hospitably, and some others are regarded as Protestant. This village suffered terribly at the time of "the event," much is still in ruins, but, the hunger threatened most of the houses, their ~~complaint~~ ~~pleading~~ ~~of~~ of was not for bread but for a teacher, towards whose support they were ready to give beyond their power.

Famine for the Word of Life

Let me say, in passing, this village is but a type of many we are constantly meeting.

Partially depopulated and in ruins, and in dire poverty, few having more than enough to feed their families on cheap food, yet we are astounded at their ignoring these sense material conditions in their eagerness to secure a teacher, and that too by cheerfully assuming a load which means self denial.

May not here be even one of the hidden blessings of yet to spring from this work a new realization of things unseen and eternal, a dim grasping after better things, a longing that their children, at least, know & enjoy what they have missed, &

their lives of hard and bitter bondage

We left this hospitable village, so famished for the truth, as we are forced to leave so many, without the least promise of aid. We could have helped them to support a teacher had there been any teacher to send them.

It is heart breaking work, visiting these new places, now all open + waiting for the light-openings of rare promise, only to be compelled to say "you must wait"

With a thousand pupils in Euphratis College; with large numbers of its former students + graduates in America, seeking their fortunes; with most importunate cries for "life and light" from all over our fields + from the regions beyond, we are still forced to close our ears + eyes and reply "there is nothing"

Feri

We left this little village two hours bef
light in all its wretchedness & darkness

As we tried to pick our way over
ing, in mud, and snow & biting cold a
eagerly longed for daylight - to lessen the
difficulties & dangers of our way, & thou
of the infinitely greater and of the "Ligh
of the world" for all these awakening villag

x x x Half way down the mtn, by a
fire, Eat my bread & cheese, forded the
river safely & received a delightful welc
from the Pastor & brethren about noon.

x-x Here we spent a week of glad ser
among a happy people Their Pastor
but recently rejoined them after bei
prison for a year & a half on a groun
ch

Protestants and Gregorians alike welcomed him back, as a victim of an official's hatred and formed equal parts of the congregation

For weeks pastor & people had been preparing for the greatest event in the history of the Protestant work in Peru, namely: the Dedication of their Chapel

Their two former places of worship had been torn down by the enraged Gregorians, chief among them being the very man who at the morning service was ordained as the deacon of this now flourishing church

The noon day service of dedication was attended by hundreds of Gregorians, their head teacher with his large choir of boys engaging in the service, as well as their friends. A marvelous change in a few years,

another fruit of their late baptism of Roo
in which former distinct if not hatred
seems to have been blotted out the now existing
virulently, however, by a knot of so called
Baptists whose leader called down curses
upon all the services of the day.

With the missionary & pastor, two other
pastors engaged in these services as well
as in the evening communion.

The entire cost of this commodious house
beautiful for situation, crowning the highest
part of the town & visible for miles around
was about 325 £ Turkish. Of this, this
furnished but 50 £, the ~~very~~ poor people
giving freely out of their poverty, the pastor
collecting the rest from other sources.
Truly what hath God wrought.

Harassing —

While I continued the work here by daily meetings, Miss Peck and the three pastors visited a neighboring village, where zealous Baptists had introduced dissensions & division.

The Protestants, who formerly were exceptionally harmonious, now seemed ready to "bite & devour one another". Even the Turkish bey was so scandalized by the heathenish conduct of these "christians" that he threatened to close or even pull down their chapel, as he had done their former one, unless they maintained their meetings & school together.

x — x These workers "returned with joy" and with the same reason, as did the Seventy (Lk. 10. 17) In this country at least, sectarianism does not conserve the glory of God.

Palu.

Leaving the Dr. brethren, greatly encouraged, and with bright future, accompanied out of the town Protestants & Gregorians, we turned our face south towards the plain & city of Palu

Our horses did not enjoy breaking thru the ice in ffording the river but they in safely thro, up and over the ints. & down upon and across the devastated Palu plain and into the city, just as the muezzin was calling for evening prayer.

We had a warm, hearty welcome at the boys orphanage, after our long cold ride the spiritual condition of the orphanes by the made our whole visit most delightful.

This former pastor was nearly killed at the ev

Little of their former strength now remains. For three

they have had no preaching the brethren, in turn, sustaining all their meetings, and so faithfully, that at both of my visits new members have been received.

They have just secured a pastor and are united & happy. The pastor and his wife are taking hold of the work vigorously and, better still the brethren, two by two, have begun neighborhood visitation, reading & praying with all they visit, even entering into earnest discussions of the Gospel "way" in the market, which has caused the Gregorian sectarians to protest against their "intemperate zeal."

When the heavy snows of winter disappear the pastor & brethren propose to extend their evangelistic work to the surrounding villages now "sitting in darkness & without hope, in the world."

Their school is in an equally excellent condition.

The Germans have recently opened two "homes" here for orphans, who attend both the chapel and school, & have necessitated our securing two assistants for the latter.

There are, at least, 125 in our boys school while a large number of girls are in need of a suitable teacher, which for months we have sought in vain.

The condition of our orphans was most satisfactory. Besides all their school duties morning & evening they had their own prayer meeting and sang most beautifully.

Tho we had some storms and blizzards, fog and intense cold during our week & a half's visit, our spiritual warmth was excellent & we left with hearts & hopes at high temperature.

Echme

Here the blessed experiences of Paul were renewed, tho under different conditions.

Here, too, the massacre nearly extinguished our church in the death of its pastor & nearly all the prominent brethren & utter ruin or impoverishment of the few survivors.

The people now are few, poor, and hopeless as to material conditions & well nigh crushed under back taxes now being exacted with merciless severity. Yet they rejoice that their chapel was spared, in which they held morning & evening service thro the winter, as well as use for their school. They are much hearten in securing a preacher until Easter.

They are paying, for preacher & schools, half more than twice our help & no more since the event have been this church so prepared to work & sacrifice for. Had their enemies had thought quite crushed out

Haboosi

Here too, until last winter, there was no preacher since the event. Quite as much in Tchme, the Protestant community was supposed to be almost extinct; chapel, school, parsonage, all destroyed, with the homes of the surviving brethren. Yet the embers have been carefully raked over, the Spirit of God has breathed upon them, and now by the faithful labors & prayers of a young man, untrained in our schools, the work is once more rich in promise. Tho they have no fit place for meeting - yet 200 & more is their average sabbath audience, there are 72 in the school, and our efficient Bible woman has more than 60 pupils. For months we have sought in vain for a girls teacher. A lake of golden sunset crowning this work too, and especially the glory is all of God. In His Name

Jno. K. Bro

Rev. J. K. Browne regarding — 1
Work in Kaboosi and Vicinity — J S

511

Here the work, in every respect, exceeded our expectations. For this village has ever been one of our foremost and was utterly stripped by the Hoords, the pillage lasting ten days, and extended to the carrying away of every living thing + every particle of wood and the killing of all our prominent brethren, and the complete demolition of chapel school + parsonage. Still the feeble remnant is rallying and presenting a brave front, tho a thin line.

The teacher occupies the living room of one of our best brethren, who is not, and his school that of another not one of whose family remains.

The quarters of this school of 75 boys + girls are wholly inadequate for the school but have to serve also as our only "meeting house" for besides the evening one in the biggest stable our two daily meetings. No wonder we were compelled to have meetings for men + women at different times and even then

late coming Gregorians could not enter
after 200 very packed into the low dark vaulted
suffocating room, - upon entering which
some sometimes should faint.)
Our teacher (and preacher) here is a large
"man having learned" at our schools yet
having Gods approval on his unstinted efforts
The brethren pay two thirds of his salary
We have here a rare Bible woman in
Badarkhan the widow of a former pastor
giving daily lessons to her
Beaidu, her 5-8 pupils, largely Gregorian,
is a true shepherdess of all the people, her
having less influence among the Gregorians
All seemed greatly heartened by my
visit and are pressing towards the work
of rebuilding at the earliest possible day
which they think they can save up --- 50
which means remarkable self denial
Of course I had to tell them that at
the "event" we had received nothing towards
rebuilding yet I tried not to discourage

While keeping up our daily meetings at Kaboosi we were able to visit near villages where there are no Protestants.

In all these villages, visited on separate days, our experiences were very similar.

We were first invited to the warm stable of the principal man, the village gathering place in winter. There after genial conversation for some time, gradually leading up to religious truth, all most informal, simple & practical, we came round to their spiritual condition which would lead to their confession of need and invitation for me to hold a preaching service in the Old American Church.

So the wooden board or steel bar would be struck, and soon you would see the people led by their teacher, men, women & children dropping their work or idle talk & all thronging towards the stone church, which, in some cases had remained closed since the priest had been killed, or since the last visit of his

itinerating missionary. With rare exceptions I have seldom preached to such hungry souls listening, in many cases for the first time to the Good News of God in their own every day tongue.

Sometimes Miss. Bird would be holding similar crowded meeting for women & girls elsewhere at the same time, sometimes she would attend at the church, and after the general service she would have another with the women. Sometimes the grateful people would make us a feast before we left.

One of the pleasantest features of visits was the fact of our being so low in attended by many Haboric brethren & sisters on foot, thro the cold mists, and the deep snow & slush & mud - for miles to their villages, in one instance wading thro a wide ice cold stream, yet preserved from all harm by the warm hearts. How their faces glowed & their glad voices rang out over the snow as they returned with joy. "Hosanna" "Primitive Piety Revived"

Aghuntsik and Hoghi

We spent four days and a sabbath in each of these places which, until this winter have had no preacher since the "exodus" In the first the Armenian Church still remains closed and most of the Gregorians attend the chapel where our teacher & preacher has a "union" school

In each of these places, after the crowded service at sunset the brethren & boys would crowd my room until bed time for a praise & prayer service, which Miss Bush was having one like it in a neighbor's big room.

So the days & evenings passed crowded with personal work

They have large schools in both places to which we are furnishing a little help but the preacher in each place is supported by funds sent by brethren absent in America

In the former village the Gregorians help heartily in the support of the teacher & preacher; in the latter they are collecting funds for repairing their chapel and school rooms.

Two brethren in America

Peching and Vicinity.

Here our experience at Habrosi was repe
In the great chapel, happily spared, with our
buildings, we had full daily meetings
a large Gregorian attendance on the
I had a pressing invitation by Gregor
young men to preach at their Church but
plan was not allowed to be carried out.
As at Habrosi and Hoghi so here we
welcomed at near Gregorian villages and
to their Churches to preach which were
thronged by a most attentive audience
while in these places where we had
Protestant communities I was not invited
Nearly every one of the former ch. mem
are gone and the church has lost
to former strength. Their present pa
is the son of the Ichmi pastor murde
with most of his church at the "event"
Here the schools were never more flouri

Hooiko and Vicinity

Here we repeated the above method of work by putting our strength principally into the outlying villages, using the church as our base.

In the desperately smitten Garmuri, now mourning the entire loss of its third chapel and parsonage, we found the feeble remnant full of courage and real grit and proposing with our assistance to shoulder the large share of their burden once more.

In Kotch, where out of 100 Armenian houses over one half were razed to the ground, including the church, and our chapel, school and parsonage, and the rest were greatly injured — and where our Protestant community is nearly extinct — we found a brother teaching a "union" school and another conducting all the meetings there, with no remuneration from us. The poverty in this place is as appalling as their faith is unappalled by the conditions in which they live

Hulakeigh and Vicinity

At Hooilos and Hulakeigh we found by the most encouraging work of the winter. Class mates and from the last theological class this faithful work of these preachers is wonderfully blessed by God. In both places we saw congregations of 500+ and sabbath schools taxing the utmost capacity of the chapels and large schools both sexes and regular womens meetings of 200-300, Bible women, mothers meetings.

These churches are in the centre of numerous Gregorian villages which they are expected to evangelize and win to Christ.

On the last sabbath, while celebrating the Communion in Hulakeigh, Miss. Brown one of the H. brethren visited one of these villages, bitterly opposed to the Gospel, and all the villagers repaired to the Church where the brethren preached and Miss B. did the same to the women. Oh for men to enter these white fields for His name and for love of souls!! Cohan H. Bro

Rev. J. R. Brown

512.

Light and Shadows in Touring.

Leaving Harpoot Sept. 23, the first place reached was Korpeh, beautiful for situation, overlooking a great extent of country, but the lowest of the low in all that makes life worth living. During these forty years of missionary work in this region, the Word has found no entrance & brought no light here.

At the time of the "Event," hardly a village suffered so terribly in every respect. A year later, a missionary found a large part of the survivors still unhoused, with no preparation for approaching winter, ~~subsisting~~ and many subsisting on herbs and roots. Generous aid was furnished from time to time, until now the stress of suffering has passed, but, as in so many other cases, with this has passed all their apparent aptitude for that gospel whose material aid & spirit they welcomed so eagerly.

Here is another case of seeking the loaves and fishes with no desire for the Bread of life. They have failed in their pledges, beaten those teaching the truth, starved out their teacher and we shake off the dust of our feet against them.

Sahran.

The hot September sun and our long ma-
ride made this picturesque little village
the Euphrates seem never so attractive
Yet there was really very little to attract us.
There too was fearful devastation at the
of the Kurds and few houses had been
rebuilt. Here too the people had never f
any need of what the gospel alone gives,
in their suffering following this massacre
they had nothing of light or comfort save the
material aid we furnished them.
We received a chary welcome from the
fathers of the principal agha of the place,
the burden of all his words was a wail for
loss of their houses & great stores of grain.
Not one word of recognition or gratitude fo
original escape & that of his family, or for all
great fields and his new house.
All his thoughts seemed centered on his lost
and present possessions. What will they an
when his corn is reaped. From the roof o
house there was a fine view of the wind
river which had been flowing by these fields
creation fulfilling its divine mission. An

Chemishgezek

With an early start the next morning we soon crossed the river and so reached this old town a little after noon. It is either five or six years since I was here. This is a town surrounded by Kurdish villages and has always been helpless to resist their lawless demands.

A beautiful village a few miles away, where we used to be so hospitably entertained by our brethren is now one great heap of ruins. The Armenians here are far outnumbered by the Turks, whose fractious harrassings and offers exchanging with those of the Kurds.

Added to these will nigh intolerable burdens this church almost from the time of the massacres has had no spiritual leader save the widow of a former pastor, who with his two sons were struck down almost before her face.

What wonder we found the few remaining members in debt to this widow, their sole teacher disheartened and merdless. When we left them a few days afterwards, their meetings were re established their debt all paid, a new subscription made large enough to provide for over half a preacher's salary, and their shining faces & loving God speed showed light had broken thro their black clouds.

- Aghuen -

This little church has always seemed to us
bright light in this dark valley of Among
Turkish quarters, forming one large town
Armenian community of hardly thirty hou
was nearly extinguished three years ago,
some of our principal brethren were "se
The survivors rallied, after having be
from their hiding places the Mouezzin cal
from the roof of their chapel, for some day
They are now encouraged by many of
Gregorians worshipping with them & uniti
with them in supporting their teacher a
in the young men coming forward and shar
the burdens. This little church is the c
of a district of five other Armenian villa
where are now to be found hardly ~~a~~ remnants
former thriving Protestant communiti
In each there is but a single Protestant
left, in two of these villages we had fine chapels,
while in one large village there is now but
male Armenians. This heart-breaking
work, trying to strengthen the things which rema
but we left this valley feeling that our
visit did bring into these darkened, many
light from above, "clear shining after rain"

2nd

Continued fr. page 1

Ainitsik and Mashgur

It was with great appreciation we entered this village
prominent above all its houses rise one white
walled commodious stone chapel, now without door
or window. Out of a congregation once almost
filling this chapel there remains but a single
household with father mother & children alive.

Here, with others, was butchered our noble
Polperian Mardiros, (martyr,) refusing till his
last breath to deny his Lord while his hands
raised in prayer were lopped off & then his head,
while his body was left to be mangled by dogs.

x-x-x-x- — Three men and a woman
accompanied us on foot to the next village
to enjoy another feast from the "Bread of heaven."

In Mashgur alas we found but one
surviving male member of a once flourishing
church the first formed in this field.
The pleasant chapel remains and once every sabbath
this male member, as elder, precentor, teacher, preacher
leads the worship of nearly forty women & children.
x They gathered to our meetings, from oldest to the
youngest. They eagerly promised more than half
a teacher's salary. But here too, as so often, we
had to reply "we can do nothing for you but pray."

Egin.

So much has been written of the awful
of this once so beautiful and wealthy city
Eforbar. It will now recover, I fear, but
doomed to gradual decay if not extinction.
Our one fine chapel and parsonage have
become our boys orphanage and school-room
of the former community, which was one
error, but six male representatives remain
two of whom by age and poverty can do nothing
The remaining four, in turn, conduct the
two services in the week and the two on the sab
Thus they all, in the course of a week, form the
our congregation with the numerous widows
children, and all are preachers.
These four, dependent as they are on their daily
labor, yet volunteered twelve pounds towards
expenses of their schools composed almost wholly
of orphans, and towards the salary of their Bible woman
In many respects this remnant is worthy
all praise, especially its admirable blending
of grace, grit & generosity. Under such
depressing conditions they look up and not down
and lend both hands. They came far out
us on our way and our last view of them
they went back singing with their hands on each other's

Arabkir

here, as in Egin the Industrial Work started
Dr. Gates has proved of incalculable benefit.
In their worst distress, homeless and forlorn
and spiritless the timely Relief Funds set them
on their feet and gave them enough hope to revive
their energies, and provide work for women and
children. Tho there are still great patches of
ruins, heaps of debris where were crazy houses
and gardens yet the transformation during
the past two years is very striking
In place of very large and expensive houses
are now modest little ones of one story and two or
three rooms while large gardens are supplanted
by good honest garden patches of onions & cabbages
The greatest change is in the markets, now
straightened & widened, greatly enlarged and
crowded as to rival the time of some fair.
Naturally the future of this city is assured.
Would that I could say as much of its spiritual
aspects. The large chapel is thronged on the
Sabbath but the prayer meetings are poorly
attended. Still we do not despair of this or
any community where, rising out of its ashes,
within two years, it so far recovers its power as
to become entirely self supporting and aggressive.

Malatia

In these three cities there are large orpha
for both sexes, separate of course, and for the
part, under excellent management, containi
nearly three hundred orphans. In consid
the demands of missionary work in Turkey
new department must fill a prominent pla
in the regard and prayers of the home chu

To get permission to open these "Homes" is
of difficulty. Ten months hardly sufficient for th
here. Then to provide schooling for them is
even more so. There are various hindrance
their efficiency constantly arising sufficie
tax to test the wisdom & patience of Dr. &
Barnum. But no part of our work com
more promising and so all of us cheerfu
accept our share of the responsibility.

x-x-x Malatia has changed in all materi
aspects & is rapidly regaining former prosper

On the sabbath we are forced to have
preaching services in the yard between the
rooms of our beautiful chapel and high scho
where we see 500-700 attentive hearers.

Were they "doers of the word" also it would be
to labor here as the field is simply limitle

We go from here direct to Harpoot next

L. B.
10-97
1-1

Rev. J. K. Browne.

513 1

Harpoot - March 16 - 1899

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

We have now finished our touring on this plain, returning yesterday. The brethren are now scattering - plowing and sowing having begun in February.

We have received Hasnik & Mesrob as these are not agricultural, and "auntie Zaro" and I intend attaching the former this week. "Attaching" - is not or any strong a word as "no missionary has been invited there since the "event," - when pastor & people, - almost without exception, exchanged their so called Protestantism for Islam -

Their pastor, (Estadoor, - of the Cambridge Principal Div. School!) is now no whit more inclined than ever to hear the simple gospel in his pulpit but his people have fairly compelled him to do so. Prof. Nahigian brought his invitation yesterday.

That will make thirty three (33) villa
and cities visited by me this season a
we have not yet crossed the mts. on o
annual spring visit - to our places to
south of the Taurus. You will
surprised to hear that the "Little Ham
(and possibly Harold) propose to accompa
to Diarbekir. You know how they h
begged us and written you that we mig
remove there for at least half of the y
The hamsin thinks that possibly this
be a call from the Lord. She does
know Diarbekir = ~~ask~~ ~~some~~ office ~~do~~.
Still as she feels so strongly fe
she had best go and she can work Dia
while Caro and I go thru Koordistan.
Miss. Hall our English helper wi
to visit the D. orphanages so we sha
quite a party. If there is any Ann
Meeting I can keep right on towards
but I hear nothing about it so far and

praying the Lord may be merciful to us!
hardly see where it could be seen at Mardin.
I propose having it after our school buildings
are up and our machinery all running.

We are not keeping up the pace we
started last year in the matter of pinching our
native support. Extra is with me "but not all".

I have been even more thwarted by the Govt
which is mischiefly exacting back taxes which
they remitted - nominally - for a little while.
Some villages are well nigh crushed under
the constant imposition of extra collectors
and it is proving a tremendous set back
now in our best communities.

The "plain facts" of our last annual (H.)
report are telling paragraphs in the Board's
Annual Report which has just reached us
but which I cannot repeat this year.

Still you may be confident that we shall
never relax that "eternal vigilance" & constant
pressure without which native communities

will never assume their obligations.
It is one long hard warfare blessed
but vital to their evangelistic character
Sure it makes one far from "popular"
but to those who are working for charac
and eternal fruit = "it is a very little thi
I am expecting a hard time at D
Lehigh so please remember me in your
prayers when you receive this, as I
this far in medias res. D. V.
Pastor Hagopian has left the pulpit for the
snuggest berth of the orphanage. and this
that quarrelsome community in a bad
We have only one man at all fit for
so we wish to send him to Malatia w
pastor Mardiros proves incompetent or w
Since the Gregorians are about closing o
orphanages there & Dr R. has partly from
to send our orphans to awful Greg. scho
arrangement I cannot carry out
who is sufficient? May the Lord be gra
Yours H. R.

I continue my brief report of our visits in the more villages.
Hadjin is the belief that this region is going to do in the
orphanage work. Mr. Gratian has allowed his land to

I have not acknowledged yours of Jan. 18 -
in reply to mine relating to Thos. Lim. &c
I'm prepared to do all in my power if it is
relocated here. I still feel strongly that
than Thos Lim's for Turkey is unwise and
that the the idral place would be Harpoot
I would still favor its location at Marash
as on the whole the best practicable location.

As to the payment or loan by the
Prud. Committee of the $200. "to be returned to the
Board when the indemnity is paid" - truly
I am grateful, but I should have been far
more so had nothing been said of repayment.

I wonder how much of my "indemnity" will
remain after all the claims of the Board are
settled. I had formed such castles in Spain
out of that same diminishing indemnity, -
and my only hope of realizing any of them
is under no future stress to ask the Board
for any "relief". Believe me I am not ungrate-
ful, but even here can your smile. Perhaps
He will share theirs with a needy brother.

It is needless to say I grieve to hear the Board resolves to help us more on any [illegible] policies. That makes ~~the~~ my future rather cloudy to say the least. I cannot give up of my policies wisely or in justice to family's future, and I am at present unable to make the ends meet. How [illegible] it be with the $250.-275. additional for [illegible] One cannot go on indefinitely accumulating debt and the indemnity, if obtained, still limits. Well I do not propose to worry. There is some way out of all difficulties mine will be ~~revealed~~ revealed in due time.

Meanwhile Lila and I are sending every [illegible] we can spare and more for children scattered from Dan to Beersheba.

So rather tremendous trying to maintain connections and family discipline at 7000 miles distance but this is only one of my problems.

Any fatherly or motherly advice you can give at this end for the Province gratefully appreciated.

Just one matter more. I have very little hope that Dr Usher will be able to do much outside evangelistic work. I have never felt that he would. I think I have mentioned this before, without the least reflection upon him or his work. Dr. B. cannot hold out many years longer at the most. My own endurance in touring is not what it was, tho I manage to turn out, under pressure, a respectable amount yearly.

You are we ought to be having, we must have, another man in training, not withstanding the Prud. Com. Gates, tho a fine and untiring worker is not strong and has to ride some two hours daily to help himself in tone. This is the Com. You must not look at the no. of men here but at the work we are trying to carry. Now don't please speak of Chambers, Richardson or Knapp. I shall be sorry I wrote this page.

Believe me, we need this man as much as we did the new reinforcements. Think of it. My heart is in this request and it is in Christ's

Yours H. Browne

Rev. J. H. Brouse
Harpoot - Monday May 29.

514 9

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

JUN 19 1899
JUN 28 1899

Dear Dr. Barton.

I find to my surprise, that "dear old Auntie" (Haltie) has been sending you our weekly notes for Diarbekir. Carlin only asked her to send on to you, her first one descriptive of our hard journey to Dr. and I said mine might be included, never dreaming you would be inflicted with them all. As you may have gotten the gist of most of them I have decided to send you this last one - showing how God's good hand was upon us to the last and carried us safely & successfully thro all difficulties. The orphanages in D. Sahu & Chooroorah are now safe, and the way is now opened for them to be educated & taught - Praise.

We have been wonderfully upheld for 18 mos. but all seems full of promise now. Thank God.

I find here your last letter of April 14 –
I do not think our work in Diarbekir merits
another "report" which you speak of wishing
to regard Mrs B. & myself spending some
part of year there the need is doubtless
greater than you can realize, in their own
exceptionally pressing needs, without any
preacher, and under the power of an utterly
unscrupulous ashaba and conscienceless
government and in very straightened resources
Still it seems impracticable with the
present force here tho we seem many
to small circles of Erz. Bitlis & Van.
I for one think Van should be helped
before we receive another man, preach
Erzroom too, for I deeply sympathize with
any man of independence & sound mind
missionary policy & cooperation who takes
work (?) as left by Mr. C. Doubtless this
prejudice but I was in E. last spring &

I suppose you will send a man to Sioux
to as soon as possible. The work there is so
limited still one man should be left alone.
I see no other practicable solution of this
Third. Com. question, under present stringent
conditions than to combine them. I prefer
Simtab, Marsovan & even Hadjout would
like it, but it probably will go to Marsovan?

I am grateful that the Prud. Com. have
not discarded future help on my Life Fund.
Had they done so I had not a word of
complaint — as they have acted most considerately
generously even. Still I confess this
assurance is a great relief and cheer.

I shall be right glad if you can have a
thankful conference with Alice at the
end of her school year in June next.
I hope Agnes will be with her, next year at
Mt. Holyoke. The friends in Auburndale &
Cambridge speak of both most pleasantly, and

even Edward seems to be making up. Edith and Arthur are content & happy at Oberlin and getting on well in their studies. On the whole God's promises are "being abundantly fulfilled in His care of our loved ones" and our hearts rejoice in His gracious love.

We desire - with great longing - to hear that Mrs Barton's health is returning if not restored and she & your whole family are remembered to our Father at our altar. Harold speaks often of your little folks & try to not let them forget him altogether.

Mrs B. says she intends to write you Mrs B. soon, about our D. & family.

I had hoped to find the "Tabular View" somewhat advanced or Mr. Report ready but I will get them off at the earliest moment.

Pardon so much merely personal & therefore

Yours ever faithfully,

John K. Brown

Rev. J. R. Browne 515

Harpoot June 14. 1892

Rev James L. Barton D.D. JUL 10 1899

JUL 28 1899

Dear Dr Barton.

At last I send you our Tabular Views and Reports. I could have sent them last week but for my inability to get certain figures, which do not really affect the showing of the field, but we have been accustomed to find also the college figures

I do hope you may not be troubled by this delay, tho I have been, immensely.

Even now we have done absolutely nothing on our Estimates. Think if we had an Annual Meeting!! Why, we should have been found in Egyptian usual condition and that -- for Harpoot!! Next year, D.V., I will see that this work is done & sent in May.

Knowing Harpoot as you do, you will
another illustration of a familiar fact
Harpoot is overworked, and is simply
not undertake our work and there is
coming a collapse unless another ma
ant, and he must be an unusual m
(don't smile -) I mean one on a level
D. D.s - who will lift the average to a high
I suppose Van ought to be reinforced
fired at Harpoot
Why offered to help Van out last fall
we had plenty to do? How I did want to
our Dr. there - before our ladies came
You remember the Mission, more
once have discussed | prosperity of un
Van & Bitlis. There is now almost
outside work to either station, the time
perpetuous - as well as | condition of the
How about Trebizond & Erz

There is nothing of special significance in our report. I hope we may not be obliged to repeat the Jap's remark, on visiting one of our female colleges, in America; "All really nice - only too machee girles". I mean, of course and we - a man!

The distribution of suitable helpers is most painful and depressing. This cannot be remedied by the return of those who left us. They - many of them, are a sort of religious tramps. They do not amount to much there, - still less here.

What is needed more than all else, - is a revival of pentecostal piety - deep and vital, then the filling with consecrated candidates of that large, thoroughly equipped and manned, central Seminary. Far better a painful waiting for this than a lot of - hirelings

Yet God has graciously visited us hu

Not many denominations at home, can fi

our additions averaging 5 to each little c

and you know with what care they are sum

Tho our S.S. books were five months late

S.S.s kept together, wonderfully, consider

We must have something - a sort of S.S. con

to arouse more interest in this fundamental work

Tho, for various reasons, we have deferred

meeting of the "Union", we continue our

fortnightly meetings of pastors & preachers

They have been in Pinchong, Hengsuch, Hula

Harpoot and this week they meet in Mezre

I feel that, tho quite informal & familia

are bringing us (I am only one of the

who attends) yet - into close contact with them. Perha

the fewness of our numbers draws us more

The page of the report given to Education I have written with much feeling and corresponding plainness I could not do otherwise This is no reflection on the management of college - in general, - which is admirable in economy & efficiency & excellence of method

But the religious state of the college is a great pain to Dr. Gates and to all of us who naturally look to this large endowment and plant to furnish christian teachers - & labor to our own field - When we think of all the prayers and gifts this college represents; and of how large a share some teachers are retained to keep the machinery in operation; and most of all, of how much of missionary force too is devoted entirely to its instruction, surely - someone ought to speak plainly - when

we find it so difficult to secure teachers
save those who are either destitute of money
or those who cannot keep up in their class
My criticism, in one word is this, in too
a measure, the college makes it appear
that to advance in our education, if possible
at any sacrifice, to become a "graduate" -
the one great thing to live, labor - sacrifice
or, in other words - our schools have become
the College is the great end not a means
great end of serving Christ and the people

The college makes a fine showing in
financial management; you know how this
approves itself to me, but its determination
to make best possible financial showing
is one evil; it excludes fr. its education
who are not - preachers - or pious brethren,

utterly unable to pay the increasing demands of schools here, their places being taken by others many of them Gregorians, whose aim & ideal of whose friends is solely to be ordained - educated - graduates. Hence when I wish to aid a poor preaching boy I am asked to pay & do pay 8 £ a year - & more.

Of course it is a very easy thing to criticise I am simply pointing out what is a grief to us all

In most respects the management & discipline and training of the college is first class, it is doing capital work, saving in providing christian workers

Turning to the "payment by people" - their fearful poverty is an old story, but reports of starvation come in from all sides, the rate so many in our field. - Not simply our schools are retrograding; our communities are steadily sinking down into apathy and despair

This may be too glowing a view but I am afraid
that the poverty that is crushing life out of this fair
But you know it all. God help them, and
I have not a last year's figure but brave
showing as we still make, there must be
be a falling off and I expect same year
till there is some -- change in government.

There is a bad state of things in
Galatia & Dr. B. & indeed I too, feel there is
other way than that I should go there at
the I had hoped I could settle down here
a while. Things are "humming" here, with
concerts & exhibitions &c & newly come teachers
think we have a crack school. Well, for
we have. Some of us are very old fashioned.

We hope to hear better news of Miss B.
health by every post. Our love to her & you all.

Most truly Yours, Jno. C. Brown

I confess to finding myself sympathizing with the unclosed views of "Dr."

Rev. J. K. Browne,

JUL 25 1899
JUL 28 1899

Malatia Mon. June 26 '99

516

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

Miss B. asks if I wish to put in a few lines to this in her letter whatever I add will merit no answer just regard it a part of hers. I already condemn myself for writing so frequently, & taking so much of your precious time.

Miss B. has given me here to read. Yes this is another of the many enable & tangle which, for so many years, we are called upon to unravel. Somebody must do this - so (we say -) why not we?

Still it is delicate, difficult, desperate work sometimes and we come out of it scarred & bruised - in heart - but by the grace of God the work is done & remains.

The "event" left here only battered remnants of our work of which we were formerly so proud. We have no city where Prot. work came so near annihilation. Those at all real or prominent - were wiped out & those thirty & remaining people are expending force. There is hardly one prominent person left

Worse still, in their desperate need some
& brethren did not faithfully use Relief & other
funds sent to be distributed and so a more
stigma rests upon pastor church & Prot. people
which we have tried in vain to remove by
inducing all concerned to confess & restore
far as possible. All buildings were destroyed
so our schools & meetings are held in temporary
cheap structures utterly inadequate.

You can imagine perhaps how our work
thus terribly handicapped, has gone backwards
so has pastors influence. He now a shamed
thing again & as his preaching does no good.
But we have no one to put in his place
we are forced to let him remain.
Likewise the schools here have sank lower &
yet "we have no teachers." Here you are
present burden in this outside work. We go
work & try to hunt up people, but we learn
mostly as we found them with no permanent
teacher or preacher and really we wait and
sometimes to increase their despair

for three years we have been trying for teachers
for Egin Arabkir & Malatia. I have still some hope
for this place but none for Sivas - this year
There is no complaint against College management
but you will soon hear of a "remarkably successful
year" & "unusually fine examinations & exhibitions"
but will doesn't turn out any great, as far as
our work is concerned to speak of.
But I am wary of writing this & you of reading
Tom's Eid will give you in a different strain
With regard to Erzroom matters -
I see you smile - affecting a jeremiad
Nothing of that kind !! - For first time in twenty
years I have some hope for that place & work.
For first time Jackabed, Hov. Effendi, finds
a missionary - who is not content to let him run
missionary work. At time of last annual
Meeting - Dr. B. & I called brethren & made a
strong protest, in behalf of Missions, against their
making such an abominable showing in contributions
&c &c
&c, & had no hope whatever it would be otherwise
while H. K. C. remained there. Thank God,

their successors are of a different stamp,
would cross their departed colleagues befor
made it as hard as possible for them to begi
new regime successfully. I am exceed
thankful for their principle & back bone
trying, under such conditions, to feel them
friendly. I admire them so much tho
have not ventured to write them lest they
not believe my ardent appreciation of good will

Now you, my dear Mr. Chas., with y
more moderate views of Ergroom's diling
& necessity of new regime there, you can do
very much to encourage them. I will prem
fair bill not Dr. Hunting — to wh. I am looking fo
you know, with impatient expectancy —

Sobriety, it was for ordained the Heav. Lord th
go to Ergroom. Who had it rested with me she would
be here with me in Malaria, & this my fervent
wish be here — alas, had it rested with her. (later on

Do take a good — thorough rest — with Mrs
summer — & whatever happens, do not answer th

As ever, heartily but pearlily yrs. Chas. H. Ba

J. E. B.
31-99
Rec'd AUG 3 1899
Ans'd

Rev. J. K. Browne,
Harpoot. July 4th 1899

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.

Brother in the Lord, Honored & Beloved

The enclosed furnishes a beautiful illustration of the "Romance of Missions" which may furnish you material to use in some paragraph - sometime. x-x-x-x

While in Malatia recently, a little boy brought me, while alone, hurriedly and carefully, a bit of note - in Arabic, & asked me to let no one see it but a certain man whom he mentioned, - & then hurried away. Not however until I had asked him from whom it came, to which he replied, furtively looking around - "a man in prison and a stranger but he begs for love of Christ that you will regard his request"

It appears from the note that its writ
was formerly a Turkish soldier; that
two years ago he was soundly converted
the faith of Christ for whom sake he bore
much persecution. Finally the Governor
banished him, as its lightest punishment
and his place of exile was Malatia

His request was not money or help
any way save that if possible he might h
Gods word in Arabic and that I would
make his cup of happiness overflow
sending word of his safety and joy to the
who had been the human means of
leading him out of darkness into the marvel
light of the Christ of God. Unfortun
I could understand from this brief n
neither the name of his spiritual faith

nor his address. It was a case which enlisted my sympathies keenly but the pastor in K. and others said it would prove most harmful to the man if I should attempt to communicate with him in any way.

But how to find out the desired address yet not involve the prisoner in greater trouble was the problem which burdened me night and day when one morning the enclosed letter was put in my hand giving me exactly the information I desired. Indeed it was from the very man whose address I sought, begging me for the very information I was already so anxious to communicate.

Here was certainly a manifest Providence but to me not so manifest as in another particular. This letter from Bahrein was

addressed "The American Missionary Post Office"

Now the Government knows perfectly there is no resident "Am. Miss" there and such address would have excited its suspicion over had I not recently called on the Governor on my coming there, who had invited me to the unusual honor of breakfasting with him which was known throughout the city.

Hence instead of breaking seal, reading and putting the epile under more vigorous espionage or closer confinement possibly even punishment I dare not say of what character, the bread cast in faith on the waters was brought direct to me and its answer is already on its way down towards the Persian Gulf.

I add not a word of comment. Use this as you please - only preserving name. Faithfully

Jas. H. Brown

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-31-99
Ans'd

عن الموصل الى بج لـ ٥٠ سلخ ١٤ روس

الى جنا اختيا الكريم حفظة ضيفاته المحترم ... وبقاه أمين
بعد السؤال عن كيفكم ومن طرفنا نحمد الله على كل حال ثانياً ا
لا يخفاكم صرت مطرود الى ولاية ملاطيه بعيد عن ديار بك
وانا احمد الله على هذه وانشاء الله سأصبر على هذا و
وارجوك انو تكونون محزونين من اجلي بل يكون تفرحون ح
انا كثير مسرور بهاذا وانا تركت العائلة في بغداد وحيد
لم افتكر فيهم فقط افتكر بالخلاص وابلاغ سلامنا الى ق
وبنتها والاخوان هذا الزم ولازم بنفحة مقدسيتي آمين

اخيكم الاسير
ومطرود
امين

Last letter from Ameen

518
J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-31-99
Ans'd

THE ARABIAN MISSION.

Bahrein, Persian Gulf.
May 13th 1899.

Dear Brother -

About two years ago one of our inquirers at Amara on the Tigris became a christian by earnest profession of his faith in Christ. He is a Turkish soldier. From Bagdad where he suffered much for the Saviour he has been exiled via Mosul to Malatia. He is named Ameen Effendi or calls himself also Abdo Hameed or Achmed. We are anxious to hear a word from him. He left Bagdad for Malatia about a month ago. I enclose his last letter to me from Mosul. If you can trace him you will reap the blessing promised by Christ and greatly oblige me. Help him in every and any way on our account.

Yours in the gospel.
(Rev.) S. M. Zwemer.

Missionaries here visit me to refer to!

Rev. J. R. Browne
Harpoot - July 12 1899

519

James L. Barton, D.D.

AUG 3 1899
AUG 3 1899

Dear Dr. Barton.

I had not thought to trouble you again this summer But I seem compelled to for the work's sake It has become a very old story, our writing so frequently about the health of the Rarnum family, but we are not forced to do so for love of them, and of the work here and in general.

The truth is they all seem on the point of collapsing, especially Emma while Mrs B. is weak and depressed, and Dr. Bo while face makes a pitiful appeal to us daily to find some means of relief for them all.

Dr. Barton
Care Pres. Board of Fo. Missions
Boston
Mass.

Rev. J. R. Browne
Harpoot
July 12 1899
Rec'd Aug 3 1899
Ans Aug 7 1899
Dr. Barton
Care Pres. Board of Fo. Missions
Boston
Mass.

I have never known Dr. B. so troub
he told me to day he was at an utter
know what to do. If he were mare th
he would take them there, perhaps on
voyage anywhere for a complete rest
Dr. Gates proposes a visit to Europe,
but knowing Dr. B's dislike of change I think
will not accept this plan, unless absol
driven to it - as a last resort
You know perhaps, how we have tried
enumerate various means of building h
Between her & Mary's condition, every
we are kept in a continual uncertain
fear of a sudden & complete break dow
one or both. This is no exaggeration &
can see most trying to all of us, a
that adds much to our burdens.

Hence, very reluctantly I come to conclusion that something must be done, & at once & that but, under all circumstances, not ideally. but

Hence you say: "What is he going to propose Emily's return?" Not yet, tho if present conditions continue we may be driven to that even

No, not to that step. I am going to propose to you as I have to Dr. G. & B that "Geo. Knapp!! be sent as a temporary help to Harpoot to take charge of Orphan Work" thus bringing Dr. Allen & Miss R. a much-needed immediate relief. The K.s is reach here in fall & in time for B. to go if it shd prove absolutely necessary. If there is a good missionary undeveloped in E. K., we hope to bring it out here and extirpate those tendencies which were so injurious to him at Bitlis.

This suggestion includes & intimates / foll

1 Not necessarily his a permanent location
this we leave to E. T. M. to decide, but to
a pressing need & present a great calam

2 It presupposes not / least deposition on
part of E. T. M. or of / Prud. Com. when all
facts are known. Of this I feel confident

3 It assumes / fact the / Prud. Com. know
in / present unsupplied cond. of E. T. M.,
wd not suggest such a thing if not compel

4 "a That if / Prud. Com. declare it impossib
Nan be final-supplied," why Harford com
"very well will engage to supply Vad
"... That E. K. will be glad to come com
short notice, that it will please our fr
parents & family & friends of / cas E.

I do not think / above an assumpt
merely. I think, & I speak in confiden
wd be well for Dr. K. to "go to / relief of
to leave his / house for / Knapp's. May /
present this arrangement being carr
if be not His Hand will Faithfully

We may think it best to telegraph in reply that he make arrangements and get right & send back this fell

Rev. J. R. Blowne

Hartford - July 19. '99

Dear Dr. Barton

AUG 14 1899
AUG 15 1899
520

Dr. Gates just now informed me there had charges come in against me of $60.00 ± some 68 £ S. for "Excess of Freight" I think you wrote me last winter - that "in view of x x x" the Prud Com. agreed to pay this & relieve me of and a burden by charging this to my share of the coming "Indemnity"

Now comes this charge again. I do not understand it Of course I am unable to pay it without asking Mr. G. F. Kendall to take it from my little fund in his care. I write this - just as mail is closing - to you rather than to Mr Wiggin as by correspondence on this matter has been with you Heartily yrs

Jas. K. Browne

Rev. J. K. Browne
Harford, July 20, 1899

526
AUG 14 1899
AUG 15 1899

Rev. Jas. L. Barton D.D. Sec

Dear Dr. Barton

Last week I wrote, very hurriedly, in regard to the coming here of Geo. Knapp especially to engage in the Orphan Work & so afford immediate relief to the Barnums, all of whom are in extreme need of a change. I think I indicated it was not "working for station" - simply my personal judgement that this was in accord with the stations.

When asked to write - officially, I proposed to Dr. G. write, as I have heard him express most decided opinions concerning Harford's supplying Van - and was indicated in my note. I see by his letter to you, he says nothing on this point. Perhaps it

spoke unadvisedly hence take no notice of what I said on the point I thought must have written before or I should say nothing. Another thing occurs to me as possible, if the Prud. Com. should take the position: "We cannot allow Mr. to go to Harford & leave Tan unsupplied" If Dr. M. remains here, "possibly" I may Dr. Barnum might spend winter in Tan Dr. remain there till next Annual Meeting.

Without assuming any such burden this they carry here they would be an important help to Dr. in ways unnumbered, many which we realize here more even than

This is simply a suggestion & that too as a dernier resort. I am assuming that get out of this trial well yet they would to remain

Dr. G. pleads for Knapp's coming on a ground which does not appeal to me as pertinent nor forceful. All candidates for Thol. Sem are simply enthusiastic (not to say wild) in favor of one educational, thoroughly equipped Theol institution. So am I. If G. K. comes here we have not force enough to manage even a decent "station class".

Dr. B. we cannot count on for that purpose.

Dr. K. confesses his profession demands all he can give, however he may wish to teach or preach. (This you know is exactly what I anticipated!)

Dr. G. has enough for two, in his college & in the village building operations which must be extending over years.

I want a coming colleague to be working into our extending & exacting field-work.

He is simply useless trying to run a chem. lab. at this stage of work & H. S. so near.

My dear Reports indicate my anxiety
of teachers, but they are not to be turned
out by any such machine as we have here.

Miss B. & I are having our annual f
for teachers. Present signs indicate that
shall have no schools worthy the name in
Arabkir, Malatia, or Diarbekir, no grad
in either place. It is pitiful, pitiful
that in order to keep up this establishm
at its present numbers, why is this nec
all our dear teachers must be kept

But no more waits. We do
how all our problems are to be solved f
are certain they will be perfectly, in
time & way so we "learn to labor and to w

We speak often of Mrs Barton & you a
children in our household. God bless you
S. H.

Rev. J. K. Browne,
Harpoot, Aug. 9 - 1899 -

522

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. Sec.

Dear Dr. Barton

My attention, yesterday, was called to a clerical error in copying our last Tabular View - for 1898 - In the column marked: "Places of Regular Meeting", - on the second sheet, - the blank squares were not filled under - "Outstations", so I fear the sum of "Places of Regular Meeting" remained only those of the churches, - 26, instead of those of churches and outstations, which are 42

Haste in copying is my only excuse. If you have seen the Tab. View, you would detect the slip at once. Hoping you are enjoying a good vacation, Faithfully yrs.

Jno. K Browne.

523

NOV 23 1899

7 copies

To the Evangelical Church in —

Dear Brethren in Christ

We have found it necessary, from time to time, to emphasize certain principles upon which this missionary work was established and only in accordance with which, our experience convinces us, it can be successfully prosecuted. We deem it well at this time, also, to send to the evangelical churches, and to their pastors and preachers, our faithful co-workers in this ~~Harvest Field~~, the following letter, for which we bespeak your careful and prayerful consideration, that you and we may labor together in still heartier cooperation and efficiency in the work of our Master.

1. We are distressed, as you must be also, by the great lack of spiritual laborers in this field which is already white to harvest. We appeal to you, not only to unite with us in praying to the Lord of the Harvest that He may send forth laborers into His harvest, but not less, to consecrate your own children to this blessed work of gathering fruit unto life eternal. Our schools were never so full of the choicest pupils of the land yet, alas, the laborers in the field for winning souls were never so few.

Let us pray, then, as never before, for a blessing upon all the schools in this field of ours, and also exercise over them most careful supervision, doing all in our power that their pupils may become earnest christians, consecrated to the service of Jesus Christ. He gives, but does not gather the harvest. Must it then perish for lack of harvesters?
Mat 9. 36-38 John 4. 35-36 1 Cor. 3. 9-15

2. The aid of the American Board is always given to supplement never to supplant the giving by the people for their own religious and educational work. Hence the amount of our aid to any community is measured by the varying sums we receive yearly from the Board, by the ability of their communities and by their need. As their three conditions change from year to year so we change our "grants in aid" It has long been the policy of the Board to gradually diminish its help until these churches become self supporting or rather "strong in the Lord and in the power of His might". We beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you work with us, most earnestly, to render all these churches & communities, at the earliest practicable date, independent of financial assistance.
2 Cor. 8. 7-9 9. 6-8 Eph 6. 8 Col. 3. 23-24.

3. When a company of believers becomes a church of Christ, that is, a branch of the "true Vine," we continue our aid only until it shall become rooted and grounded in Him and so realize the wealth of the divine promise: "My God shall supply all your need." Thus relying upon Him alone, the church should need no outside aid, and should realize its mission to work for the evangelization of "those without" and its neighboring villages remembering the words of Him who said: "freely ye have received, freely give."

Whenever exceptional circumstances seem to make it necessary to continue our aid to any church for a longer season, it should be clearly understood that this is given to enable it, not simply to become self supporting more quickly but to push its evangelistic work more effectively.
(Luke 24. 47-48) Acts 1. 8 Rom. 12. 1-2 Col. 3 16-17 4. 5-6

4 The aid of the Board is given to the household of faith not to the pastor, preachers, teachers, Bible women and others employed by them The salaries of these workers, therefore, should be regulated by those who employ them, not by us who are simply helpers. Hence we deem it essential that our aid should be paid to the treasurers of the several communities aided or to such persons as are formally appointed to receive it. Whenever Bible women labor they also should be employed by the brethren or Women's Society of

that place, who should be responsible for the salaries or help them in paying, and should no less exercise constant supervision over them, and, in word and work approving themselves true yoke fellows with the women who labor with them in the Gospel.

We are sorry to be forced to say, that hitherto there has been too much indifference, on the part of the churches, in regard to this fundamental duty of teaching the women of their own households as well as community to read, understand and study that which alone maketh wise unto salvation.

In conclusion, we desire to commend all these pastors, preachers, teachers and helpers to the thoughtful and loving care of their people, assured that you will ever make most generous provision for all their needs, "for they watch for your souls as they that must give an account."

1 Cor. 9. 11-14 Gal 6. 6-10 Heb. 13. 16-21

H. N. Barnum
J. H. Browne
C. F. Gates.

Harpoot Aug. 15, 1892

Church in Rev. J. K. Browne, Aug. 15, '99 from Harpoot

Rev. J. K. Browne, 524
Harpoot, Aug. 23rd 1899

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

NOV 23 1899

In the enclosed so prominent is "the hand of Joab" that little need be said. I feel sure the tenor will meet the hearty approval of yourself and of the Prud. Com. if it should come under their eye.

This is not the first of the kind but it was never more necessary than when the large amounts of "Relief" (?) and increasing forced and unusual taxation all seem tending to make the people relax their determination to "go forward" and to sink back upon us.

You are too a forward movement in the Bible Woman Work. It has been a long hard pull to get the station to take the position that B. W. are in the same category as all other "helpers". It has long been my conviction we ought to lift this B. W. work out of this subordinate place of almost entire dependance on foreign money & management.

Henceforth the churches must feel that
are their rather than our, B.W. and that
the Churches, must choose, supervise co-op
with them, to secure our aid, as mu
any other class of workers they employ
The economic conditions are especi
unfavorable to carry out such an unpopu
innovation but I could wait no longer a
all our work begins 1900, on bed rock
If however any part of the circular
your disapproval, please express it in
utmost frankness and it shall be, at leas
carefully reconsidered It is our inspi
save with the simple desire, determinati
at any cost, to get all our churches in
with, filled with the spirit of the apostolic
or first missionary churches
To this end we feel not only the nec
getting and holding before our communit
the ideal of primitive spirit; but that we
pastors & missionaries be "filled" with
Spirit that we may ever bear His "fruit

We were pained & chagrined by the "tel" that the Knapps will reach Con'ple Oct. 22".
It has afforded immense relief, especially to the Barnums. We do not know their plans, perhaps they do not. Other things, cares dominate us just now, readjustments in the schools, &c &c.

Gates and I begin to feel that the one force, with the Knapps will not, in the least spend our ~~most~~ pressing needs, still it may not seem so to our brethren in the Mission.

Already one writes us of Harpoot "full" on the Rooms ~~because~~ forsooth, we have invited some one who could not go to any other place in E. T.-K. even if the Girl allow him to come thro here.

Still here is the spirit we must meet, it seems, which I did not anticipate, I confess.

What then is to be done? Something to remove from our brethren this feeling that Harpoot requests are regarded with undue favor while they are left without help. As I was the one first to write of K.'s coming perhaps I am the one to devise some remedy, if necessary.

It is barely possible that the Barnum family may prefer to spend winter in
New York in order to be near Dr. Lyman's office & have access to his
arrangements. I stand ready, once more, to go to Van for a
letting H. do what he can to do some tunning
we need him especially here in H. A more
way would be for Dr. H. to offer to go to Van
the same time or until Jan. Meeting then
determine his permanent location & Knap
This would be more satisfactory to Dr H. &
his needs far more fully than my going.
But the arrangement the Barnums
on the ground we cannot spare the Dr. bean
the schools & orphans They may accept it
We have not proposed it to Dr H. tho the
am sure in before him & he may propose
in which case I shall urge its acceptance
If not do not be surprised if I go. or one
Whatever comes, you know us all
you will believe we will try to do the be
practicable thing, all things considered
We in the Brown household, remem
the Sentiments & Prud. Com. very often at
by name
prayer & not less your families. Hoping
tidings fr. Mrs Barton, As ever, S. H. Brown

Rev. J. R. Browne
Harpoot - Sept. 13 - 1899

525

Rev. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton

In spite of my desire to spare your time and strength you continue to make me your debtor every way, so against my frequent resolves I keep on writing.

You remember my opinion of Bro. K., and may have smiled at my appeal to send him at once, and here! But the exigency seemed so great I did not care to explain what I was sure you would see was the reason. Note carefully what you say of him in your letters of Aug 4. & Aug. 15 and find we agree entirely as to his good and weak qualities or I need say nothing more. If he will but guard his utterances he may develop into a good if not strong missionary. We are ready to help him in every way to become such.

My heart still aches at being obliged to write to you, even confidentially

in my last about one of our circ. I fear
I wrote too strongly but he has proved an
a disturbing element here that we may
have done full justice to his many ga
qualities. Do you judge him more charit
than perhaps we have, under this stress

The question that now troubles us is th
if one, two or three ladies are likely to go
is that the place for him to go. We exp
any day Dr R's decision. May the Lord gu

I am greatly worried about Ezra
You may not know or how many gra
the relations of the circ there and the
town community are so strained.

If we are to accept the separation
of Hormuzd Agha, to Dr B., there grou
are serious. On receiving your lat
urging our staying up Mr S. hands
working & sending this last letter f
Hor. Agha. I offered to go up there and
to straighten out matters if possible. To
great surprise both the Drs earnestly advis

plain Mr. Brown's going, staying - even all winter if necessary"! The delicate thing about it is they have not invited us Miss. B & must I come. Still I think we may venture since things cannot remain as they are that a plain & a stitch in time saves - much, sometimes.

I am fated to be mixed in Engram affairs. This will be the eight time I have been on the rock of that E. road, and first time I have found them in trouble and been racked with them. Do you remember the last time when I was forced to advise that all then should leave Mr. McC. first Mr. H. next and then Mr. C. I was well scored & disliked & not asked for my judgment and yet - where are those three now?

There has been trouble there of some kind almost since I have been in T. Unfortunately I have been cognizant of all - so I am just so much handicapped now as I have had to say - so many plain things to the ch. heretofore that they can discount my position fr. the start.

Oh how I hate this hind fwork yes, more
Annual Meetings — there! but if it's duty
not another word to be said about it. If
to reach E. expect to hear from me there

One thing more of a personal nat
or rather more of a family nature perha

I send the back of Alice's capital lett
not expecting you to see in it what a "
father" may see, but as furnishing a gl
of her inner life which she rarely show
Mrs Barton too may be interested in

But my chief object in sending it
you may see, or ~~I do~~ that the favor of h
college is putting too heavy a burden on
willing + possibly ambitious shoulders and
drop her a few lines advising her not to
to do too much and so impair her usefulness

I know how much a few words from yo
do Agnis health has given us a warni

We are happy at the last good news concer
Mrs Barton. Our united love + prayers a

As ever, Most sincerely, Geo. H. Ro

Erzroom Sat. A.M. Sep. 30

Dear Harpoot.

We left Tuman Thurs. A.M., and reached our stopping place a village - an hour east of Melican, about M., having rested for lunch nearly an hour by a delicious spring near mt. top. That we were tired & thankful goes without saying; that C. did credit to her training is equally true, and our horses did finely.

We did not take hard road of the A.M. last - but a longer & so called "arabs road," wh. a Brown party took in '94. This may be two hrs. longer, but, with hard plans, much easier. On very mt. top, after more than three hrs. hard climb, the long threatening clouds began discharg their contents, the wind driving fiercely against our right side, wh was unprotected. The wind was so tremendous C. clung cartigers girdle - who led her horse, afterwards on, leading my horse. We cd hardly stand against it

When descending / mt. we / sheltered ourselves
ever was shining it was extremely hot &
steamed like — & we dry before reaching
village when C. was so hungry she drove
on ear of corn before our breakfast was ready

We had a splendid sleep, & with our cup
milk, started at 6 - lunched at 10 30 near
Hellas - the Greek village, Emma meanwhile
d 3 30 P.M. The last 15 miles in a sharp shower

We enjoyed this day's travelling exceedingly / wea
/ country & excellent road combining to
it most enjoyable. We spoke again & again
how / different members of Brown household
we have enjoyed / magnificent scenery

The third day to / Turkish village
/ foot of / last mt. was a repetition of the
& we were easily accosted by 3 P.M.
having enjoyed our lunch by that ice cold
spring - in / near Horrdish village Dr B. will
remember where we drank so heartily
think lunched. There was no rain & we
was fine & road also tho, at times, very dus

there Adl. we rose at 3, had our milk at 4, and
were off by star light - by 5 sharp & our first time met at 5.30
and having met a traveller of first I ever crossed
without mist or snow drifts. The day was beautiful
our horses went off "prancing" we were in
fine spirits - in spite of having no lunch & so explored
city walks at exactly 11 Adl. & S. mansion at 11.30 sharp
I entered, not thro' market, wd I dislike so -
but around southern way skirting city.
Found all had gone to meet us by other way
as I conjectured they might, & confess so
when they met our baggage they turned back
so we welcomed them to their own home
I wrote thus fr. Hefit we "hoped to reach E.
Thro. about noon." I carried out contract -
but they interpreted it "somewhere about P.M."
We were received with utmost cordiality & love
and every one contributes - in every way, to our
enjoyment. I must not say circle is a
great contrast in all respects, to that we saw
on our last visit. The lady teachers live at
old Miss. house now used for school rooms. Mrs. B. is their guest

The house now seems scantily furnished & the whole appearance much changed, as well the whole style of living. As I entered Sabbath found 10 cows & 3 calves & such a looking place — x — x — x — x I called on Mr Bergholtz. Thank you for your care of Dr. B. & Emma. He greeted me extreme cordially & invited us all to dinner. Friday he drove up in fine equipage to take us to Pali, where we found — away "at prayers" as well as on Thurs. We called on Mrs (Col) Macay on Friday. Had many callers, teachers, pastor, Agha & others. The pastor's wife spent last evg. The only one of community who call on Hier circle I grieve to say. The schools are now closed except "High School" where teacher Hampi receives about 40 £ T.!!

Great times at chapel on Sab., & elsewhere. I fear we must spend at least a week if not more. Thank God we have never seen one who is sufficient to deal wisely or faithfully with Bonsal & Hopewell. I am sure you pray for us daily. Never did need it more. Love to all, big & small. Part of all.

Thanks, indeed, for every word for me. We faithful Barnum family. Thursday. Love to all.

I will now close with a few Reflections as Dr Emmons would say

What real good has our coming here effected?

This will be answered differently by different parties

Doubtless it has been severely reported by some, tolerated by others, sagely, heartily welcomed by the community at large, especially by those to whom present conditions are intolerable and who intensely desired Mr. Ch's speedy departure.

Hon. Agha said, in a call this morning, that altho I may not have seen all results I hoped to see, he did assure me much good had been done. Yesterday Hon. Agha said if there were any hope of my coming here he would write in name of Community to Sec. Barton think of Parson B. as missionary at Erzeroum! What do you think Chamberlain Bros will say?

The pastor came this morning to present thanks of Community who dared to hope if I will do any good to ask permission of the Mission for me to remain till my Ar Meeting the apostle of self support" invited to Erzroum!

2 What indications appear of a better condi
of things in the near future?
I wd avoid seeming to take too sanguine
but I cannot but think good has been done,
fr. / uncompromising attitude of — some
so much as doubtless cd have been done.
We began already heavily handicapped and
have not been able to overcome / odds
The brethren have shown us, without exceptio
genuine courtesy, cordiality & I may say, a
appreciation of our honest desire to relie
situation & establish a modus vivendi
I have rarely had pleasanter receptions, m
homes, or more hearty hand shakes everywh
The pastor thinks, for all he sees & hears, th
situation is far more hopeful than formerly
My greatest cause for encouragem
is in / change in Mr. S. To day we have ha
frankest longest talk in wh. he manifested
earnest desire to concord & conciliati
asked my advice & opinion in regard to
contingencies he thought likely to arise.

What about the prospects of work here?
Here I will answer with caution yet with hope
It may be expedient for Mr. S. to leave, hereafter,
but I hope it may not prove necessary at once
For, as difficult a place as this, any new
missionary will have found his position trying
All circumstances made it particularly
so for Mr. S and not the least is his peculiar
temperament. He is realizing more & more
where he has erred, has received my suggestions
most kindly & I am persuaded, intends to
profit by them - as far as he is let.
I could work with him, heartily, and I am
sure he would welcome a colleague, moral
all one of experience. Possibly by next
fall, a new missionary may be sent
Serious as have been some of his mistakes
they are not irretrievable, & I regret to say they
are not along the line of those of his predecessor.
Hence I conclude his outlook is hopeful and
especially in his line of the schools. Indeed never
have I felt so hopeful for the future.

Evening

I have written the foregoing under constant interruptions all the day long. In reading it find it rather disjointed & perhaps I repeat what I have previously written, but it is what I mean plainly & definitely.

May I say, I hope that what I have written frankly, in order that you might realize our situation, may not be written to other stations.

This last date of this work will be worse than the first. Whatever Mr. S. may allowable but not any report for me. I did this regard our visit little less a misfortune instead of an encouragement.

The clouds hang dark & low and doubtless we shall have more or less rain daily, but we carry with us far more than when we came in it all the way bin

We thank our Master for the hardness our task, & for anything He has enabled us to do. D.V., you will see us in less than three weeks. With some love to some old circle, I remain, some old Parson

Erzroom Sat. Sept. 30 '99.

Dear E. & Harport.

Almost continuous rain to day alas, which emphasizes our beautiful journey weather. Went at 12.30 to concello where ladies ate an elaborate course dinner with their hats on. The dining room was finely decorated with large bunches of tall & trifled red like grasses lighted by lamps. The effect was most pleasing. After dinner we were entertained with music from a very large table like music box and an Edisons phonograph furnishing most of it.

We returned at 4 P.M. when I turned called then went down to teachers "afternoon".

Mrs. S. & Armenian teachers follow example others here & have certain "afternoons" when they are "at home" & furnish cake & drink to callers. That is missionary life instead of a strange coat. Of course present they are boycotted only fair weather coming the expense & pains not a little. I was glad of a little quiet in coming for until then we had been in a whirl.

Sabbath Oc

An extremely busy day. I had morning
& read my "liberty" in using my plain wo
Afterwards perhaps 50 persons greeted me
warmly, tho hardly one spoke to our hos
After breakfast went with Mr. B. to
boys S.S. & gave a talk, & soon after to noon
service by Pastor, after my repeated refu
I then accompanied Pastor home to
the "Ch. Conv.", who did not come to my hou
I had an hour's painful conference wi
& afterwards a similar one with Pastor
Certainly this state of things cannot
They by no to remain at least for wi
Hope it come to this, th of all Missionaries
have become a persona grata to Erzroum
I arranged a meeting there for Mon
when I shall invite C. to be present which
modify their feelings & expressions, wh
tor without - to any profitable discussion
At 4 P.M. I took Y. M.'s meeting, wh
over women were present. The ex. was fa
here in conference praise & prayer.

Monday Oct. 2

While there is no lack of courtesy & even cordiality
the circle here, we have felt from first that
we seemed to defenseless in any reference to the
condition of things, wh. seemed to discount our
approaches. Yesterday, council explained it by
saying the circle was considerably "put about"
by a letter fr. Harport, after our leaving reference
which explains Mr & Mrs Bond waiting on at Tientsin
our coming. We are very sorry. Our mission
was most delicate, viz: to enter a visit station, and
yet too, uninvited, and inquire into their work
their relations with community &c. &c.
Doubtless that letter was prompted by a desire
to prepare our way, to conciliate & in every way
help us, & was worded most discreetly; still
could wish my so well known wishes in
having our visit & time unannounced, sans
ceremonies, had especially been regarded in a
matter like this. They now received a letter
Pres congratulating them on our coming!
"Tempora O mores"!! Here we are handicapped
from start: Our conferences with brethren have shown us
too regarded us as examiners & judges.

In fact, the Ch Committee said: "You have from
you must solve these difficulties if you stay
a year." I put myself in place of circle here
& I did feel hardly such intervention if not resent
Miss D. & S had a two hrs. conference with
Pastor & Rev. Agha when latter especially showed
intense feeling against two of circle.
I had one, also, with Mr. S., & C. with Miss Lord, not
satisfactory. I afterwards had an hour talk
with consul who is deeply pained at state of things
Thos C. & S. had a conference with Miss L.
& we became aware of intensity of her feeling
in maintaining that her school was "entirely
"American school" & as people had nothing to
to say or do with it." Compare this with former
relations of the people with these schools!
Miss Rankin has a beautiful spirit & will
accept any reasonable compromise or plan
Afterwards I dined with consul & all
conversation was on Miss work here, its situation
he takes deep interest. I feel to night as if
had a difficult task one in wh. far more wisdom
is needed than we possess. "More light, Lord, more light"

Hartford for just in bringing delightful letters
Nora B. & Hattie, Thomas & Ellsworth, Dr B. & Emma,
Ida & Harriet — we have read already twice
thanks to you each one over & over for each word
Also for dear letters, Ireland, &c. "Brownies"
I wonder when we shall get any more & where!
C. & I had another conference with Mr. Lord,
& a painful one with Mr. S. tho' it was marked
by gentleness & love on both sides. Mr. S. is conferring
with Mrs. S. & will come again with me with
almost without exception. Yes. wish Mr. S. to hear
What Mr. Chambers wrote to Hartford they are
ready to rise against Mr. S. to force him to leave
or accede to their demands. They make all sorts
of threats if Mr. S. remains or even commences
mist sabbath. The situation is acute & demands
radical, possibly drastic measures.
Mr. S. & Mrs. Lord are indisposed to compromise
their general principles are dear to my heart
but their rigid application, under present conditions
with such a weapon in hands of leaders of people
seems well nigh impossible.

Thurs. Oct 5 –

the desires or rather demands of / commun
(i.e. of Hor. Agha) reduce themselves to / followin
1 That they shall be represented in / "Orphan Work
means to them, a controlling voice in its managem
2 Similar representation re in / "Relief Work
wh. there are some 500–1000 £ unexpende
This means / support of / poor of / Prot. Comity; fr
3 The reestablishment of / old Corporation Schoo
wh means / disposition of / Board's funds by
nations to one Mess. Carlile Hor. Agha in ra
since he had all / funds practically in his y
4 Included in the above, their most determin
demand is a continuation of their form
control of the "Prot" schools here in / city, direct
/ tuition, course of study, no. & salaries of tea
There are singularly modest demands, esp. for
community – wh. does not pay all its teachers sala
after 60 + years of Ex. work (2) have / expendit
of at least 50 000 £, probably much more, &
do not pay one fifth of sum / teachers salari
tuition. Yet they continue there are "their sch
& / Miss. are sent out to help them & carry out the

Such a state of things is a far better comment & illustration of the character & work of the preaching missionaries than my own judgement of them would convey as the latter might be called "prejudiced" whereas the actual condition of things, for wh. their "policy" is largely responsible seems almost past remedy without a total collapse of this shell of Miss. work & a rebuilding de novo. Even I had no conception of the sand foundations of this work till I went over the field, as represented in the station accounts & realized how many plans have building with no worker or even a single instant, how very little is given where there is any work. If Mr. S. did know the condition of the field seems to Sophia & for one think it may form a serious question for Bd. Meeting whether E. shd be continued as a Miss. station!!

I am now ready to return & work in Canton. Chungking will be an inspiration!! — I think I am cured of my dependency on Mk. & expended on teaching in this High School & tuition & in a building costing 1300 $ of Board's money. Human thus inertia! I shd be alone crazy in a month.

Friday A.M. Oct. 6

Word came this A.M. fr. Rooms saying there are two ladies fr England coming orphans, also Miss Barrows fr Van who will remain here for winter, "to learn Armenian and methods of missionary work !!!!!

Considering all conditions - at Van, still think it far better th one of these Eng ladies accompany Miss R. & both go to Van. If Dr. Barton realized state of things, he am certain he would so decide

Dr R. with 500 orphans needs two ladies - for orphan work fr more than Erzroom with 120 & with the ladies here now. So, with 3000 £ to 3500 £ building here already & almost no work, they planning for new buildings for their Girls School. Not that their school does not [illegible] better furniture but I would say: "Not para more of Boards money until the com mun. & field show itself more fr other rich Prots more ready to do & give for themselves." They have been helped into responsibility for their own beggary. They have no sense of shame or of

Had a conference of over two hrs. Lengthy lecture, with 1 hrs Com'ttee

Erzroom Sat. Oct. 7. 99

NOV 23 1899

Dear L. & Circle

Last eve. I had a meeting with 12 brethren comprising the two committees. It was in the chapel & lasted thro hrs. & one tel was the pleasantest I have had. I have not yet been able to secure any meeting of Mr. S. & Miss L. with any representatives of the community.

Hov. Agha was the chief speaker the others also presented their grievances & charges.

They were comprised under the following heads viz: 1 Relief Work, 2 Orphan Work, 3 Corporation Committee Work 4 School Work, & 5 Personal Work. This latter had no reference to what has been written to us, but to Mr. S's failure to learn the language, attend the church regular meeting, meet the people, visit the Vali, call on the brethren &c.

As I said, I listened most patiently until I saw there was no end & no hope of my meeting all their charges. I promised to make one more effort to induce Mr S. at last to be present and adjourned till Sat. eve one o'clock Turkish

Monday Oct. 9

Yesterday was an unusually hard day.
After conference with pastor & brethren
Sat. lunch with conf. - other work in
dinner & cards. (my fourth) I retire
well fagged out. Rose at 5 A.M., prepar
for my three meetings & was faint before breakf
at 8vo, but did not get a mouthful again till
5 P.M. Had Communion Service at 12 M. & I w
amazed at small no. of communicants.
So am I, most of all at little real work in
or spiritually after 60 yrs Miss. servic
By persuasions & influence of Mr
whom I regard a superior lady both em
& spiritual, Mr. S. consented to meet (bu
Some 20 were present, meeting lasted over 3 h
Mr. Agha presented "case" of profle (a
termed it) which was his grievance &
demands of profle. Then Mr. S. endea
to answer. To some he seemed to have an
to many case of defense seemed very w
& excited murmurs & exclamations of dis
On whole discussion was sustained in

spirit, & we separated to meet again this eve.
when contention will enter on school.
Miss L. refuses to have anything to do with them,
talk with them, or, in any way, cooperate with them.
This is perhaps bitterest grievance of people
and makes reconciliation well nigh impossible
This has proved great rock of offence to all.
Miss Lord has had much to trouble, annoy, even
afflict her, & she is deeply tried with some or
all of community, especially Hosbanna Agha
But that does not warrant her in taking such
an position, with her "American" school, as to
render any relation or participation of people
with school practically impossible
The people speak of her with great bitterness, also
because of this, tho she & Miss Bradwell are
untiring & consecrated workers & people will
get are a better girls school than Erzroom has ever
seen But this tension is so wearing on them and
unfortunate for their influence as it seems
unnecessary to an outsider "Oh we need some
power the gifts give us"! Do we really want it?

Tuesday Oct. 10

Last night I stood & translated four hou
it was a trying ordeal. Very plain writ
on both sides, some, many of which I did n
dare to translate. Mr. S., with all his prep
"carry out the policy of the Mission & Board" in
a spirit, manner, and voice of forbearan
He irritates & aggravates rather than pla
& I see in a prominent cause of all this disaster
He & Mrs. L. have the "fortiter in re" alm
the exclusion of the "suaviter in modo."
I have sincerest sympathy for these missi
workers, and I return highly their high ide
can hardly praise enough their unselfish
& devotion to what they regard their duty
Still I cannot shut my eyes to the fact th
they make the people feel most painfully, that
are strangers, "the natives," & that the school
buildings, &, most galling of all, that many
& many that sustains(?) this work is for the Bo
After 20-30 yrs of experience & really the
any one can see this contrast, with other th
seems to the people - unendurable

Rev. J. K. Browne
Harpoot - Nov. 1. 1899

529

NOV 27 1899
DEC 27 1899

Rev. Jas. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton

I have hesitated much about again inflicting you with this journal letter but, on the whole, think you might care to know how our Erzroom journey terminated

This is mail day & I am simply unfit to get up having been in bed all yesterday & my head is very muddy but I want to add a few words to the enclosed.

Mrs Leila has sent on to Mrs Barton & Jennie letters fr. Erzroom I cannot refer to them assume that you have read most of them

By Saturday's post came the enclosed letter invitation fr. Mr. S. to spend the winter & did not hear Meeting, touring in E. field I have sent it around, but having felt so unwarily I have called no station meeting have opinion of H. on this question.

Hence you understand, I am expressing
my present opinion, subject to change
reasons urged on the other side by the Ch.

You & I know Mr. Stanton well enough to
know they will say: "You must decide / question
for yourself. We will accept your judgment."

My present opinion is to decline it — but
may regard it differently after conference
with brethren & further prayer for light.

1 One might infer, fr. the form of this letter
that I had sought this invitation & that I
now simply yielding to my suggestion
wh. case there is no strong call of duty.

2 If this invitation is perfectly sincere & hearty
on / part of Mr. & Mrs. S. I am more than
doubtful whether it is on / part of Miss. S.
so, of her colleagues, who seem resolved, or
at least, to run their school independently.

3 Should I feel it, still, my duty, to return
for / winter, the reason that Mr. S. urges is

need of their outside work, tho somewhat true
insufficient to induce me to drop a similar
, at least ten times larger & quite as needy
The most discouraging feature of it all is
still fail to grasp the delicate situation at
the spending time relation of community
ies or they prefer to ignore it, wh. is worse.
Finally I fear my spending a winter there,
ile the station maintains such an entirely
compromising attitude toward the people,
ld not accomplish what is so desirable.
have no assurance tho they all, as a station,
uld follow my lead, without which I should
ground between stones as at other times.
For some general, hoped for good it would
ly pay to break up our household here
re B. is determined I shall not go alone for
re eight (mos.) & leave our great outside work
this in my way. matter now looks tho I am more
ts. I lie wholly in hands of Master.

later. I left my head to add a word about
To my great surprise & let me add, pleasure
Miss Brook has read me a letter for Her Whole
Narrow practically invoking Alice thus
Mrs Brown & I know & love that relation
to our own to cage heart. They have afire
esprit du corps, are earnest spiritual in
a model station in which to begin our life
life without objection of its being a home station
yet quite near enough to visit occasionally.

Alice is intimately loyal as well as dear
She will, perhaps, unconsciously follow views of her father
wh. will not be conducive to harmony.
Home for first interests of work here, not
for peace & comfort of her life & consider
it far better for her to go to M. than H.
Mrs B. still thinks more as a mother than
a Missy but I am perfectly aware my position
is correct & whatever sacrifice it is taken
This too, I leave in the hands of our Master. Faithfully
J. W.

If not too much trouble, please send enclosed journal letter to Alice at Hartford

JAN 18 1900 530

Rev. J. L. Browne
Arabkir Mon. Dec 18-'92

MAR 1 1900

Dear Dr Barton

I have heard nothing fr. you since I wrote you of our intention to visit Erzroom, tho Julian Mrs. Brown has a letter fr you. Possibly there may be something fr. you at Harpoot and. we left six weeks ago & do not now know when we shall return, as work grows on us daily.

I think Miss Bond has written of work during this tour so I will not enter upon that.

I wish to refer to our two weeks' visit to Erzroom. You have received fr Leila my hasty letters fr Erzroom giving my impressions of state of affairs there and of immediate need of a more kind and conciliatory relation of missionaries & people, at same time I indicated my entire sympathy with Station's radically new policy.

So I said then, Mrs. C. does all in her power to win the women of Egin, both by her charming tact and love and by her unwearied ministrations to their needs, both to sick & ordinary & to their souls, and more, medical advice & womanly sympathy.

In a word, her influence over her husband & [illegible]
and throughout / community is admirable —

Yet Miss. Lords inflexible position towards / [illegible]
tho I do not question her utterly unselfish [illegible]
reacts unfavorably upon Mr. S. & renders him [illegible]
tractable in listening to the remonstrances of [illegible]
people as to his bearing towards them, even [illegible]
freeness, was aggravating and to say truth [illegible]

Now this, any where contrasting all [illegible]
efforts in arising any people & especially at Everton! Even if our [illegible]
& principles seem to them erroneous, as mine [illegible]
perhaps, still they must be persuaded that, [illegible]
may be mistaken in our methods & still our heart & purpose are [illegible]
for their well being & advance of the Kingdom.

Now unfortunately / people in E. have not [illegible]
this persuasion — yet — concerning / [illegible]
assumed by Miss L. and Mr. S. (much / [illegible]
here,) — to me there was apparent a deep sense of irritation [illegible]
to say antagonism towards both, by nearly all [illegible]
prominent brethren. During my visit, never [illegible]
male & female teachers, not a man or woman called [illegible]
Miss., and / people said they never called

You may wonder why I write you this while
ing warmest feelings for whole circle there
my strongest desires for their success.
I answer to Harpoot, written willingness to spend winter in their service, (and the work's
mentioning only way the my coming could be
ful: viz: their hearty cooperation with me - re-
Mrs S. in her husband's absence for coming ladies,
graphic: - "He is not necessary" - & note writes that
Bowen seems to have an exaggerated view of
"mutual relations" between us & people. We do not
such a state of things & we propose to educate
them to accept our view of proper way to conduct
work committed to us, to do according to our
judgement" &c To which I simply reply: "God must
mistaken as to feelings of people & of state of things
" The counsel at E. where great & binding I was then
and times, strongly corroborated my impressions.

One or two letters to station have intimated
surprise that I did go, uninvited, to a station
tion, and enter into their relations with community
as we see you do not feel so. It was a hard thing

extremely unpleasant, in every respect. But
Bagnano's letters from Hormuz & Aqra show an
horrid state of feeling & I thought, possibly, your
intervention might prevent such a catastrophe
as occurred in Tav. you remember, in 1880.
In fact, Mr. Aqra told me, plainly, that if
E. & the Mrs. S. were removed, speedily,
there would be such a revolt there in E. & m
more to same effect. Possibly he may have written
you as much. And yet, dear Mrs. S., wi
when I saw heart breaking talks on her
husband's conduct before her coming, seems to
be an exaggerated state of things!!
Probably the whole miserable affair is to come
at Annual Meeting as dis/other, do Tav. in 18
Inasmuch as my visit at E. was, in not a
respect, an official one I do not feel at liberty
to ~~intrig~~ communicate to Mission, all I became cognizant
of there. I simply did not do it & I will not be rig
But you know all facts, or enough of them
you must inform Mission before An. Meeting
if they are to act & decide intelligently. Yours faithfully
J. K. Bo

I may, I suppose, communicate facts. I can prepare a few
Yours truly
Mary E. S.

Mrs. Leila K. Browne
531 — 538

J. L. B.
rd 2-18-95
s'd

44 A. Chestnut St.
Cambridgeport Feb. 16/95

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D.

Dear Friend

Your letter enclosing
Mr. Barnum was received yesterday
ought to have been answered at
nce, but it was Edward's birthday &
his cousin is here visiting, so I forgot
t. Thank you for writing
bout Bittis. I am afraid I troubled
ou too much.

I have hunted all over Mr. Brown's
ek for that letter of Mr. Gates of which
ou speak, but cannot find it.
Expect Mr. B. home on Monday & he
ill report to you if he knows about it.
Hope you are all feeling better by
his time

Sincerely
Leila K. Brown.

Mrs. J. K. Browne
Cambridgeport, Feb. 16, 1895

532

Auburndale Sept. 12/96.

r. J. L. Barton

Dear Friend,

Your letter did not
ch me till yesterday – no, it was
s morning – but I called on Mr.
ggin the other day and received
money, so it is all right.
We have moved to the Home
last and are partly settled,
t I have had no time to write
Mrs. Barton.
A card from Mr. Browne this morn
from Vienna said that he ex-
ted to be in Constantinople on
day Sept. 4.

Sincerely
Leila K. Browne.

Mrs. J. K. Browne
Auburndale, Sept. 12, '96

Mrs. Leila K. Browne, 533

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-8-97
Ans'd 11

576 Washington St.,
Dorchester - Mass.

. Barton.

Dear Friend,

The enclosed letter I did
t send with the others, thinking you
ight already have a copy. But as
ne came among those you sent to me,
end it, with the request that you will
turn it directly to me, when you are
ough with it.

Is this the third or the fourth instalment
t I have paid you. I am sorry to say that
have forgotten, but I think it is the fourth.
not let me make a mistake.

Sincerely
Leila K. Browne.

. 1897.

534

Mrs. Leila K. Browne
11 Glenwood Ave.
Cambridgeport - Mass.

on Friend,

Your letter came yesterday. . Browne had written about his er to you, and he will be much tified to know the money is ted. So am I.

I presume Fred Kendall will glad to have the money and n willing, but I have not been to see him since receiving r letter.

I hope you and Mrs. Barton will be able to come and see me, don't come this week Saturday.

Sincerely yours
Leila K. Browne.

9.1898.

(over)

Please forward the enclosed
ters to Mrs. Wheeler. The on
you sent to me is among th

Mrs. Leila K. Browne,

535

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-12-98
Ans'd 12

11 Glenwood Ave.
Cambridgeport - Mass.
May 11. 1898.

ar Friend,

The enclosed letter came to
e this afternoon. Will you please
urn it to me. You see it is all
ht, and I am glad the way is
n so far. Now for business and
ant to begin at once. Unless
should be very stormy I shall
e in on Friday, and would
e to have a little of the out-
money if convenient.
I hope your new girl is a success.
e to Mrs. Barton.

Ever
Leila K. Browne.

Miss Leila K. Browne,

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 6-2-98
Ans'd.

536

11 Glenwood Ave.
Cambridgeport - Mass.
June 1, 1898.

r. J. L. Barton -

Dear Friend,

I have made out the
ist of furniture as you requested.
suppose Mr. Browne must have
stroyed the bill for I have been
nable to find it, and so in some
ses I have been obliged to guess
the price. But in every case
have put it below what I am
ure was the cost. Our furniture
l was about $600.00 four years
o. Mr. Browne took with him
ossibly $75.00 worth, and I have
tained about the same amount.

You will notice that I have
made no extra charge for mat-
tresses, though we paid extra
for them when we bought them
and two of them are hair.
Taking out Mr. Brown's $75.00 mat
and mine also leaves from the
$600.00, $450.00. Half of that
$225.00 but I have charged only
$127.00, and I doubt if any family
can furnish a house on a smaller
sum. For some things you will
see I have made no charge. If
ever buys the goods is willing to
pay for the others, I will throw
those in. I do not say that I
would not be willing to take
full half - $225.00, but I would not
take less to sell the things. Don't
think it would be wiser?
I have not put the dining table

the list, for I think I might as
ll keep it, unless that also can
bought "knocked down". Pillows
o I have retained. Where two
three articles are mentioned to-
ther, the price given is for the
hole. So that if some things
em high, others are correspond-
gly low.

I am very sorry to make you
any one else this trouble, and I
n very grateful for your kindness
Some of the goods, you know are
the packing room, and the others
be seen there, if the party will
y notify me what day they will
e. All that I wish to retain are in
packingroom, as well as some of the
others.

Hoping a solution of this problem may speedily be found, I am

Gratefully yours

Leila K. Browne.

A. L. S.
Rec'd 8-1-98
Ans'd

537

Mrs. J. K. Browne
144 Hancock St.
Auburndale, Mass.

July 31, 1898.

. Barton,

Dear Friend,

I may not be able to
to Boston to-morrow, and so
nd this letter along to do the
rk for me. The more I think
it, the more inclined I am
take the route Mr. Wiggin
ggests, via London, Flushing
reaching Constantinople
rail instead of by steamer.
if no steps have been taken

secure reduction of rates
ia Naples, please let the
atter drop. I went to see
. Wiggin about it yesterday
t he was not there.
also failed in getting a
ssport, as Mr. Chapin had
e on his vacation, and I
s advised to wait till a
when you would be in.
may find that I can go
morrow. If so I shall make
a call.

Sincerely yours
Leila K. Browne.

y 31. 1898.

L

Mrs. Leila K. Browne

538

Harpoot Sept. 13. 1899.

ear Dr. Barton,

I think it is a shame
add anything to the burdens
r already bear; and yet I am
ing to do it, though I trust it
ill not be a very heavy addition.
I am trying to get up a calendar
a Christmas present for Aunt
attie, and I want as much of
as possible to be from the
embers - past and present -
Harpoot station. I am sure she
ll appreciate it and I am
nally sure that you know
nt Hattie well enough to love

and appreciate her. So ser
ten pieces of paper, and ask
you will write upon seven o
them something original or
lected or from the Bible that
think suitable to Aunt Hal
I would suggest that the s
ment be written in the centr
with the author's name, if y
or the Bible reference below; and
your own name, with date o
place of writing. I shall
glad if you can attend to it
soon as possible and return
papers, as it may take som
to arrange them after all ar
ceived. If for any reaso
you cannot or do not wish
do this, please let me kno
once, that the deficiency ma

de up by some one else. Please
ve Howard write on two of
slips, and Maude on one. They
ay not remember Aunt Hattie
t she very often prays for them
name in family prayers.
am sending to all who have
ng'd to Harpoot since I have
om any thing about it, and also
the other members of the S. S. M.
ost of whom have known and
ed Aunt Hattie for many years.
ope none will fail me.
ase do not fold the papers in
ning. I ought to enclose a
mbred envelope, but lack of
erican stamps prevents.
have written this also to Mrs. Barton
hope we can have her contribu
in assigning

me to the church at Lynn, y
did not give them a very act
missionary worker, but I am try
to keep them posted about ot
people's work and their letters h
been very kind and appreciat
I am very grateful, as Mr. Bro
has no doubt written you, fo
your interest in our children,
Alice has written most grat
of your letters to her.

Sincerely yours
Leila H. Brown

Miss Carrie E. Bush
539— 598

Harpoot, April 16th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter of Dec. 16th I am ashamed to answer four months later, but my wandering life must be my excuse.

I wrote you last just after finishing our first tour, and while we were in the midst of the meeting of pastors and preachers. The blessing we longed to see did not come, but I am sure the meetings did great good. We have seen it this winter as we have been about, in the new efforts put forth by the workers for individual souls. Yet I was struck by the fact that in those meetings there was no one to speak in triumph of the great work wrought by God in his own soul, or in his church. The words of almost everyone were on the minor key.

After that meeting Miss Seymour and I accompanied Mr. Browne and some of the preachers on a tour to Chemishgezek,

Harpoot, April 16th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter of Dec. 16th I am ashamed to answer four months later, but my wandering life must be my excuse.

I wrote you last just after finishing our first tour, and while we were in the midst of the meeting of pastors and preachers. The blessing we longed to see did not come, but I am sure the meetings did great good. We have seen it this winter as we have been about, in the new efforts put forth by the workers for individual souls. Yet I was struck by the fact that in those meetings there was no one to speak in triumph of the great work wrought by God in his own soul, or in his church. The words of almost everyone were on the minor key.

After that meeting Miss Seymour and I accompanied Mr. Browne and some of the preachers on a tour to Chemishgezek,

Aghun, Vakhshen, Ametsik, Mashkir, Dzak and Arabkir. We were absent three weeks. There was nothing especially new on this tour, as it was ground over which we had so lately passed.

We could not persuade Baron Sahag of Chemishgezek to come back here to some village on our plain, so he has stayed at C. and preached all the winter, but it is not the best place for him. Bod. Melchon of Aghun is the same good man. He has written since the week of prayer of most profitable meetings at that time and of additions to the church. Baron Bedros, at Mashkir, has won all hearts.

After this tour we were at home here for only about four days and then Dr. Barnum, Mr. Browne, Miss Seymour and myself left together for the region south and east of us. Under the town of Arghuni we separated from each other, Mr. Browne and Miss Seymour going to Chermook and Choonkoosh, then back to Arghuni and Maden. Dr. Barnum & I went directly to Diarbekir, where we

found the church in its usual state of disharmony. It was Dr. B.'s work, day and night, to talk with individuals, and by ~~our~~ both of us to try and cheer the pastor. The latter resigned after we left, but the people would not let him go.

Our Bible-women are doing well at Diarbekir and we have there the finest girls' school in our field, if you look not on the building. The boys' High School has a good teacher, if he only does not leave for America soon!

I believe that our visit there may have done more good than was at the time apparent. We enjoyed many features of it. On our return journey, by appointment, we met Mr. Browne and Miss Seymour at Maden, on Christmas, day and continued the journey home with them. The Taurus mountains, both going and returning, gave us a taste of bitter and dangerous winter weather, but we were kept from harm. We had been gone three weeks.

Home was relished by us for five days and then Mr. Browne, Miss Seymour

and myself left for Malatia. On this tour we were absent four weeks. There was much to cheer at that station. The week of prayer and the two following were full of interest, though there was not what could be called a revival. Many, especially young men, came to talk alone with Mr. Browne about their souls and Miss S.'s and my visits and meetings were full of blessed opportunities to influence souls. I think we never came so near to the Gregorians as on this visit.

Mr. Browne's daily evening preaching services were largely attended. The hospitality and kind feeling of the people toward us were never more apparent. Think of 327 scholars there in seven schools!

We had a dangerous and trying journey home in the depth of winter. The Lord heard our cries to Him for protection and brought us through in safety.

We were at home a week and then went to Hulakegh. Miss Seymour was obliged to return from there the day after our arrival, a victim to La Grippe!

Mr. Browne, also, was seized with the same, but stayed on for three days, when he also was forced to return home. I remained at the village a week and had a blessed visit.

The church there has no pastor, because the one who has served them for at least twenty-five years has gone to Caboosie. But the Hulakegh church is plucky and determined that it shall lose no ground, spiritually. They have carried on all their church services and even now, in this season of spring, have a daily, evening prayer-meeting. Their meetings are all more largely attended than when they had a pastor, though they are determined to fill their pastor's place as soon as possible.

After the Hulakegh tour Miss S. & I visited some at Sephake, going in the morning and returning at night. Then we went with Mr. Browne to Hoghi, Keghrank, Ichme, Haboosie and Ahuntsikand were gone three weeks. At Hoghi and Haboosie we were much encouraged. The Hoghi preacher is wide awake and the

Hakoosie pastor hard at work. Both villages show the good influence of such men in every part of their work. At Ichme, a girls' school, newly started, was a delight to our hearts. The Grippe was prostrating multitudes in all these places and there was much suffering. At Aghuntsik we saw the largest audience we had ever seen in their chapel.

A few days at home again and then we were off again for Garmuri, Hoocli, Shuntit, Sertmenik and Hoh. Mr. Browne could not stay with us all the time. Miss Seymour returned before I went to Hoh and Dr. Barnum joined me there. At Garmuri, though so many of the brethren have gone to America, the people have not lost heart. They attend services well. A little girl has given lessons in reading to young women and another has led the women's meetings.

The Hoocli pastor and his wife are rare workers, and persons of rare amiability and spirituality. We have a Bible-woman there who has had fifty pupils

the past winter and they have come to her to recite their lessons at the chapel, instead of her going about from house to house. We also have rarely-efficient Bible-women at Hulakeph and Haboosie, with large numbers of scholars.

At Haboosie and Hoh we encountered the work of the new Campbellite "missionary", a native of Hoh and one educated in our schools, here. He studied further in America and returned here with money which he is using to divide our churches. He baptizes many for whom we have no hope that they are renewed. He has given money to some of his "disciples" with which to go to America, to earn a living and seems to be endeavoring to beguile teachers away from us. He preaches regeneration by baptism, or what amounts to that. He seems to delight in attracting people by stories of the worst side of American life.

How can a christian society send out such a man, to sow dissension, without consulting workers on the ground? What Christian fellowship is this?

This man's work can not succeed and we fear it not.

Miss Seymour joins me in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith. We have both been remarkably well this winter and spring. We especially enjoyed our visit at Hooeli, where the women seemed so peculiarly ready to hear us. Dr. & Miss Barnum and myself were to leave to-morrow for a four or five weeks tour to Arabkir, the villages, Egin and Chemishgezek, but Miss Emma has had so many chills lately that we must put the tour off awhile. The rain, also, is coming down heavily and would make a journey very trying.

Hoping that I have not wearied you with my long letter, and thanking you for your interest and sympathy,

Sincerely yours,

Carrie E. Bush.

Mr. Wm. Smith
Care of Mary Lyon
Ipswich
Mass.

Harpoot, Sept. 18th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Thank you for your kind letter of June 4th. Miss Seymour and I have passed a very pleasant vacation, though not with as much entire rest as I could have desired. The amount of letter-writing I am obliged to do in the summer always proves a severe strain on my nervous system. But I hope that we are ready to commence the fall work.

Miss Seymour left yesterday, with Mr. Browne, to be gone until the 22nd, and on Wednesday, the 24th, Dr. Barnum and I expect to leave for a three weeks' tour to Choonkoosh, Chermook, Arghuni and Maden. You are not wholly understanding me, to think that I prefer this touring life to the work in school. This work came to me, it is necessary, I feel myself fitted for it, as I hope and thus continue in it and feel sure it is the Lord's will for me.

The Bible women are under our eye. We receive monthly Reports from them

see some of them often and have letters ofte
from those far away. As yet it has seem
impracticable to have a class with them
for study, but I am trying to plan t
and will write you of it if I never succ

Thurs. Morning, Sept. 25th. Dr. Barnum
and I expect to be off to-day. We are we
sare for a little Amalaria, and that is ev
where. I must hasten to close, only add
my love for Mrs. Smith. Will you please
tell her that, long ago, I intended to wr
her a letter of welcome to the presidenc
the W. B. M. Kind remembrances, also
to Drs. Clark, Alden and Strong.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush
Harpoot, Sept 18, 1890
Rec'd Oct 27

Harpoot, Jan. 23d 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I tear off half of this sheet lest I should be tempted to write too long a letter, in answer to your kind one of Oct. 27th, for I find myself in need of care lest I over do in the matter of writing. There is, of course, much to tell about our tours, but I write of them very minutely once a month to my young ladies of the Broadway Tabernacle, N.Y. and the letters go from there to the W.B.M. Rooms, where any who wish can see them, I suppose.

Thus far I have taken three long tours, commencing with September, when Dr. Barnum and I went to Choonkarsh, Chermook, Arghuni and Maden. After that occurred the very interesting series of meetings with pastors and preachers, here and then Mr. Browne, Miss Seymour and I went on a four week's tour to Ahrank, Zeghi, Zemran, Palu, Shuhaji, Habousie and Aghuntsik. We had a pretty hard time of it with

rain and snow and wind and mud and uncomfortable stopping-places. As one of the results of that tour, by Mr. Browne's earnest effort, poor little Arank obtained a preacher. To-day I read a letter from him in which he sends word that he has 20 pupils & 25-30 in attendance on daily meetings. Before, the Protestants had no place for meetings, or board to be struck, now they have both. He visits from house to house and has a class of young men to whom he is giving lessons in the Scriptures.

Harpoot, Jan. 23, 1891.
Rec'd March 7.

My last tour was with Dr. Barnum and his daughter, an absence of four weeks to Malatia. We had a good visit. Miss Emma Barnum is a worker after my own heart, rarely fitted for just this kind of work. As my letter to the W. C. T. M. S. will give you all particulars of this tour and the state of things at Malatia, I will not repeat.

Mr. Browne & Miss Seymour have been absent six and a half weeks at Arakhi and surrounding villages. Work there has been abundant & encouraging and we know not when to expect them home!

Wishing yourself and Mrs. Smith a most "Happy New Year," Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Harpoot, July 22nd 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter of March 24th was duly received and I was deeply impressed by the fact that it was my duly, as well as pleasure, to write to you. While you were writing Mr. Browne, Miss Seymour and I were absent on our last tour to the near villages. It was just at the close of our long, severe winter, when we were gladdened by the sight of the brown earth, bits of green grass and wheat and blue skies, once more.

Your letter reached me not until we had returned from a month's absence after that, to the city of Diarbekir and the towns of Arghuni and Bakur Maden. On our return from that tour, we were exceedingly anxious that before warm weather should commence and the examinations of the school take place, we should call at all the near villages, going in the morning and returning at night. This, with housecleaning, moving to the garden, some necessary sewing and the writing of our Report &

letters which called for immediate answers, kept us pretty busy. Then came the examinations and Commencement exercises and so the time slipped away. We have also attended examinations of other schools beside the College, some in other places, and yesterday most of our station took a day for play, spending the day at the wonderful Ice Cave, an hour and a half north-east of our city. I do not yet know whether it tired me more, or rested me.

I sent you our Report to read first and then pass on to the W. B. M. From it you learned all that I could well tell on paper of our work. We ~~each~~ year more and more feel the importance of this form of evangelistic work and more and more hope that experience and acquaintance with the field gives us fitness for it.

To give you a little closer insight into one of our tours, (<u>but not, by any means for publication</u>,) I would speak of our last one to Diarbekir. We had planned an entirely different one, to Pertag and Peri, with Mr. Browne and were to ~~start~~ on Saturday, April 11th, but

threatening clouds made us so dread the narrow, precipitous roads to the north, still covered with snow, that Miss Seymour and I awoke on Friday morning, both of us impressed with the fact that Diarbekir was the direction for us to take.

As far as the safe and pleasant journey, both ways, was concerned, the most delightful quarters given for our occupancy, the welcome to all the homes, the numbers at the women's meetings and the joy in the belief that God had surely directed our way, we were abundantly rewarded for our efforts. But we had little cheer in the condition of the church. Bod. Karme is still its pastor, but he has been almost crushed in spirit by the difficulties which he and we seem totally unable to remedy and, as long as these obstacles remain in the church there can be no spirituality.

One of the first things Miss Seymour and I endeavored to do was to cheer the Pastor, next, to settle, if possible, four separate quarrels existing in the church. One, was a private, family difference involving a large circle of prominent individuals. It would be interesting to you, I hope, to detail the steps

of the reconciliation, which God, in His mercy, enabled us to effect, the long, long walk from one end of the city to the other, the private petitions and those we unitedly made for success, the pleadings with one and another of the parties and the final, joyous moment when the offender, casting aside the demands of her own sister, yielded to her husband's commands and our wishes and kissed the hands of mother-in-law and four sisters-in-law and made us all praise God.

Then we took up the case of a Bible-woman, whose son, she claims, was lamed for life by the mal-practice of a barber, who pretends to be a surgeon, he, also, being a prominent member of the church. The Bible-woman was persuaded of her duty, as was her eldest son, (not the lamed one,) though not a member of the church and, by nature, a fire-eater, but the barber, having already received a verdict from the court to that he did not injure the young man, and also been fined for practising without a diploma, persisted, obstinately, in his demand for full payment for all his services, thus

rousing all the antagonism of our Bible-woman's eldest son. No compromise was accepted by either party and the younger son, lamed because of his connection with evil companions, after months of suffering in which he seemed at one time to repent, now turns back to all his former wickedness, and hatred, or, at least, anger, burn in all their hearts. How much pleading, praying and travelling about this cost us, no one knows, and then not to be able to persuade one of our best men to make a sacrifice for Christ's sake!

From this we went on to try and lead one of the most intelligent and prominent women in the church to try to do something to be, (with her family,) reconciled with her old mother and brother whom she and her husband and sons had turned out of doors, they buying the old homestead secretly, going to law until they gained it and then leaving mother and brother homeless & penniless. This woman's husband, four sons and mother and brother are not members of the church, & because of her and one or two others unfitness for the communion, it could not be administered to the church last Easter. Why are such

of the reconciliation, which God, in His mercy, enabled us to effect, the long, long walk from one end of the city to the other, the private petitions and those we unitedly made for success, the pleadings with one and another of the parties and the final, joyous moment when the offender, casting aside the demands of her own sister, yielded to her husband's commands and our wishes and kissed the hands of mother-in-law and four sisters-in-law and made us all praise God.

Then we took up the case of a Bible-woman, whose son, she claims, was lamed for life by the mal-practice of a barber, who pretends to be a surgeon, he, also, being a prominent member of the church. The Bible-woman was persuaded of her duty, as was her eldest son, (not the lamed one,) though not a member of the church and, by nature, a fire-eater, but the barber, having already received a verdict from the court that he did not injure the young man, and also been fined for practising without a diploma, persisted, obstinately, in his demand for full payment for all his services, thus

rousing all the antagonism of our Bible-woman's eldest son. No compromise was accepted by either party and the younger son, lamed because of his connection with evil companions, after months of suffering in which he seemed at one time to repent, now turns back to all his former wickedness, and hatred, or, at least, anger, burn in all their hearts. How much pleading, praying and travelling about this cost us, no one knows, and then not to be able to persuade one of our best men to make a sacrifice for Christ's sake!

From this we went on to try and lead one of the most intelligent and prominent women in the church to try to do something to be, (with her family,) reconciled with her old mother and brother whom she and her husband and sons had turned out of doors, they buying the old homestead secretly, going to law until they gained it and then leaving mother and brother homeless & penniless. This woman's husband, four sons and mother and brother are not members of the church, & because of her and one or two others unfitness for the communion, it could not be administered to the church last Easter. Why are such

not dealt with? Because their spirit is that of the hog, which uproots his pen when turned out of it, and the church is in a most sensitive, critical state.

Another member with whom we labored had been a deacon in the church, but lately was persuaded to resign and then, in a wrathful moment took his name, as a tax-payer, over to the Jacobites, thus becoming a great stumbling-block to the church. Our talk with him was like pleading with the wind not to blow. No doubt some male missionary will go to that city next winter and try to take hold of the church with a strong hand, for something must be done, or it will die, spiritually, but the problem is, not to do more harm than good.

We met Mr. Browne at Arghuni. He had been alone, without even a servant, to Choonkook and Chermook. We were all greatly cheered by his success in getting a committee of the Arghuni brethren to start off for Chermook, to lay fast hold of a young man visiting there, for a preacher for their long-time desolate church. They were enthusias-

tic and hopeful, after Mr. B.'s representations, and success attended their mission. Baron Kaloost and family are now settled in Arghuni, he teaching as well as preaching.

We encountered a terrific storm on the very top of old Taurus, on the way home and were glad and grateful to reach here and enjoy the shelter and comforts of our own dwelling for a few weeks.

For a couple of months my mind has been much exercised by an urgent invitation to go to Van to work in that city, temporarily. The Mission unanimously voted me there, but my going still remains undecided. There is no doubt that Van needs a worker devoted to the women, but the great question is, "Where can I do the more good, among a people with whom I am so intimately acquainted, with associates who have learned my ways, in a language so familiar & with a home so congenial, a field so wide, or among a strange people, beginning a new work, in a new home, in a language so altered as to be almost a foreign one and that, temporarily?" Yet, I have of-

fered to go, unless something unforseen prevents, or the station concludes it not best. It must be settled very soon and, in the mean time I am praying and pondering over it night and day and have had fierce and trying tussles with myself to be submissive enough to decide to break away from my home and work of twenty-one years.

All our circle are in usual health. Dr. Wheeler seems a little more comfortable. Miss Seymour joins me in love to Mrs. Smith and kind regards to yourself, Drs. Clark, Alden and Strong.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Northfield Aug. 25.

P.S. I have been reading the life of Mackay of Uganda and been much stirred by it. I think I ought to be willing to go to Van after that! Although Dr. Barnum & Mr. Browne, while desirous to be unselfish in the matter are very decided in their opinion that I can accomplish far more serving in this field, than in any other, Van not excepted, however needy.

Harpoot, August 19th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Dr. Barnum has written you of Miss Seymour's and my invitation to go to Van and work for the women there until next June, at least, and of my serious consideration of the question. Miss Seymour & I both felt that we must not both of us leave our touring work here, none of the other unmarried ladies here could well go and I seemed to be the only one to leave.

At first I felt wickedly rebellious at the idea of separating myself from my home, companion and work of twenty-one years, and I have had struggle after struggle over it; but the more I faced the question it seemed to be the voice of God calling me. Before this an invitation had come inviting one of us to Erzroom, for the girls' school there, especially mentioning myself as the one. This I felt no difficulty in declining, but, with so many workers here & so few in Erzroom & Van, could I

take the responsibility of declining a second invitation?

It is long since I have been called to make such a sacrifice for Christ and I need your prayers that I may be brave in the doing of it. I know that the city is a beautiful one, for I was there in 1874, and that the missionary circle is a select one, the work interesting & in a critical state, but to leave my home and Miss Seymour, the churches and the women whom I love and go among strangers, at my age, for a few months in which to start an almost new work, to grapple with a language so different from the Armenian here and to feel that there was the danger of not succeeding there and of getting out of the work here, was a great cross. The journey, too, is a hard and dangerous one, and life in Van not so safe as here, besides the fact that the climate is malarious.

However, I am fully persuaded that it is the Lord's will for me to go and in the doing of His will is the only true happiness of life, so I am preparing for this great change and responsibility. Dr. Barnum and Mr. Browne

are not at all sure that it is the wisest use of my service, but neither they nor Miss Seymour have felt prepared to oppose my going.

Mr. & Mrs. Allen and Miss Annie are to leave Van with Dr. Raynolds Sept. 1st & ~~expect to~~ reach here on the 17th. I suppose that Dr. R. & I will leave here on Monday, the 20th and I hope we may make a visit of two or three days at Bitlis, on the way to Van. Please address me there, (at Van,) when you next write. Dr. Raynolds is like one of our Harpoot missionaries, as he was here for a year or two after I came, but I feel as if I was going to turn into somebody else to leave Harpoot after so many years here. It is truly a strange experience for me.

May I ask you to let Drs. Clark, Alden & Strong see this, that they, my good, kind friends, may understand about my going? And may I convey to them, through this letter, my kind regards? Miss Seymour and I are well and join in the same to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

I hope I am to have much of God's comfort and strength in this trial. I am sorry for Miss Johnson in being obliged to leave her work.

Harpoor, Aug. 17. 1891.
Rec'd Sep. 14.

Van, November 9th, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter of Sept. 14th was one of the first to greet me here and it was a great satisfaction to me to observe the cordial approval you gave of my coming to this place. The invitation of which I spoke from Erzroom was not official, from the station, but from Miss Powers, herself. Erzroom had called for some one from our station & Miss P. had directly invited us. I am glad to have been sent here instead. It is so much more bright and cheerful, as regards the homes and the work, but this is inter nos.

It was hard, indeed, to tear myself away from Harpoot, my home, my loved associates, best-loved companion in work and all the dear friends of this country. But it was done, at last, on Friday, Sept. 18th. We made it as bright a parting as possibly, with a merry lunch with the children — the "Brownies", as I call them, at noon, then I spirited them off to my room for a little parting prayer with the fine and the fat, soft arms I feel about my neck yet

Harpoot, Aug. 17.

as they bade their "Auntie Caro" good-bye. Then the missionaries and many other friends gathered in our room for prayers. The hymn, "In heavenly love abiding" and the Psalm, "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High" were sweet comfort for the long and dangerous road before us. Some of the company went out with us far on our road, but all too soon our party was alone, Dr. Raynolds, an Armenian female teacher for Erzroom, two zabtichs, two servants & myself.

We had twelve travelling days, beautiful and bright every hour. Four pleasant days of rest and visiting were passed in Bitlis. I was excessively weary on my arrival there and that last day my good Arab horse, for which I paid fifteen liras only four years ago, gave out completely. I was obliged to leave him in Erzroom and know not whether I shall ever be able to see him again. He is reported as well now, but it may not be worth while to bring him here and he will bring but a small price.

The scenery all the way here was one feast to my eyes, daily growing more beautiful, yea, glorious, as we approached Van. The lake is a gem, the mountains, grand. Which-

ever way I turned my eyes, even from the houses here, it was one glow of beauty. Alas! the snow is coming since yesterday and now it is gloomy enough.

Of all the strange sights on the road, the varied experiences of an Oriental journey, the interesting visit to an ancient Gregorian Monastery, my meetings with the women at Bitlis, and the unfailing kindness of Dr. Raynolds, I can not speak minutely. My welcome here Oct. 3d, was all I could have asked — kindness and cordiality itself. Need I tell you that this is a very delightful missionary circle to which I have come? I speedily felt at home and grow to feel more and more so.

Dr. Raynolds was obliged to go, the very next week after our arrival, to Khanoos, to attend Mr. Macallum, and later, to Erzroom. This left me with only the young people and at first I felt strange, but I soon found that I was not as old in their eyes as I might have feared. Dr. R., Miss Ladd and myself, all board at Mr. Greene's and I am soon to go over to Miss Ladd's to room, so as not to leave her alone. We have a lively table-full.

The week but one after our arrival, Mrs. Greene and I commenced to make calls together. These were suddenly checked by Mrs. Greene's illness of ~~two~~ three weeks. As I found time from household cares and those for the dear, patient sufferer, I still continued the calls, but slowly, for I was not very strong. We had a delightful visit of four days from Mr. & Mrs. L. D. Wishard of the G. M. C. A., Dr. Wishard of Moundand a Mr. Grant of Philadelphia, all deeply interested in missionary work. They did us good.

Mrs. Greene is much better and we hope soon to be out together again. I have met with a most cordial welcome wherever I have been and can truly say that every visit has seemed to me peculiarly profitable. My Sabbath School class with the women, and the weekly meeting, are of great interest to me. I hope before long, next week, if possible, to commence another weekly meeting in ~~wt.~~ the walled city and also to re-commence the Women's Benevolent Society and to start a Bible Woman in work, if we can find the right person. I have found the scholars. A great and almost limitless field opens before me. I can not begin to comprehend

all the growing possibilities of work. The women are hungry for Christian love, sympathy and knowledge. They speak of Mrs. Raynolds and of a Pampeesh Marine, who was one of Miss Seymour's and my old pupils in Harpoot, with the greatest love and gratitude for their labors. I can not begin to express to you how grateful I am that if I was to leave Harpoot and my great field there, God appointed for me such a beautiful home, congenial associates and abundantly blessed work here, for a season. My heart is full of thanksgiving over these opportunities for usefulness. Don't tell anyone, though, how often my thoughts turn to the old, familiar scenes of another home and work and how I can not bear that my old touring companions should brave storms and dangers without me.

Miss Ladd seems very devoted to her school & well fitted for the work. I have one of the singing classes, to help her a little. The school has from 70–80 pupils and seems orderly and pleasant. That of the boys, also, seems to have won the confidence of Gregorians, as well as Protestants. The preaching services and Sabbath School are well attended and I am interested to see how many

young men are present and how many, both of men and women among the Gregorians, are constantly in attendance.

That, already, I have a deep interest in the work here, I am not slow to confess and as I think of the Armenian villages, yet untouched, which lie about us and of all those I saw on the Moosh plain, where the densest darkness prevails, how can I express how I have been moved with longing for the privilege of working, even among these. I think that never, in all my missionary life have I so appreciated the glorious calling which our Lord has given to us. "Who is sufficient for these things?" I can only rejoice that His "strength is made perfect in" our "weakness."

With warm love for Mrs. Smith and hoping for the best of news from your Annual Meeting,

Yours in the best of service,

Carrie E. Bush.

Van, Vet. Dec. 9
Recd Dec. 9

Van, Dec. 4th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

My last to you has barely reached you, but I am moved to copy for you an account of a Bible-woman, which I have just written for Mr. Bowen of the Bible Society. Will you please pass it on to the W. B. M., or to Dr. Strong, wherever you think it would be acceptable. I send it to you, as you have expressed a desire for more information directly concerning my work.

After making many visits from house to house and holding meetings with the women, I found many who stood in sore need of a teacher and the next step to take seemed to be to train one of the sisters here as Bible woman. But I found that all shrank from the duty. One who was educated and most suitable could not leave her young babe every day for so many hours; another who has dignity and influence, is not strong enough to bear the exposure of going out in all sorts of weather. A third would far rather retain her position of cook in the girls' school, hard, dirty work as it is, than to undertake such a

great responsibility and bear the reproach it would bring for Christ's sake. She also distrusted her ability and was frightened at the labor required to grow as her scholars advanced.

I was almost discouraged and ready to give up hope for lessons this winter, when last Sabbath there appeared at the chapel a woman whose face, manner and words attracted me wonderfully. She had come, with her husband, from a village four hours' distant and a severe snow-storm having occurred on Saturday night, they could not soon find their way back. On inquiry I found that she had been for five years a pupil of Miss Rice, in the Oroomiah girls' school. She was dressed in common, village clothes, though of a style which would seem quite fine in the village. Her rather high head-dress struck me as ~~rather~~ peculiar. But I forgot all in the attractiveness of her pale face, which showed such evident signs of suffering, of sensitiveness and suppression, as I thought, of all higher aspirations within herself, because of the rough surroundings in which she had lived for years, with no one to sympathize with her in aught above caring for the cattle, fire-wood and wheat-fields.

So when some one said, "Would not N. do for Bible-woman?" the thought seemed like an inspiration and the first thing on Monday morning I was to be seen valiantly plunging through two feet of snow to reach the house where she was guest. Down on the floor I sat by herself and husband and gave myself up to a catechetical exercise, for the purpose of eliciting their history.

Between fifteen and twenty years ago they were married at Salmas, in Persia, by a priest. N's husband came from a village where her mother lived and N. was teaching the girls' school in Salmas. Although he was not a Protestant, or at all a good man, yet she gave her consent to the match, saying, after she had seen him, "Oh! I am sure I can make a Christian out of him." She has gone far toward it, certainly, for he has left off many sins and become a Protestant and faithful reader and even preacher of God's Word, though as to his being a truly regenerate man some doubt still remains. Without doubt he loves her very dearly and she has a rare influence over him. Knowing this and that her education & ability are far superior, it is interesting to watch her as he addresses her and she replies. There is as modest and deferential a look and manner on

her part as the strictest Oriental could possibly assume toward her liege-lord.

On their wedding journey from Selmas they were attacked by robbers and stripped of everything but one garment. They did not reach their present village, but another where they lived for thirteen years, at first in wretched poverty. Before long N. commenced to teach school and the villagers, appreciating her efforts for their children, paid her well in milk, cheese and wheat. But two priests thought that this robbed them of their living and set to work to drive the teacher and her husband from the village.

The poor villagers finally yielded to the demands of their "spiritual fathers," (?) one of whom promised to teach the children and the other cursed Naglaa in such vile language that the people never allowed him to officiate in the church again. Suffice it to say that the children have remained untaught ever since her departure.

Driven out, they came to their present village, poor to the last degree. The villagers took pity on them and gave them a spot of ground for a house, let Naglaa teach their children, and paid for her labor in cheese, milk and wheat, or bread. She says there are only fifteen

houses in the place and all are very poor. There are many, many children and she trots patiently all over the village, gathering the little ones in to study. She has twenty-six regular pupils. The other day she run a thorn into her heel by rushing out of the house in stocking-feet, after a wayward child, calling "Girl, girl, come back & read!"

She says that of course there is no physician and they call her everywhere for the sick. With other remedies, she reads the Bible over them and declares that their great faith in that often makes them well. One day she was passing along near a company of men, one of whom was a priest, but a poor, ignorant man. He was trying to read the Testament to the crowd, but could not succeed, so they called her, "Nexta, Nexta, you come and read to us." The brave woman did it & explained the blessed truth and then prayed!

She has no children, but a few sheep and cattle and a field to help care for, besides her school. Her husband spends his winter evenings often reading the Bible and "preaching" to a crowd of men gathered in a warm stable. Every evening he goes to the Gregorian church, reads the Bible, explains it and offers prayer and is even called to a village an hour and a quarter distant to "preach" there. All are Gregorians in these places, but the priest so igno-

rant that he can not interfere and the people are hungry for the comfort of God's Word.

When I asked N. to stay here and teach the women she said, "But what will my little school do?" Then Hanna, her husband, promised to take its charge and to call upon a big girl to help him, when needed. Yet N. fears there will be weeping and wailing when she does not return and they will say to H., "Why did you take our light from us?" I confess to feeling a little guilty, but her field here is much larger than there and so needy.

When we closed our compact for her work, sitting there on the floor, "Now," I said, "let us each offer a prayer for God's blessing on N.'s new labors." I prayed first, and then came N., whose petition commenced with the words, "God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob" and was all humble, earnest & tender. H. closed with a prayer in Syrian, which, of course, I could not understand and for which he apologized, saying that he could not pray in Armenian.

N. has since taken hold of the work right earnestly and deftly, as if she had the true teacher's instinct. She has sympathy & pity for the ignorant & begs them to pray, saying, "God will help you, only pray and you will learn." She declares that she

had a dream in which she had it revealed to her that she was to be called here to work and now she says that her joy is so great it keeps her awake at night, thinking over her duties. God bless and use this humble, village woman among the wise women, even, in this great city &, though "a child" in worldly ways, may she "lead them."

I must add, that though often sorely discouraged over the progress of Christ's Kingdom in this Empire, yet, when I know of such workers as these; unsalaried, unsuperintended, and think of God's Word read daily in such dark, out-of-the-way places, "I thank God and take courage."

I am very well and feel that God has in one thing given me my heart's desire, continuous work in one place. Never was the work dearer or sweeter to me, this work for souls. I am captivated by it. I need not tell you that I miss my Harpoot friends and work; nor that the friends here are kindness itself to me.

With kind regards to Mrs. Smith,

I remain,

Yours in Christ's service,

Carrie E. Bush.

I think the W. B. M. will wish this account, so as to appropriate this Bible woman for some society.

Van, Dec. 4, 1891.
Rec'd Feb. 9. 1892.

Van, May 9th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Neither of your kind letters of Dec. 9th & Feb. 18th have really been answered, although you considerately took my letter about Nazloo as answer to the first. I am grateful for your warm interest in my work and welfare.

I am sorry to say that the spring weather finds me much run down and with seemingly little recuperative power. For nearly two weeks past I have been almost ill and obliged to lessen my labors considerably. So weak and nervous have I been that Dr. Raynolds has felt that unless I experienced some great change for the better, it would be wise to go to America this fall with him and Miss Ladd.

It is ten years last November since my return from America to Harpoot; ten hard years in which health has been wonderfully sustained, and I doubt not that there will be no trouble in getting the vote of the Mission for complete rest. But I do not wish to leave here just now unless it is positively necessary. It is bad for work to commence any new method and leave it with no one

Van, Dec. 4, 1891.

to take it up. Miss Kimball will have her hands more than full and the new young ladies will not be ready for such work. My sphere of work keeps enlarging and my hope of doing good greater. I can not bear to drop it just yet. Nor had I wished to take a vacation so soon.

However, the whole station is agreed in deeming it wise for me to write and ask that the Prudential Committee will kindly consider the case and grant me a provisional permission to return to the United States this fall, in case I should find that a longer stay would be at the risk of serious injury to my health. This without waiting for the vote of the Mission, which I hope will be granted, for this year or next, as necessity requires. My only fear is that you will be too generous and order me home after reading the above. Please trust that Dr. Raynolds will carefully consider the case and not let me remain when it is not wise and that I, myself, having no fancy for nervous prostration or something akin, will be most cautious in my decision. The opportunity for me to go will be a fine one, and yet there is more than one reason why I would be glad to stay on longer without a vacation

Our winter was long and gloomy, we had so little sunshine and now May is playing us the same trick of standing in our light! This may have something to do with my state of health. I have faithfully used quinine and tonics and to-day feel better than for two weeks past. Perhaps you will hear me scorning the idea of America in my next letter; I only wish to be free to flee if I must.

I have every reason to long to be constantly at work. Many doors are open and I have had only one rebuff. One day a woman in the street most cordially invited me to visit her. I went, but her husband, who opened the door, told me that she had gone to church. I went another day and had just entered the court when he appeared at the door of a room calling out like a crazy man, "What have you come here for? Go away! Go away, I say!" Of course I politely departed. Nagloo's and my going about from house to house has attracted much attention and especially during Lent. The Arachnort, Vaitabeds and priests have scolded and warned their people against us, in some cases refusing the communion to those who should continue to take lessons

of Naglor. This cost her four scholars. She has suffered far more than I, as only boys or very rude young men dare to call after or laugh at me in the street, ~~only~~ once a boy throw~~ing~~ a stone which hit me ~~a little~~. But Naglor has been abused right and left, until well frightened. She is startled every now and then by rumors that she is to be beaten, indeed she heard that several women had vowed by the Mass that they would beat her and me! Stones have been thrown at her and one day her husband, here on a visit, met her in the street clasping her thumb and shaking her head dolefully as she walked along with eyes bent to the ground. "What is the matter?" he asked. The priest's grandson had hit her thumb with a stone and she had been straight to the priest and told him he ought to stop such doings. He promised to see to it. "But he lies", said her husband, "even if he is a priest!" How his eyes flashed under his heavy brows and big, bright turban, as he told me.

One of the first things Naglor did with her earnings was to get that precious husband of hers a watch and chain, and the latter now dangles from his huge girdle. I was indignant

until I found that it cost only a dollar! I gave her some dried fruit one day, a pocket-full of which had been bestowed on me on one of my visits. "I will give them to Horsefa", she exclaimed, with beaming eyes. "Not a bit of it, Naglos", I insisted, "I gave them to you to enjoy." "Well then, I will give him half;" and I assented.

I am sure that her scholars love her very much and those who have been obliged to drop their lessons mourn greatly. One day she had been reviled and blamed at a house where she had been, when a little boy who stood at the gate said as she left, "Read the 5th " chapter of Matthew and be comforted." Women have tried to entice her into houses, as if to take lessons, but only for the purpose of abusing her. One day I was walking in the street and the sexton of the church asked of the man with me, "Is that the teacher who preaches from house to house?" Another day a group of men by the same church were overheard as they looked after me, saying, "That is the Akakyaloohi" (female apostle,) "is it?"

So much talk and stir has there been that some of the brethren yesterday asked if it would not be better for me only to visit at their houses.

Of course we do not assent to this. I have always been careful not to go to a place when I found out that I was not wanted, but it would seem as if some had been bland enough to receive me where they did not wish me. I am to try and avoid these places and not make unnecessary opposition. Matters are in a somewhat delicate situation here just now. The missionaries are desiring to obtain from the new Vali permission to build the girls' school rooms, as well as to re-open the school in Aganto and keep up our other schools.

One of our brightest young men, (but one not very stable in character,) has just gone into the largest Gregorian school in the city, as its Superintendent, and it is rumored that he promises not to attend the Protestant chapel. He has had an infant baptized by a Gregorian priest lately. A strong effort has just been made in ~~the~~ our church to have it take a firmer stand on the matter of marriages, baptisms, funerals and the communion, that a Protestant should feel it his duty to have these services in his own church and have his family a unit in the matter. Five new members were received into the church Sabbath before last, when we had

a most solemn and beautiful communion service. One of these new members is a teacher in the boys' school, two others are brides, former pupils of Misses Johnson & Kimball, one a teacher in the girls' school and another a pupil there, all most promising. Our hearts were very glad. Dr. Raynolds received them with tender and fitting words, and he and Mr. Greene each had a share in the communion service. A new plan was tried, the communicants all sitting in front and Doctor and Mr. Greene themselves passing us the elements. It was liked by all.

Eighty women and children were present, a large number. Of course many were Gregorians and we were delighted to see that they were deeply impressed by the service and enjoyed it. Many came up to shake hands with and congratulate the new members afterwards. Miss Ladd asked me to take the whole company in one great Sabbath School class. How I enjoyed explaining our lesson, the 53d of Isaiah, to those bright, attentive listeners. A real English Praise Meeting closed the day in Mrs. Greene's parlor, — We are all well and busy, save myself just at present. Miss Ladd and Doctor make me

lonely when they talk of going, but I am glad for the joy for both.

There are at least one hundred houses in City and Gardens where I have visited and a large number of them many times. The women's meetings and Mite Society are not what I wish, but I am deeply interested in them and hope they are not in vain. It makes me glad when I have failed to reach a house for some time to have the women ask me "Why have you delayed so long?" If my ~~stay~~ here could only prove a blessing to some!

With love for Mrs. Smith and hoping to give you better news next time,

Yours hopefully,

Carrie E. Bush.

P. S. The reason I write now to request the Committee to allow my return, before receiving the vote of the Mission on the subject, is because there will not be time after receiving that vote to send word to you and get an answer before it will be necessary for Doctor and Miss Ladd to leave. I hope that this irregularity will be pardoned in view of the circumstances.

Rec'd Jan. 1875.

Van, June 20th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I am sorry to tell you that I have had another illness and am only commencing to recover strength and appetite. After writing you, for a week or two I gave up the thought of going to America, determined to be well enough for another year here. But it would not do. Renewed illness convinced Dr. Raynolds that I ought to take a vacation.

Expecting a favorable answer to my last letter requesting of the Prudential Committee leave of absence, and of the Annual Meeting a favorable vote, I plan to leave here in September with Miss Ladd. She will then have started the school on a new term and left everything here in good order.

Dr. Raynolds hopes to go with us as far as Erzroom, where he meets Miss Kimball and party. Miss Ladd and I can get good native escort we think, from there on to Trebizond. With Cook's tickets we hope for no trouble on the Continent. She had been planning to go

by the Orient Express, if alone, but, if nothing hinders my going, we wish to go from Constantinople to Brindisi, Rome, Florence, Milan, Paris and so on to London. This was something the route planned for my party when I last came to Turkey, but we gave it up at London. I have now been twice via Marseilles, Smyrna and Alexandretta, and would enjoy a change, besides which I have a very dear friend in Rome, whose husband is one of the Kings' Secretarys and whom I should greatly like to see again. I hope that, for the above reasons, you will approve of this route. Of course we can not decide on it until we talk with Mr. Bet in Constantinople.

Rec'd July 21.

It is a sore trial to me to lay aside work, even for a season. I see how dear it is even in this strange city, no longer strange to me. To add to the trial, Miss Leymann urges my return to Harpoot to work with her and I must say no. The women here lovingly murmur at my decision to leave, and I, though knowing I ought to go, am almost tempted to pray that the Lord will keep me here, or send me to my dear friends and work at Harpoot. I comfort myself with the thought that "The field is the world" and I can find work everywhere. I hope that after a good rest I may be strong enough to do something for the cause even in America. I have been very weak & weary. Everybody takes good care of me and I have commenced to work again, a little. One of my pleasures in coming to America will be meeting yourself and Mrs. Smith. With Christian love for you both, from Miss Ladd & myself,

Yours sincerely, Carrie E. Bush.

Van, August, 11th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I am late in sending you my Report written for the Annual Meeting, but my own illness, the examinations and exhibitions of the schools, the coming of Mr. & Mrs. Coan and their children and Mr. Allen from Oroomiah, as guests, their illness and the death of their youngest child, all have hindered any regular work.

I have been unable to attend to my women's meeting and Sabbath School class, only once and whenever I have been well enough, I have continued my visits at the houses. I have steadily improved in health and now feel very hopeful for the journey in this regard. If a kind Providence should keep me here another winter I should be glad, but of course Miss Ladd is very anxious to commence her journey toward the western world, and depends on my company.

Just now we are in utter confusion as to our plans, on account of cholera in Russia and consequent quarantine in Trebizond and Constantinople. The post is very uncertain. If

one arrives to-morrow, as we somewhat hope, it will be the first in two weeks. For a time it was said that there were no steamers on the Black Sea and that our mails were to go and come overland, via Erzroom, Erzingan, Sivas, Angora, &c. We have no reliable information and feel as if we were suddenly transported way out of the world.

Mr. Greene returned safely from Harpoot on the 6th, bringing good tidings of Annual Meeting. He has taken his family up to Soorp Krekore, as Mrs. Greene is not strong and needed a change of air. There seems to be an epidemic prevailing of which most of us have had a touch. We have all deeply sympathized with our Persian friends in their illness and sorrow. We are all pretty well now.

It seems to have been in God's plan for me to prove a great trial and anxiety to my missionary friends before I should leave. I can not see that it has been through the fault of anyone, even of my very faulty self, but because of a series of misfortunes.

I had a trunk and valise at Harpoot which seemed necessary for my long journey,

and in them I asked Miss Seymour to pack some clothing, writing paper, envelopes and also some old Diaries and memoranda of tours, whatever she thought would be of help to me in any missionary work in America. She possessed a large number of old letters of mine, written to her at different times, which she put in, & also, (I do not know why,) some lectures and sermons of my Father's on missionary work in Turkey. Perhaps she did not know whose they were, but thought they would give me information. Some of the notes on tours were by another than myself and used in America.

The trunk came all right, but did not reach our house before an under-official caught sight of it and bore it to the custom-house, our servant not being bright enough to pay the bakshees demanded. We have no custom-house at Harpoot and I was not aware that goods from inland were subject to it here. Of course Miss Seymour had no thought of such a thing.

Dr. Raynolds sent down a capable man next day, but he was obliged to leave letters, memoranda, sermons and lectures in the

custom-house, under seal. He brought back my Mother's Bible and a few papers wrapped in his handkerchief, they having been thoroughly inspected and approved! The Diaries he had managed to slip into my trunk.

Dr. Raynolds went down in a couple of days to obtain the papers and was obliged to have a few sentences translated here and there. One, written on a slip of paper, proved to be simply the cry given from the mosque, another, from one of my letters, was a statement that on such and such a day there was a severe hail-storm, at which the custom-house official disbelieringly asserted, "There was no hail-storm on that day!" He thought he had caught me then! Hail-storm or no hail-storm, another quotation was, "To-day commissioners from the government came up to measure land for the new building," and this was true. A sentence from my Father's lecture was the following,—"Until this government recognizes the fact that "God hath made of one blood," &c., and mention was made of Bulgarians, Armenians, &c. Of course this was enough to cast all under suspicion

Mr. Greene this week went with the Doctor to the custom-house, but the official there said the matter was all in the hands of the Maarif (the Minister of Public Instruction here.) This official has not yet been seen. To-day Mr. Greene has been to see the Vali and mentioned my papers, obtaining a promise that the matter should be looked into, but it was only a few days ago that this august personage remarked to some one that "seditious papers" had been found in our possession. My poor, innocent letters and memoranda!

My grief has been great that I should be the means of so much anxiety for the missionaries, compromising them, possibly, and thus hindering the work. If those who look so suspiciously upon us could know how we love every foot of ground in Turkey, how to us older missionaries, certainly, it is perhaps dearer than our native land and we would do all in our power for its good, all suspicion would cease.

No woman could help from shrinking with unspeakable pain from having her intimate correspondence with a near friend read in public by strangers and it and herself tatted of over the town. This touches me keenly,

but how much more when I know that these letters or memoranda may contain sentences which will be at least misinterpreted by officials or, at least those which might contain remarks on our circumstances, the state of the church, or schools, which could not be understood, or appreciated by those for whom we labor, as, for instance, where I may possibly have somewhat criticized the church-committee here for their slowness in accepting candidates whom we strongly recommended and whose examination was most hopeful; though I do not remember that I made such criticism.

The whole case may have to go on to Constantinople. I feel like asking you to go into the next Friday morning prayer-meeting of the W. B. M. and letting them of the matter, asking them to pray that God may give us the favor of the officials and release my papers without any further trouble. I remember how they prayed for me as I first sat among them after my beloved Father's death. I believe that Miss Carrie Borden was one who then led in prayer. I wish, if she is present, she would do so this time. Perhaps Mrs.

Smith would kindly carry my request to the meeting.

I can not tell you how in the sickness, the death of the beautiful baby, — Mrs. Coan's, the shock of quite a severe earthquake in the dead of night, a run-away accident last week, when all of Mr. Coan's family were thrown from the carriage and Mrs. Coan brought home nearly unconscious, and in this great vexation and anxiety, God's Word and prayer have upheld me. How long one must live and how much he must experience in order to find out how much God is to the soul that seeks Him; to find out how unworthy, sinful and weak we are and how all-sufficient, strong and good is our glorious God. I often feel upborne by Him in these days. That I may be more fit to do His will and work is my constant prayer.

Hoping to write you better news very soon, and with love to Mrs. Smith,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Will you please pass my Report over to the W.B.M. and ask to have it sent to the W. L. F.M. Soc. of Broadway Tabernacle, N.Y., if it is not printed.

Allen, Cyrus H.

Wed. Aug. 17th Thank you for your kind letter of June 9th and the kind acceding to my request by the Prudential Com. I have the vote of the Mission on my vacation. A post arrived yesterday, from America, indeed, two together. News from Dr. Parmelee rather discourages our leaving here soon, but we wait for an answer to our telegram to Constantinople. The outlook for my papers is a little more hopeful, though nothing definite yet.

C. E. B.

Van, August 29th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

At last, after much telegraphing and planning, we have set the day of our start, as Sept. 1st. Miss Kimball has reached Constantinople we know, but not formed any plan for leaving. Now, without going to Bitlis, we push on to Erzroom, hoping to reach there in time to go on with Mr. Richardson, or Dr. Raynolds, and meet the Kimball party between Erzroom and Trebizond and spend a Sabbath with them.

How long we shall be detained by quarantine in Constantinople we can not tell. We hope to be in the United States some time in November. I have been obliged to give your address to friends wishing to communicate with me. Please retain letters until I know where I am to land and be.

You may like our London address, Care John Ladd, Esq. 116 Queen Victoria Street. Just when we shall be there I can not say, but probably the last of October.

I am sorry to say that I have not improved in health lately, but hope for the best. The summer weather has treated many of us somewhat ill. All schools in the city were closed last week by government on account of small-pox & diptheria.

The story of my papers I must tell you further, in detail, when I see you. Suffice it to say that they are sealed, with the promise of being sent to Constantinople this week. The experience leads us to feel strongly the need of protection by the good offices of English Consuls, officially.

Thank you for your kind letter received last week. Miss Ladd and I unite in love to Mrs. Smith and she joins me, also, in kind regards to yourself and the hope of seeing you soon.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Van, Aug. 29. 1892
Rec'd Sep. 29.

Rome, Italy, Nov. 3d 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I wrote you last just before Miss Ladd and I left Van. I told you of our perplexity about starting, on account of cholera and quarantine. We left, as we had planned, Sept. 1st, and had a safe and easy journey on horseback, with Dr. Raynolds, as far as Erzroom. There was only one great trial for Miss Ladd, which she bore most sweetly. Her saddle-bags, with fur cape, rubber cloak, toilette articles, portfolio, &c., were stolen right off her saddle in a most unaccountable way. Fortunately we had but little rain and not extremely cold weather.

We were obliged to wait nine days in Erzroom before we could leave, as we could get no definite news of Miss Dr. Kimball's party's starting from Constantinople. They were detained by the illness of Mr. Chamber's daughter and the perplexing news of quarantine on the road. Finally we left for Trebizond without definite news of them, but encouraging them by a telegram that we had started!

Dr. Raynolds, finding that he should have to wait too long at Erzroom, soon turned back to Van and Mr. & Mrs. Richardson and child went with us on to Constantinople. Mrs. R. was in a terribly nervous, morbid condition and in sore need of dentistry. Their child was barely existing and needed medical treatment. Mrs. R., only, intended to go to the capital and return with the Chambers, but when we reached Trebigond, first came the arrival of Dr. Kimball's party, then a telegram announcing that Mr. Chambers and family would soon follow, so Mr. R. also went.

Dr. Kimball felt that it was unwise for Mrs. Richardson not to go on and very unwise to return alone, as did we all. We were again detained nine days at Trebigond, this time for a steamer. We had a delightful journey on the Black Sea, with fine charming days of quarantine at Sinope, then nine days at Constantinople, to wait for the steamer to Brindisi. However trying and vexatious these long delays may seem, yet they proved most necessary and beneficial for rest and were a great relief from the strain of continuous travel. We saw a Providence in every step of our way.

The route through Europe seemed most unadvisable and even the going to England would cause delay (on account of precaution vs. cholera in the U. S.) before we could proceed, so we are accomplishing only part of our first plan. We had a fine steamer from Con'ple to Brindisi and beautiful weather. We richly enjoyed a little run up to Athens, the sights there, a visit with Mrs. & Miss Kalopathakes, and the anniversary of the Queen's silver wedding!

We spent the Sabbath and two days at Naples and are to be here until Monday of next week, then go to Florence and on to Genoa in time to make all last arrangements for sailing on Saturday, the 12th. We could hardly have hoped to engage rooms for the steamer of this week, as this line from Genoa is said to be crowded just now. Also there would not have been time for our baggage to reach us by sea, as we had expected until the last moment to send it.

We are at a Pension very near the apartments occupied by an old and dear friend of mine. She and her husband are making it very pleasant for us and a good friend of Dr. Raynolds has also in-

vited us to his home for dinner, so we are not quite strangers in the "Eternal City." I grieve to say that to-day has been dismally rainy, but we have not been daunted in our sight-seeing.

I realize now how I needed to get away from Turkey and work. The journey and the change is doing me good and I hope it will all helps to restore me thoroughly. Miss Ladd seems very well and happy. I should have written you before, but you know how difficult a matter writing is when journeying.

Miss Ladd joins me in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith. We hope to be in New York the day before Thanksgiving and now expect to leave immediately for Taunton, Mass., where my address will be, Care Mrs. Charles P. Bush, 170 Winthrop St. I will write you on arriving. Some letters may be awaiting me in your care, but I shall not ask you to have them forwarded until I know certainty whether I am to be in New York or Taunton. Wishing for your home a bright Thanksgiving Day,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Rome, Nov. 3, 1891
Recd Nov 16th

Taunton, Nov. 26th 1892.

Rev. Dr. & Mrs. Judson Smith,
Dear Friends,

Dr. Smith's two kind letters are received, for which, many thanks. I greatly enjoyed our landing on Wednesday, the 23d, my glimpse at New York and the journey here by boat and rail. It is impossible to say how much I enjoy the dear home friends and their daily kindness to me, nor how amusing and interesting is the effort to accommodate myself to life in this wonderful country. I find myself weary after the long journey, but much better than when I left Van, I hope.

I enclose a letter to Mr. Ward, about our journey expenses. I am now obliged to ask you about future expenses and not knowing to whom it was best to write, I have directed my letter to both our President and Secretary.

One of the drawbacks in coming to America is the fact that I do not enjoy asking anything of the Board when I am not steadily at work. When I came before, I had a little income and when Dr. Clark asked me how much

I needed to live on and if a certain sum would suffice, I told him I needed no fixed sum each month, but might occasionally ask for something to eke out expenses. I do not remember how much I drew, but believe I took nothing for a new outfit.

Now I have been obliged to use almost all of the £11 Turkish which I had on hand when I left Constantinople. If I had known earlier that I was coming to America I might have saved more during the winter, but I had some extra expenses owing to the change of residence to Van and, too, decided late to take my American trip, so that I had no opportunity to save.

Long ago I gave the very little income I had in this country to my invalid sister, whom I could not have left to go back to Turkey the last time had I not been able to make her somewhat comfortable, pecuniarily. Therefore I must now ask you what provision is made for returned missionaries. Mrs. Smith will realize how I find myself a veritable "Flora Mac Flimsy", — with bonnet, dress, a little under-apparel and cloak to provide for.

Of course when I am with friends I have no board to pay, but the getting to them requires some money.

I shall hope to come to Boston next week, or the week after, and consult with you, if I may, as to the best thing to do for rest and perfect recovery, expenses, &c. In the meantime I need to use some money for the above-mentioned articles and I have a check for $82.60 belonging to the "Board," together with some cash. Before sending any of it to Mr. Ward, (or bringing,) I would like to know on what I can depend and if I can use any of this money in hand. It is always my desire to be most careful of the "Board's" money and be assured I would not ask for any allowance if it were not positively necessary.

Hoping that I have presented my case in a suitable manner and that you will kindly grant me a speedy and favorable reply,

Yours in the best of bonds,

Carrie E. Bush.

Rec'd Nov. 29

Taunton, Nov. 3d, 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter was received. I can not make any certain calculation as regards my expenses, as I do not know what plans to make until I can see you. I think you can tell better than I what allowance is proper and I am inclined to think that you judge rightly when you say that the salary I received at Van might prove small. I certainly should not draw any more than I could help. Please tell Mr. Ward if you decide anything, so that he may tell me just how I stand on his books.

I am very quiet and happy here and not inclined to move, even to go to Boston. Am to speak to the ladies here at their meeting a week from next Wednesday. Shall some time after that go to my aunt's in Newtonville, from whence it will be easy to run in to Boston. With love to Mrs. Smith,

Yours sincerely, & gratefully,

Carrie E. Bush.

No news from Harpoot since my arrival. I am anxious.

Mrs C. C. Bush 5

Taunton, Dec. 3-1892

Filed Dec. 7

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

553

Auburndale, Feb. 13th 1893.

Dear Dr. & Mrs. Smith, &
Misses Stanwood & Child,

When I left you I had certainly no idea of being here at this time; but somehow Mr. Marden got me out here for a Sabbath, I took a sudden start in health, found it most restful here and so stayed on, though with the almost daily expectation of moving.

I had no strong leaning in favor of Clifton Springs, as you all know; nor have you, so when I found my physician's care here, (that is, in Boston) doing me so

much good, I yielded to the entreaties of friends to defer Clifton and my sister a little longer.

I sleep finely and eat all nourishing food, do not visit, but try to be a model of quietness and propriety at the Home. I do not know what you will say to me, but trust that you will feel that my advisers Mrs. Strong, Mrs. Williams and Mrs. Marden and also Mrs. Merrick, would not go far wrong. I am sure that I am fifty per cent better and am full of joy and gladness over it.

I may leave here any day for Taunton and City

ton, for my sister is getting impatient. My going there very soon depends on her next letter. I will keep you informed. Until then, please send letters here.

Please excuse my writing you all together and, hoping you are all improving in health as fast as I?

Yours gratefully,

Carrie E. Bush.

Dalton is postponed indefinitely by Mr. Crane.

Miss Carrie E. Bush.

Auburndale, Feb. 13, 1893.

Rec'd Feb. 14.

554 S

Miss Carrie E. Bush,

Auburndale, Feb. 18th 1893.

Rec'd Feb. 20

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Many thanks for your kind letter of Feb. 13th. I have been much gratified by my gain for the last two weeks and have been as quiet as one could desire.

Unless something should hinder, I propose soon to go to Taunton. After receiving this letter, please commence to send my letters to that place, 170 Winthrop St., until further notice. And may I ask you to let

them know of this in Mr. Swett's and Mr. Ward's rooms.

Everything is most satisfactorily arranged with regard to my allowance. I am looking forward to the future hopefully.

I am glad of Mr. Allen and Miss Ladd's appointment. Miss Ladd wrote me that Herbert had his appointment to the E. T. M. and it only remained for the place to be designated at the time of their leaving Lifect. I wrote her that of course the expectation was for them to go to Van. I supposed without further designation. There is no

change of plan, is there?
It is just as well not to let
her know that I spoke of
this to you, please.

I also wish to say that
when I spoke to you of an
allowance for Miss Ladd,
it was not because she
had said anything to me
about it. She had not. That
is all settled satisfactorily,
I believe.

As to teachers for Turkey,
I have only one in mind,
and that is, Miss Hess,
whom Mrs. Marden thinks
suitable for Harpoot. I
do not know. She is not a
College graduate, but Miss
Daniels is not and she has

done finely in the school
Miss Hess is described by
Mrs. Marden as a fine woma
and a change from Hadj
may be worth thinking o

The lack of more defini
news about trouble in
Turkey makes us anxiou
I fear it is causing Mr
Herrick much suffering
The government has no tr
friends than the mission
aries and yet it is not ap
preciated, and, on the other
hand, we are blamed by the
Armenians for lack of sup
port to them in their folly.

With best love to Mrs. Smi

Hopefully yours,
Carrie E. Bush.

Miss C. E. Bush

555

Taunton, March 1st 1893.

Rec'd March 14.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Many thanks for your kind letter of Feb. 20th. I reached here on the 23d and am daily impressed with the joyful fact that I am truly resting as never before.

I wrote, last week, to my young ladies of Broadway Tabernacle and was moved, as I wrote, to make to them a strong appeal for one of their number to go to Harpoot as a missionary, if there is one who has the qualifications & the call. The result is in the Lord's hands. I wait to hear

from them to decide whether I shall go to New York or to Clifton first. The time for the closing of their meetings for the season is near at hand and I must plan in view of that. I have no desire to move from here, where I am so comfortable except that my sister needs

I was obliged to decline Mr. Case's invitation, as I must be in Patchogue, L. I., for the New York State Branch in May and it would not be wise to take such a flying visit next.

I have had many letters from Turkey lately and nothing to show that troubles have spread to the interior. Miss Seymour is doing brave work in the touring.

Yesterday I received the wonderful news from Constantinople, that Mr. Peet has obtained my papers and forwarded them to me, to your care, by the registered post. There is much from them which I hope could help me in making missionary talks and here is a good place in which to quietly look them over and leave such as I do not need, so that I should be grateful if you would send them on by post or express, as you think best. They are in two packages. I am most grateful to see the close of that little affair.

I trust that you have some good news of Dr. Herrick and Marsovan and are prospered in all plans for Turkey. I note

with gratification and tha
giving, the good receipts o
the "Board." I feel, more &
more, that, in these day
of so much harsh criticis
I wish, at all times and in
all ways, to show my per
fect loyalty to that gran
institution.

With truest sympathy
for yourself and Mrs. Smith
in all your devoted work
for the cause,

Your "fellow-servant" &
friend,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush S
556
Llewellyn Cottage.
Clifton Springs, N.Y. May 1. 1893.
Rec'd May 29

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours of Apr. 17th was received and I have been waiting for a reply from mine to the Misses Cushman and their parents before answering. This morning I received the letters, which I venture to enclose without first asking their permission. I think it would be best not to show them to others.

You can see the rare spirit of parents and daughters, the unusually fine preparation for missionary work and the danger that they will be spirited away by other boards, if we do not win them.

I received a letter from Miss Seymour this morning, containing a message from Dr.

Wheeler, to the effect that it is not considered desirable for Miss Mary Cushman to practise medicine outside of the school. This would never satisfy her, as you can see from her letter, and I could not advise her to go under such circumstances. It would be virtually setting aside all her life preparation. Is that wise?

Of course I am not the one to judge of the necessity of a post-graduate course for her in New York, so as to give her a better status among physicians, but, at first thought, it seems to me that I would advise thorough rest, as far as possible, until next spring and then the commencement of their missionary life. I should advise them to apply now and slowly make their preparations. How does this seem to you? Perhaps another year would be of great

advantage for life, I do not feel so clear about their going in the spring. It seems plain that they must not go this fall, whenever they go, I do not think that Harpoot would probably be the place, unless Miss Mary could devote herself more to medicine than now seems the desire. Then how about Erzroom for them in the spring? I wish the work was more cheering there for young people to go into, and, I confess, that (inter nos,) if Mr. & Mrs. MacCallum should have to leave there for work in Erzingan or Harpoot, I should not love to have these dear girls go there. Yet, perhaps I ought to trust the Lord. I could tell you why I feel so, but can not write it.

I have heard of a young lady in New York, highly recommended, whom I shall see.

She may be the one for Harpoot. I see a little danger in sending out two to Harpoot, just now when Erzroom, Mardin & Van are crying out for helpers. Yet, if the Misses Cushman could go, it would not be just the same, as if we should send for two strangers; — a very blind sentence, which I hope you will interpret. I do wish these girls at Harpoot much, if it is God's will.

It seems to be a critical time with them. Would the Board be willing to pay my expenses from New York to Boston and back to Norwich for the sake of my seeing them, trying to bring them to apply now and bringing them to see you? I should then have seen the New York lady and could talk with you about her. I expect to

leave here on the 8th for Brooklyn, L. I., where my address will be, until May 18th care Nathaniel Norton, Esq. 289 Macon St. Please forward my letters to this address after Friday morning of this week.

I expect to speak at the Lewis Ave. Church in Brooklyn on the 10th. Possibly in Plymouth Church on the 11th and there is to be a social tea; besides my missionary talk, at the Broadway Tabernacle, on the 12th. If you and Mrs. Smith have a particle of love for this little missionary, to put up a prayer for her at your family altar on these three days, that strength may abound!

Between the meeting at Patchogue, L. I. on May 16. and that at Norwich Conn., on the 9th of June, I should have time to run up to Boston, if you thought best; if you think

it will pay. It seems to me
very necessary to do the be
thing for these dear girls
As soon as you can reply t
this question with regard to
Boston, I will answer their l
and, if I am to come to Bost
let them know and ask them
hold any other plan in abeya
until I come.

To my mind, these are g
remarkable letters and may
ask you to send them all on
Harpoot, to Miss Seymour?
Possibly there would be no
harm in showing them quie
to your wife and Misses Ch
and Stanwood, but I should
glad to have them consider
confidential.

With much love to dea
Mrs. Smith, and hoping to he
from you soon,

Yours cordially,

Carrie E. Bush.

Dr. Barnum has too much on hand with the College. I know Mr. Bo longs to go
Malatia. Harpoot sorely needs Mr. Bar

Miss Carrie E. Bush 5575

Brooklyn, May 11th 1893

Rec'd May 12

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter was received here. I arrived on Monday. Had a good meeting at the Lewis Ave. Church yesterday. It was easy to speak, the ladies were so responsive listeners. I am very well and hopeful for the other meetings.

I thought I had requested you and also the W. B. M. ladies to direct letters to me here at 269 Macon St, care Nathaniel Norton, Esq., after last Friday and yet many letters have gone to Clifton Springs since I left. Will you please send to this place until Thursday morning, the 18th & after that, to care of Mr. E. Homer Bush,

41 Harrison Ave. Montclair, N. J.
until further notice? And will
you please let the W. B. M. &
Mr. Ward's Rooms know of this.

I have found a lady who
may possibly do to supply
Mrs. Marden's place at the "Home"
and shall be glad to come on
and talk that over. As to my
own case, of course I know that
my friends will not think it
a good plan for me to leave
America so soon and when I
wrote to Harpoot before, of
~~course~~ the Marsovan proposi-
tion, of course they protested
that my place was at Har-
poot.

But, I am inclined to think
that Miss Seyman will be
obliged to stay in the school
next winter and not tour,
though I am not sure of this.

If she should, it would certainly be better for me to be in Marsovan than touring alone, on many accounts. It is probable that I should be just as well with quiet, steady work, as here in the excitement of America. The only thing is the little disappointment of shortening visits and sight-seeing, but, really, this is nothing, the work is everything. I am "under orders" & "on the King's business". My sister bravely puts no objection in the way of my going earlier. Yet August is a very hot month in which to travel and I should be glad if the time could be fixed later. I hope the decision can be delayed until I can come to Boston. I cannot

reach there the 25th, but should hope to come the week after that date, say the 29th, or 30th. Please help me with all the light you have on this subject, when I come. I have no choice of my own, but only seek God's will. Personally I am more inclined to go than to stay.

This letter does not demand an answer until I come, unless you have some special word for me, for I know you are crowded with business.

With love to Mrs. Smith,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush. 558 c

Brooklyn, May 13th 1893.

Rec'd May 15.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Thank you for your card. I write in haste, to ask you if you have any copies of those appeals for Malatia, signed by Dr. Barnum: I need them very much and would be much obliged if you could forward me a dozen copies as soon as possible.

I suppose there is no objection to my doing all I can; here and there, to get contributions for Malatia, provided I do not interfere with the regular contributions to the Board.

A noble welcome was given me yesterday by my young ladies of Broadway

Tabernacle. First a social tea, the tables of the church parlors being adorned with flowers. Then I spoke, being introduced by Dr. Taylor. Before the introduction Dr. Stimson offered prayer. After my talk Dr. Fuller of Amitah spoke, then I added a few words which his speech had called up, when he spoke a few more. I will allow you to have a little laugh all by yourself at my actually making a missionary talk before these three honored D. D.'s and not being afraid! The kind things said, the love of my girls & the enthusiasm, were too good to be true: I was told that many ladies who had not been seen at the Tabernacle for some time came

to greet me.

My girls promised me a sum of money for Malatia. This morning I called on Dr. Stimson at his study to speak of the need of having my young ladies' society auxiliary to the Board, (W.B.M.) and also of having an auxiliary of older ladies. He is fully awake on the subject & will do the right thing just as soon as it is wise. I like him much.

Dr. Taylor was cordiality and interest itself & I am to dine at his home on Monday and spend the night.

While in Dr. Stimson's study, one of his prominent members came in and I laid the Malatia matter before

them. Mr. Wylie took the Hospoot appeal and is to lay it before a committee and I hope for a good sum, for both men were in earnest about it.

I stayed in the beautiful home of one of my young ladies last night.

Mrs. Bliss, the wife of the assistant pastor at Plymouth, hopes to get their young ladies' guild to do for Malatia & I have some hope to obtain a gift from the church itself, if there is no objection. It may not succeed, but can try, if you will allow it.

Cordially yours,
Carrie E. Bush.

Will you please send the enclosed down to Miss Stanwood as soon as possible?

Miss Carrie E. Bush

559

Greenville, Ct. June 10th 1893

Filed June 12

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your note was received yesterday, but it was the day of the missionary meeting and I could not answer.

I saw Dr. Mary Cushman Wednesday morning, just before leaving Boston. Assured her that "The Rock of Gibralta" could not be moved and she believed me. Their fears had come from the words of men who ought

to have taught them better things.

She appeared well. She said that they wish to write to their parents once more about the matter and to consult one of their advisers, who has cared for them many years. The only thing that gives them any doubt about making immediate application, I think, is the frail health of the father and the condition in which their parents are to be left.

As I understand it, you and I will wait for Mr. Barton's opinion as to Harpoot waiting until spring for these young ladies and then, if he says it is best to

wait, must Harpoot be heard from, or will our decision here be enough? If Harpoot must be heard from, then we must be on the look-out for a young lady, but, with whom can she go out, in case the Bartons do not go?

The more I think of these young ladies, the more I feel that girls of such character must bring a blessing to any station. I wish I could tell them, — be humble, dear girls, very humble, in spite of all the wonderful way in which God has led you; but He has led them and can teach them everything.

I enclose a letter from the

Miss Foreman whom I saw in New York. Shall I write and ask her to apply for Micronesia, or shall I say that there is no need of a teacher there? How is it?

Had a good meeting yesterday. I am enjoying my visit at my birthplace very much. Saw, this morning, the parsonage and the old church in which I was baptized! Great days for me, I assure you! Such a host of old friends as I have found, best of all, am so well to enjoy everything.

Yours gratefully,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Foreman whom I saw in New York. Shall I write and ask her to apply for Micronesia, or shall I say that there is no need of a teacher there? How is it?

Had a good meeting yesterday. I'm enjoying my visit at my birthplace very much. Saw, this morning, the parsonage and the old church in which I was baptized! Great days for me, I assure you! Such a host of old friends as I have found, best of all, am so well to enjoy everything.

Yours gratefully,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush 560

Chilton Springs, June 21st 1893.
Rec'd June 24 1893

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Rec'd June 24

Dear Dr. Smith,

I yesterday received a letter from Mr. Barton, in which he says that he thinks there is no prejudice against homeopathic treatment in Harpoot, & especially would not be if Dr. Cushman should take a course in allopathy. He feels, with us, that it would be best for the Misses Cushman to apply now and for Harpoot to wait for them until next spring. He says that it will be a great relief when two such efficient young ladies are appointed and will be glad to have a physician in Harpoot.

I have written to the Misses Cushman this afternoon and urged them to apply for appointment, hoping that God has

made it plain to them that they can leave their parents. I shall be glad to hear from you when you hear any good news of them, or Miss Foreman, though I may hear from them both in good time.

I am glad that Mr. & Mrs. Barton have gone to the seaside. I trust you will be a little careful lest he should overwork, for the two younger men of Hartford are too necessary to let one of them break down. Have you had a glimpse of any man for Hartford?

I can hardly express to you the delight of my visit at Norwich, Ct. I could make you laugh if I had a little time to describe it. I was a guest at Greenville, a suburb, where my Father was pastor for ten years. I do wish to have some connection with that church & they desire the same, at least those of the

church with whom I spoke on the matter. They give annually to the Board. When I reach Marsovan I would like to select some branch of the work for which their money could be used and, so, when I move on to Harpoot, the money being sent, as usual, to the Board's treasury, but designated as for such and such a work. Is there any objection?

We have had a delightful gathering of missionaries here and the meeting has been most interesting and profitable. The spiritual tone was most uplifting

I pray much for our Board, in these days, and look forward with much anxiety to its annual meeting in the fall. Oh! that some way might be found by which a spirit of love shall prevail in all parties. Can Christians not differ with love? Can not difficulties among Christians be settled without

appearing before the world as enemies? Yet, how many elements there are with which to deal and how many of the radicals seem to have forgotten that we are all brethren. May God grant our officers wisdom.

I am constrained to beg you at your first opportunity to write a peace-making letter to Harpoot concerning my decision to go to Marsovan. I do not wish them up in arms against me. Mr. Barton writes me in surprise. Please write to him and to Harpoot that you not only favored but felt the need of this step, set it before them in such a light that they can not be grieved. I shall be most grateful for this. I have asked Mr. Barton to write a friendly letter to the Misses Cushman.

With love for Mrs. Smith,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss E. E. Bush

Watertown, New York.
July 3d 1893.

Dr. Wilbur Smith, D. D.
Dear Dr. Smith, Filed July 7

Your kind letter I found awaiting me on my arrival, on the 1st. Alas! for "the best laid schemes o' mice & men." When, on Monday last, I think it was, I received a letter from Miss Cushman telling of their decision, I was somewhat astonished. So had I set my heart on their going to Harpoot, such assurance did I seem to feel that they would go, that I had no idea but what the letter contained joyful tidings. I did stop, before opening it and ask the Lord to make me feel that, whatever was the de-

I do not in the least blame the Misses C. for their decision. Possibly medical work, a hospital, &c. might be more acceptable from a pecuniary standpoint!

cision it is His will and there-
fore must be good. My first thought
on reading was, "Why all that cor-
respondence, effort and hope,
for nothing, apparently, when my
time and strength are so precious?"
That is, precious to me, for resting.
Then my heart rested on the
thought that it was God's will &
must be right and so went to
bed and to sleep. Formerly my
mind would have been in a
turmoil and I should have tossed
many sleepless hours with the
worry of it.

What next? I know not.
I do hope you can keep hold of
the young ladies for another posi-
tion. Has Miss Foreman answered
your letter? Shall I write her and
tell her that Harpoot is still un-
supplied? Miss Crosby declares
that Micronesia needs just as

a woman, but that she has sought and will still seek not to influence Miss Foreman's mind against choice of another field. I plead for Martin with a beautiful young lady at Clifton Springs the other day, but there was no result.

I am visiting here at the home of a much-loved cousin. It is the ideally restful place for me & my one thought is that "The goodness of God endureth continually." Every journey I take on the cars is accomplished with less weariness than the previous one and each trial of strength seems to make me stronger. My cousin was surprised to see me so well & unwearied.

I talked with Mr. Wingate & Miss Smith a little about our journey back to Turkey. We thought the month of October for it, & the route, via Liverpool and, by

steamer from there, through the Straits of Gibraltar and the Mediterranean Sea to Con'ple. Is that all right? If we should prefer to go from New York to Genoa & from there to Con'ple, would there be any objection? Whom should we consult about route & time of sailing, yourself, or Mr. Ward? I believe you agree that it is well for me not to attempt to go earlier than October? Please write to me on these points, as I wish soon to consult with Mr. Wingate.

If I go in October, I fear I shall have to leave Chicago out of the question, on account of lack of time, the heat of summer for the journey, and, principally, the expense. I care more for some dear friends there than the fair. Is cholera at all likely to hinder our journey?

With love for Mrs. Smith,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

562

Miss C. E. Bush

Watertown, N. Y.
July 5th 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Filed July 7

Dear Dr. Smith,

A letter from Harpoot makes me feel almost glad that the Misses Cushman decided not to go, and I hasten to tell you.

It seems to me that, notwithstanding the views of us in America, Harpoot station is not fully prepared for the work of a physician there. And yet, I can not tell, from the letter, whether it is merely a

reflection of the feelings of the Wheeler family, or whether the whole station would seem to sympathize with it.

Now that Miss Daniels is in America and so soon to leave, I feel as if she, who is to be associated with the new teacher, should be the one to help you in this matter, as I know she will wish to do.

I only speak of the matter concerning a physician thinking that, if affairs should possibly turn so that the Misses Cushman should wish to go, (which

is not probable,) we must take into consideration the fact that Dr. C. might be more cramped in her work than would be well. I confess that, after this letter, I should not wish to have them go without hearing from the whole station and understanding well their views. And yet it was only one or two sentences in the letter which made me feel so.

Did you receive my letter in which I asked you to write to Mr. Barton & Harpoot with regard to my going to Marsovan? I wrote also about the journey, on Monday. Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss C. E. Bush. 563

Taunton, Aug. 18th 1893.

Rec'd Aug. 22. Ans'd

Dear Dr. Smith,

I reached here this morning in comfort and health and hope to see you next week, some time. Please reserve any letters you may have for me until I come & not send here again.

I found your letter here on my arrival and am sorry to learn that you have not been informed of the date of our sailing.

After I left you the last time, I referred all plans for the journey to Mr. Wingate. I should say that I left all plans to him. I supposed that he had consulted you about it. You knew our plans for going to sea, on account of less expense and the greater rest. It has seemed to be settled that we sail in the Etruria Sept. 23d. I wished, much to go later, so as to be able to visit Chicago and western relatives, but Mr. & Mrs. Wingate did not feel that they could stay in

this country longer, on account of expense, I suppose. They would have delayed a week, but the next steamer, the Cambria, is too expensive an one, so Mr. W. says.

I have written Mrs. Marden our plans, but do not know hers. Mr. & Mrs. Wingate & I wish to go from Liverpool, by the P. & O. Line, thro Gibralter, to Constantinople, so as to take our baggage with us and avoid sight-seeing & strange languages and countries. Mrs. Marden dreads the sea, so I do not know how it

will turn out. His route & ours do not seem to coincide at all on the Mediterranean, that is, our distinations do not seem to make it easy for routes to coincide but perhaps they can more easily than I think.

Mr. Wingate's address is 15-15 North Dupont St. Minneapolis, Minn. I certainly must go with them, must I not, as they are to go directly to my destination. And this sea route will be so good for health, we hope.

I shall try and see you soon; Monday, if possible.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

5649

Miss Carrie E. Bush

London, Oct. 3d 1893.

Filed Oct. 16

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

As you can imagine, I find but little time for writing, nor did I think, when I bade you good-bye, that I should do so from here.

Our voyage was most comfortable and yet, Mr. & Mrs. Wingate were not able fully to enjoy it. Indeed they both felt far from well all the time. You know all do not equally appreciate the sea. So, in the Liverpool Custom House, we suddenly decided to send our extra luggage around through the Straits and ourselves start right away for London. A steamer on the Moss Line was

to sail in a couple of hours, so the trunks went soon and we were started for London about te

We are at Mrs. Carey's, on Torrington Square. All of us are well and in good spirits. I like Miss Harlow very much. She is bright and sweet and takes all things well. Mr. & Mrs. Wingate are perfectly well since we came on land.

I spent last night at Dr. Herrick's. It is very sad that he and his family are detained here. They seem cheerful. We are persuaded that Dr. Herrick has been in very hard position and has done the best he could. The Turks are doing him an injustice. He never would work against the government, nor does he in any way uphold the Armenians in their present position.

An Armenian at Worcester told me, "It is not wise for

you missionaries to oppose the Armenians in their course." He gave it as a bit of advice. I did not understand it at the time, but, in the light of what I have since heard, I fear that our lives are more in danger now from Armenians than from Turks. This is only for private use, of course, but it is a grievous fact.

I write, now, for our whole party, to tell you of our welfare. All send regards. Yours to Miss Harlow is received. Her ticket is bought to Constantinople, as it is just as cheap as to S. and she will land there, if practicable. We shall telegraph Smyrna from Marseilles.

With much love to Mrs. Smith,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

(over.)

A book which was sent on
at the steamer did not arrive
so I have written to have it
sent to you. Will you please
have it sent to me by post
(registered) at Marsovan,
charging expense to my ac
count and oblige,

C. E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush. S

565

S. S. Selene, Sinope Harbor.
Black Sea, Oct. 25th 1893.

Rec'd Nov. 20

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I wrote you from London, I believe, and another of an number wrote later. We sailed from Marseilles Saturday, Oct. 7th and reached Constantinople, Thursday, Oct. 19th. We had bright, beautiful weather on the Mediterranean and it was most restful. There were three days of quarantine, spent at Kilakolo on the west of Greece and Calamaler, on the south. We also touched at Piraeus and ran up to Athens on a perfect half day. Then we stopped at the quarantine port of Smyrna to let passengers off and also at the Dardanelles, for cargo.

Miss Harlow left us regretfully and it was hard for us to part with her. Mr. Bartlett met her at the landing and she went from the steamer with kind friends.

It was cold and rainy at Constantinople, but we had only a few busy hours there, as we sailed on Saturday, last at ten A.M. Mrs. Riggs of Marsovan joined us, so I again have a delightful room-mate. All in our party are well. We left Constantinople in the rain and found it very rough on the sea. The ship is small & light and rolls at the least provocation.

We have had three days of quarantine here, mostly rain. One of the days gave us plenty of diversion in going to land to be disinfected, at the Lazaretto

retto. That day was bright, fortunately for us, but the waves were high. For the sake of an Turkish official on board, we first-class passengers were not obliged to undress and have our clothes thoroughly heated in a dry boiler; but only had a little acid squirted over us. It was all very amusing.

We expect to leave for Samsoon about midnight and arrive there early. We hear that there is cholera there and we must have five days' quarantine at Kavak, between Samsoon & Marsovan. This will delay us, but, if true, there is no help for it and must again take the rest it gives and be grateful.

I should be glad to have Dr. & Mrs. Clark and Dr. & Mrs. Strong know of my whereabouts, through this letter, with my love to them,

to your wife and the ladies at the W. B. M. Rooms, whom I should be glad to have see this, also.

We all join in kind regar to yourself. We do not know how to wait patiently to hea of the A. B. C. F. M. meeting at Worcester. We have prayed much for you all.

With best wishes for your wo

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush. 566

Friday, Oct. 27th, 1893.

Off Kerasoon.

Dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd Nov. 20.

The above place of date can not be more of a surprise to you than to us. We anchored at Samsoon yesterday morning, all ready for landing; watched the small boat go ashore and then return. Imagine our dismay at hearing that they would not allow us to land! Why? The reason we can not imagine. Not a man from our ship was allowed to go on shore and before we could recover from the surprise, we were steaming off toward Trebizond!

All day yesterday we were in great perplexity. Our ship, having been in quarantine, is considered "clean"; Kerasoon is "clean." We could leave our ship and by to go on horseback, to Marsovan; but we have no bed-

ding, no saddles and none
be obtained, not even those of
this country; also, Mr. Riggs &
have no rubber cloaks with us.
All our road comforts are in
Samsoon. We spoke of going in a
open row-boat to Ordoo and
even to Samsoon, but there is
too much danger in this at
season of the year. Then the
question was, could we land
Keraxoon and hope for a stea
to come and take us to Samso

All these plans have finally
been abandoned and we feel
that it is safer to go on to Tre
izond, sticking to our old sh
We reach there to-day. The ci
is in quarantine and we m
be obliged to go back on the
ship to Sinope for quarant
before entering Samsoon. To
ask why, when both ports a
infected. We do not know
save that the government
may so require. On the oth

hand, we have strong hope that, as the weather is so cold, and for the last three days, (so we hear,) there have been no cases of cholera at Trebizond, we may be able to return directly to Samsoon; may even find a steamer to take us there to-morrow. As long as we stay on this ship we have no expense, except for food, as they have engaged to take us to Samsoon.

It is hard for Mr. Fowle, who has a sick baby in Caesarea, and for Mrs. Riggs, whose two children have been ailing. We are grieved for the expense, but we feel that no one would have had us undertake such a hard journey over the lofty and cold mountains between this coast and Marsovan, with so little protection and at this season.

So we settle down to try
make the best of it. Surely
it is just the quiet and rest
which every one of us needs
We have commenced a new
arrangement about meals
to decrease expenses.

We did feel somewhat de-
mab yesterday, but now we
laugh and try to imagine
how the Parnelees will
laugh to see us walking
upon them! The weather has
cleared, but it is cold and there
is snow upon the mountains
which we must have crossed
had we gone by land. We can
obtain no information how
many days such a land jour-
ney would be.

Notwithstanding all pos-
sibilities,

Hopefully,

Carrie E. Buck

Trebizond, Nov. 15th 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

How can I make anyone on the other side of the world understand what a trial of faith and courage we have been passing through in our delay here! We did not return to Sinope for five day's quarantine, on the steamer on which we arrived, because of the expense and in hope of this port being declared "clean." It was declared so a week ago last Monday, but no steamer came until last Saturday, the 11th, but then our fine weather changed to stormy & the steamers could not load or go. There have been, since Saturday, perhaps six new

cases of cholera and this morn-
ing, with four steamers in har-
bor and our hours elate with
hope of a straight voyage to
Samsoon, we are told that this
port is again declared unclea
We can go on to our steamer
this afternoon, but must ha
from five to ten days of quara
time in Sinope! And after
that we are not sure how we
can reach Samsoon. But tha
port is nearer to Samsoon tha
this and we go in hope.

You will know that we ha
done the best we can and gra
for the expense and delay.

In haste,

Sincerely yours,

Carrie E. Bush.

Please inform the ladies a
the "Rooms".

Miss Carrie E. Bush. 8

Trebizond, Nov. 15, 1893.

Rec'd Dec. 15.

Marsovan, Dec. 12th 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours of Oct. 17th I found awaiting me on our arrival, Thanksgiving Day. Ere this I trust you have received from me a postal, or letter, written from somewhere, before we reached Tredigand (either Con'ple, or Marseilles, I forget which,) and also a letter from Tredigand. You were in a state of wonderment, like the rest of our friends, over our movements, but I hope that Mr. Wingate wrote you of our safe arrival here, and that we were well and happy.

Thank you for the little package which you forwarded. It was a precious gift from a friend, — a copy of Fenelon, and I am glad it was not lost. A number of my books were taken at the Custom House at Samsoun. Of course there is nothing harmful in one of them and I do hope we can get them again. It is no little trial to have them thus detained. We are subject to this in all the Custom Houses.

I trust that, grievous as seemed the burden of expense, owing to delays on our journey, you and Mr. Ward will take into consideration the need each one of us had for complete rest, which we could not have obtained anywhere so well as we did in quarantine. "All things work together for good" in some way. We made arrangements which much reduced our expense for board on the steamer, while at Sinope. Mrs. Riggs and I certainly felt the benefit of the rest, as did Mrs. Wingate, also.

It was good to reach this place at last and receive the warm welcomes awaiting us. You may be sure that we ate our turkey with truly thankful hearts. I am greatly interested in the missionary circle, the schools and the church. My room is in the girls' school. After a few days in which to rest and get settled I took up school duties in health and hope. There is plenty to do, but the good friends about me are careful to warn me against doing too much. I find Miss Susie Riggs, Miss Sage and Miss King first class workers. Their interest in

and devotion to the school could not be excelled.

I am glad to find the city in a quiet state, politically. The government is kind to us and the Armenians seem to be awakened to a sense of their folly of their rebellious course. The Protestants deeply regret what has happened and most of them feel that loyalty to the government is the only right course. We feel that they are trying to promote peace and good-will.

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith and kind regards to Dr. Clark, Dr. Daniels and the ladies at the "Rooms." I would like to send a special welcome to Dr. Daniels, to his new office. The result of the meeting at Worcester we hope will be good, though old friends of Drs. Alden and Thompson, (as I am,) will miss their part in the good cause. With best wishes for you all,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

This letter will not begin to convey to you my happiness and gratitude at being back in the work.

Miss E. E. Rausch.
Marsovan, Dec. 12, 1893.
Rec'd Jan. 6. 1894

Marsovan, March 3d 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have left your kind letter too long unanswered, but in the multitude of school duties, letters must be a secondary matter, I fear. The longer we all stay here, the more work we all find. Every time I go into the women's meetings, or call at their houses, I see how great are the opportunities there. Our married ladies do all they can, but, with their children to teach and household duties, all their time can not be given to this work. Mrs. Tracy tries to spend every afternoon among the poor and sick, but Mrs. Riggs has a regular school for missionary children and Mrs. Smith and Mrs. White both have very large families to care for. Both Mrs. Riggs and Mrs. Smith get out when they can.

Since Miss Gage's last letter was written we have observed many good results of our Day of Prayer, especially a certain atmosphere in the school which gives us hope that there is more prayerfulness and more thought about obeying and pleasing God. And yet it will require

Miss E. Gage.

something like a century to see that conscientiousness, that living from principle, which we so long for in all our pupils.

Feb. 15th " and 16th " we held the semi-Annual Examinations, which were not public, save that one or two examiners from outside were called in. The prevailing Grippe had struck our school the week before and that delayed the examination of many classes. Five teachers and over a dozen scholars had the disease, so that, finally, we closed school Feb. 19th", 20th " and 21st " and when it opened again on the 22nd", the delayed examinations were taken up for two more days. I am glad to report the health of the station and schools as now good. We are fairly started on a new term, with great hope and cheer.

Since I last wrote you I was requested to write to the W. B. M., asking for $50.00 to furnish the new school building. This was after careful computation of the expense and we trust that the money has been granted. Of course we desire to establish ourselves in the new building just as soon as possible. We are much crowded in the old one.

The new studies which the girls are commencing this term are Astronomy, with Miss Gage, Botany with Miss Riggs, Physics and Literature, with Miss King, Physical Geography, with Miss Rapson, The History of Four Nations, with Miss Anna, and Moral Philosophy with myself. We have been trying to get Turkish and Armenian classes into better shape.

The prayer-meetings and Kings' Daughters' meetings have given us much encouragement. The Kings' Daughters had a large missionary meeting this week, at which Mrs. Tracy spoke.

The winter has been a delightfully mild one. The city is quiet, for which we give daily thanks to God. A great trial has come to us in the promotion of our efficient Kaimakam to Anatolia. He will do a good work there in ferreting out revolutionists and establishing peace, but who will take his place here?

I was much interested in a newspaper scrap from a Worcester paper, telling of your meeting with the Armenians, in which the Congregationalist churches declare that they must without aid from those who preach revolution, as Chilijian has done. It is the

right stand to take. The selfishness of such men in stirring up ignorant people to rebellion, knowing that the result will be imprisonment and death to many, with untold suffering, while they are far out of the reach of punishment, is too great to be expressed in words. Either Chilpian, or the reporter, makes one or two very false statements. There is not a missionary in this land who favors revolution. He does not say that he could not have stayed in this land, because liberty & life were endangered, nor does he say that his church was likewise in such danger from his course that they could not be sorry to have him go.

How gladly would most of the Armenians blot out the past year and a half, if they could return to their former peace and safety and regain the confidence of the government. May God open the eyes of those in America, Athens, France and England to see that they are only bringing evil on this poor country.

I do wish it were possible to get something done about books taken from us at

Custom House.
Samsoon. I can get no news of mine in any way. There was not a book among them that was harmful to the government. They were pretty, new books, given me to give away and I fear that if they ever reach me they will be a ruined lot. There are about sixteen of them and tracts.

I left some, also, at Constantinople, to be sent on by Rev. Mr. Peet writes me that he has sent some of them by post, but they have not arrived, nor has the letter which he says he sent with them. Must I lose all these and no redress? Mr. White, Miss King and Miss Riggs are also sufferers from the same cause.

Would it not be well to charge the Bartons, Miss Daniels and all missionaries coming to Samsoon or Trebizond, not to bring with them any books that they are not willing to lose, especially not a Bible? Books should come in bales direct from America, only to be opened in Constantinople. Then there is hope of getting them through. Please inform Mr. Swett.

I was glad to learn, by your last letter of Nov. 21st, that you had heard of our safe arrival here. I am very happy in my home and work. It is to us all a great grief that

appropriations were again cut down. When will our churches gladden our hearts by generous contributions? If they could only for a day follow us in our labors and understand all the needs, and the value of such effort for souls!

With love for Mrs. Smith and all the friends at the Rooms,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Marsovan, Turkey.
Rec'd March 3, 1894.
Ans'd March 30.

Marsovan, July 30th 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I am ashamed, indeed, to have the very last of this month come without having written you a letter in answer to yours of March 30th. During the beginning of the month we were absorbed by the examinations and graduating exercises, of which I sent you programmes, the skillful work of Mr. Riggs. The only thing which does not appear in them is a "Scene from Ben Hur, The Three Wise Men," (in the last part of the book,) which I had translated and used at Van and had ready for an Exhibition here. It came on Friday afternoon, June 29th and after its presentation Miss King's class in Calisthenics went through its drill in a manner to excite the admiration of all of us. For this Exhibition some fifteen hundred people had collected and we were obliged to divide them into three audiences, to which the "Scene" was presented twice

Marsovan, March 3 1894

and the Calisthenics three times. Much interest seemed to be awakened. It was said that some Gregorians wept over the touching story of the Wise Men.

The examinations and graduating exercises were most satisfactory to us who are teachers and received many words of praise from missionaries and people. The orderly way in which our plans seemed to slip along pleased us & the dignity and ease of the graduates, as they read their essays, was admirable. The new assembly-room of the girls' school was made ready for us and a fine audience-room it makes.

We could hardly believe that the work of the year was done, but especially was it difficult for me to realize that I had completed the work for which I came to Marsovan. "Surely goodness and mercy" have "followed me all the days of my life" in this place, — blessings in the school, in the kindness of missionaries and people and I can not begin to express all the thanksgiving I feel to God. I am cer-

tainly stronger than when I came and am richer by all this experience.

The friends here had begun seriously to lay before me the need of my help another year and I, almost seriously to consider it, when news came from Harpoot of the sudden departure of our dear friends, the Brownes. Then Dr. Barnum wrote that if I were there now I could be a help to him and I would have gladly gone, Mr. Riggs taking me in the station carriage, but I felt that, with the possibility of Dr. Barton's remaining in America, it would not do to allow Miss Daniels to run the risk of coming on alone. I must wait for her. It would have been a very easy way in which to go, in our easy, spring carriage, but I have written Harpoot my dilemma and I suppose they will agree with me that I must wait for Miss Daniels.

It seems to me impossible to believe that the "Board" will detain Mr. Barton there, when they know of Mr. Browne's leaving. It simply means the crushing of College and Theo'l Seminary and endangering

Dr. Barnum's life; and that with all the United States in which to find men.

After our school exercises we were kept busy attending those of the community schools and weddings and feasts. Then we rested by going off two or three times a week for a day under the trees. All at once there was an increase of cholera in the city and this has kept us very busy of late. Mrs. Tracy has for many weeks been making and dealing out medicine to the poor and sick, but last week it was plain that even more than this was needed and I felt a clear call to go out to their houses, to speak of Christ, to encourage, comfort and cheer and personally to attend to the nursing. Our College baker died on Sunday and one of our best young women, last week. Within a few days I have been to the houses of Armenians, Moslems and Greeks. Of course I can not reach many in a day, for I go to only the worst cases and there is work to do for each. Mrs. Tracy now employs a couple of men who have become quite expert in caring for the

sick. Last week there were so many calls at the houses and Mrs. Tracy was so worn that I helped her there and to-day Misses Gage, King and Riggs have been helping to make medicine. Oh! the poverty, the dirt, the fear, the grief of this people. I am most happy to try to alleviate all a little.

I can hardly say, please direct my next letter to Harpoot. God knows just how He is going to plan for me. It seems to me most unfortunate, with all the delays of quarantine, &c., for a Harpoot party to leave America as late as after the Meeting of the Board. We should run great risk of encountering tremendous storms. It will be a great pleasure to go on with the Barlows and Miss Daniels and I hope they will not fear travelling through cholera regions. All may be over before they reach here, as in Sivas. I pray daily for their speedy coming.

We are all in good health, or, most of us, rather, for Mrs. Smith has not been well of late. Cholera has not visited our circle, for which we are most grateful. My books have come from Samsoon Custom House! Please give love to Mrs. Smith and think of me as always well and more happy than I can well express.

Ever gratefully,

Carrie E. Bush.

Tues. July 29th. To-day we buried one of our best and most prominent brethren, — Stepan Agha Ayderian. He died in faith and his wife and friends are wonderfully sustained.

Will send Miss Child pictures for "Le. & Light" next week. Please tell her.

Marsovan July 30 1894
Rec'd Sept. 3

Marsovan, Oct. 24th 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

It is a great pleasure to sit down this morning, to write you the good news that I am all packed and ready for a start to Harpoot. Month after month, since school closed, I have waited for the way to be opened. First cholera and quarantines hindered; then we tried to get Miss Daniels' party to come this way and I have waited some time to hear from them.

Finally, last Saturday a telegram came from Harpoot asking me to come, by which I knew that they had decided to continue on to Alexandretta. Horses and a wagon were engaged for to-day. We were to start very early and try and reach Sivas on Saturday, but the man has disappointed us and now we hear that he is coming in two hours, which will be after eleven! Perhaps you remember that our trains do not "run on time"!

It is a great satisfaction to me that the

Mass. Judy 30 1894

station consents to part with Mr. White to let him escort me. We go in the station carriage, which will be most comfortable. I am well and look forward to the journey with pleasure.

I need hardly tell you that it is a trial to leave Marsovan. In every way I am grateful for this year's experience here. It has been delightful. The dear friends have rather broken their resolution not to try to keep me here & have seriously urged my staying, but duty seemed plainly to call me back to Harpoot, as far as I could see. They say here, that if touring does not agree with me, they wish me to return. I have every reason to believe that God led me here and has blessed me in my labors here.

Please give my kind regards to Mrs. Smith and to Dr. Daniels, who may read this letter in your place. I trust your vacation is doing you great good.

With deepest gratitude,

Yours in the Master's service,

Carrie E. Bush.

We hope to reach Harpoot, Tues. Nov. 6th.
It is impossible for me in this letter to make you understand the strong ties which bind me here to missionaries, the school and the people; all have been so good to me.

Warsovaw, Oct. 24, 1894.

Rec'd Dec. 17.

Not for publication.

572

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-19-95
Ans'd 26

Harpoot, Feb. 11th 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Dear Dr. Barton,

After remaining in Harpoot about a month following my return from Marsovan, I was obliged to leave on my first tour without Miss Seymour, as she was detained in the school by Miss Daniels' illness. I went to Malatia.

A more demoralized, cold and discouraged church I have rarely seen. Perhaps you know that the Pastor had brought a teacher from Marash and that the latter had sided with the Pastor's opponents, against him. The teacher, to my surprise, had left before my arrival. But he was sent back by government, because he had no "Nenpens Teskeric."

Before his return I had taken steps to bring parties together for a reconciliation. Dr. Barnum and the Azkabed had charged me to go there not to work for the women mostly, as before, but to consider myself as having the full powers of a missionary. It was a long and patience-trying task set before me. It was hard to find the men with whom to talk.

I was simply obliged to lay aside all shrinking because I am a woman and, little by little, God helping wonderfully, people were brought together and a good commencement made before the Week of Prayer.

During the three weeks of prayer God's Spirit was constantly at work and all was made easy. We had a refreshing awakening which I pray God may be of permanent benefit to that church. I wish I could sit down and tell you and Mr. Browne, together, the condition of individuals. The Maraes teacher is retained, as teacher and preacher, in order to unite all parties. He is a growing man and I trust that now he and Pastor Mardiros will work together in love. Both are much changed, as well as many of the brethren.

I enclose an "Appeal" to which our station asks your and Mr. Browne's earnest attention. Our station is greatly stirred by the needs of Molokai. There is not one of us that is not praying and watching for this money by every post, even before the "Appeal" shall reach you. It is our earnest request that you, or Mr. Browne, shall pre-

sent this to the Prudential C. & that it may be published in the "Independent," "Congregationalist" and "Advance" and "Missionary Herald." If this is not the surest way of getting the money, perhaps you can think of a better. Perhaps the Woman's Board would take it up, publish the "Appeal" in a leaflet and raise the money. Please assure them that it is "Woman's Work", for Miss Seymour and I need that church. A great work is still waiting for us in that city. If I were only free to stay and work there for three years! If only, after the church and parsonage are finished, I had money to buy a house in that lower quarter and put a preacher & teacher there; money for an organ for the church and for maps for the schools, &c., &c. Do you expect to have the people do all this? Alas! please remember how most of the burden rests upon a very few. Remember how like children they all still are. I never so realized this before, and yet, I also realized that they are humble and willing to be led.

They appreciate our work for them as do very few in our field. They begged me to

stay there. The Pastor amused me by saying "If only the shadow of a missionary might be here"! I suppose I seemed just that, yet they did not treat me as if I were a "shadow."

I rejoice over the hope of a Consul here. Let me assure you that, to-day, if we could give the protection and help which the Catholics give their followers, we should have, — not the large number of unbelieving adherents which they have, but a larger number of truly persuaded followers of the truth, intelligent and ready to learn. Catholics are not imprisoned and oppressed. Catholics do not find difficulty in building, for lack of money, or a firman. Yet of what good to the land is such a vast number of nominal Catholics, whose children will grow up in ignorance and superstition? With the Bible already in almost every home, give to the P.'s also, protection, money, a representative at Con'ple and preachers will multiply, true, believing followers of Christ be doubled in a very brief time, comfortable houses of worship rise on every hand and the churches be filled with those who love the Word. Truly "the

children of this world are wiser than the children of light."

America can spend enough to give Chicago University an income of $600,000 this year, but does not see her opportunity in this land. I am sick of crawling along in the missionary work in this way. I am not boasting when I say, give even to me, a woman, the time, the teachers, preachers and money I need in Malaka and, God helping, you shall see a working, growing church, such as shall make your heart sing for joy.

We are praying for you and Mr. Browne; we know you both love this field and work. My brothers, I do not speak too strongly; the fire and zeal of workers for souls in our own land still burns in me. God's Spirit is constantly rekindling it. Help us, if you can and in all the ways you can and God guide you to the right means for the rapid advancement of all this precious work for souls.

Yours in Christ's service and love for all,

Carrie E. Bush.

(over.)

P. S. If a copy of my Appeal could be sent to such churches as Rev. Mr. Welles', at Taunton, Dr. Adams', at Fall River, Broadway Tabernacle, N. Y. Dr. Meredith's at Brooklyn, of which a cousin of mine is Clerk, the Congregational at Flint, Mich., it might bring some money.

I know the Appeal is long for publication and yet could not shorten. If somebody else can and make it better, they are welcome to.

Later. I have sent to my cousin in Dr. Meridith's church.

Norfolk, Feb. 11. 1895.

Miss Carrie E. Bush. 5735

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-20-95
Ans'd 22

Coolakegh, April 24th 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter to Miss Seymour and myself was received a couple of posts ago and brought me not a little disappointment in the matter of help for Malatia. It was only what I really expected as to any direct help, but I had hoped that the Prudential Com. would allow the appeal to go to the newspapers. From your not speaking of this at all, I infer that this was not done.

May I ask you to let me know if the appeal was given to the W. B. M.? In my letter to you I requested that this might be done, provided the A. B. C. F. M. could not help. It is possible that, in the press of business you overlooked this. I also asked that Mr. Browne might see the appeal &

Rec'd May 11 1895

in a letter to him and his wife told them that I had written it, but, a his last writing he had not seen it. I should be most grateful if you would put it into his hands, if he has not already seen it, or it is no destroyed.

You will understand how vita this matter is to us here and will sy pathize with us, I know.

We are having a most cheering vi here. The preacher, Br. Boggs, is do finely and the whole spiritual at mosphere is one of life, energy a progress. We are most happy and grateful. We wish he could be man a pastor before long. We have good news from other places visited.

I write in haste, but with muc love to you and Mrs. Barton and the children, from us both,

Yours sincerely,

Caro E. Bush.

Please return

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-27-95
Ans'd 28

Miss E. E. Buchs

574

Bizmishen, April 30th 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

How can I express to you the cheer and gratitude which your letter of March 26th awakened in Miss Seymour's and my hearts. I read it in Hulakegh, yesterday, before coming here. After reading I was obliged to examine a couple of women for admittance to the church and found it often difficult to keep my thoughts from being completely carried away from my surroundings to you and the Broadway Tabernacle and the Prudential Committee.

I had taken your letter to Miss Seymour and myself, received only a couple of weeks ago, as your answer to my appeal and last week

I dropped you a line in answer,
expressing my keen disappointme
that something had not been done
with my letter. Forgive me, I now
feel like saying, for I see that you
have done all that you possibly could
but you will understand that wh
I wrote, I thought that the appe
had not been used at all. I ha
to write this week and let you
know how grateful and glad I a
And I know, now, that since
Mr. Browne's writing, he must
have seen my appeal. I will wr
a letter of thanks to Dr. Simson
God bless you and Mr. Browne
and all who make effort in
this direction. I know that you
hearts are as ours and that you
are with us.

The poverty of this country
has grown worse and worse
Eulakegh has done nobly in

building a parsonage, a really
beautiful home. Never have we had
a more delightful visit there.
Br. Boghos and wife are being used
of God and are doing wonders for
the people. Seven women united
with the church last Sunday
and we examined sixteen or more
for the next communion, the
almost of whom will probably be
received, as well as some men.
Many of these women said that
they had been awakened by Br.
Boghos's sermons. How he works
and what a fine spirit he has!
The deepest spiritual truths he
seems to grasp so easily. But
poor Hulakegh does so need money
and Markar just has to stand
in the gap and give indefinitely
because in all the crowd which
frequents the chapel there are so
few who have any income.

Br. Hovnannes Kalubashyan formerly of Ozoanoba, is preacher here and, sitting by us just now, sends his salutations and wants me to say that he will never forget your spiritual talks with him.

Harriet and I send love to Mrs. Barlow and the children and do not forget yourself. Let me assure you that I pray every day that you may have wisdom and strength and that Mrs. Barlow may have strongest faith and health.

I wish I could stop to write you more particulars of our Bulkhegh visit. Day and evening were crowded with work while there. The meetings were blessed, indeed. The atmosphere, most spiritual. On Sunday Br. Boghos preached in the morning the Holy Spirit. My meeting, after breakfast was on that soul-stirring subject, the church members' meeting on, "Partakers of the divine nature", Br. Boghos, Mr. Gates and Br. Hovhannes speaking. At the

Communion Mr. Gates spoke again on the Holy Spirit, very finely, and in the young men's meeting, which H. & I attended, Harootune Pehlivan spoke on "Man that is in honor", &c. and a large number took part. In the evening two rooms at the parsonage were full of men and women. A rare day! He spoke much with the preacher on being ordained and have great hopes for it.

The more that is done in other lands for the good (?) of this country the darker seem to grow our prospects of even life. Each day of safety is a miracle and I begin to feel as if each letter might be the last, but "God is good and great."

Please show this letter to Mr. Browne, with my love to him and Mrs. Browne and the children. With kind regards to friends at the Rooms,

Yours gratefully,

Carrie E. Bush. (over.)

It is said that 200 Koords were coming against this village to destroy all, but a postaji met them persuaded them to turn back, for fear of the government.

It is said to be well known that T.'s say, "You think that other gov'ments will make you —; the minute it is done we will rise & ——— "

I have thought, for a long time that this might be. Is anyone providing any protection against it a day?

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-10-95
Ans'd ____

Harpoot, May 10th 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

The post came this morning, just before prayers and breakfast and in it your delightful letter of April 15th, telling of the generous gift of $300. from the Broadway Tabernacle, $50. from the ladies' missionary society there and $10. from the Junior Endeavorers, making $360. in all, for the Malatia church, or other purposes. By the same post came a letter from Malatia, from Pastor Mardiros, in which he speaks of the warm gratitude of the people for the $50. of which I had already notified them and says that on the Sabbath the chapel school-rooms are full to over-flowing, while even on Tuesday last, the day on which he wrote, at their prayer-meeting, he was obliged twice to ask the people to rise and move forward and they also sat outside at the windows and doors!

When we had prayers we sang the Doxology, I assure you; no other hymn would do!

We are all more grateful than I can express. I will write to the Broadway Tabernacle. Thanks to you for sending the letter there. It is a comfort to know that you are well acquainted with all these places and have their interests so at heart.

I wrote you from Hulakegh, or Bijmishen. The Hulakegh brethren are in a tight place for the debt on their parsonage. The station is not able to help them any on it, owing to its unprecedented debt. Without either Miss Seymour's or my proposing it, we missionaries made up a purse of £6. to help them, but they wish £14. more. They are straining every nerve to keep Br. Boghos. The station requested me to write the W.B.M., asking that we might use money to this amount from that which they have granted for woman's work, as some teachers and Bible Women have dropped out this year.

I wrote the letter and urged the plea on the following considerations; — 1st, Two large rooms in the lower story are to be thrown together and finished

off for a girls' school. 2nd, Miss B. and myself and other missionaries occupy the house more than once a year. 3d, A comfortable home is needed for the preacher's wife, who was a city girl. 4th, The home is an education, an object-lesson to the village. 5th, The women helped build it with their own hands and will whitewash the school-room without cost.

May I ask you to endorse this with the W. B. M.? Also, please explain, at your earliest convenience, (to them,) how any of their money happens to be left over. The Hulakeph brethren are brave, obedient and earnest. A great work is going on there and the parsonage is one of the impulses in it.

Miss Seymour joins me in love to Mrs. Barton and yourself and the children. I hope that Mrs. Barton is feeling better.

Yours sincerely,

Cara E. Bush.

We leave to-day, for Hoghi and Pershen. From every quarter we receive encouraging news. Chemishgezek is spiritually awakened & asks us to come there, but it seems not best to go far from home at present.

* I forgot to do so myself.

Harpoot. May 10. 95

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-12-95
Ans'd

Mrs C. E. Bush

576

Harpoot, July 11th 1895.

Dear Mr. Barton,

This morning I was greatly pleased by your kind letter of June 10th and hasten to sit down to acknowledge it, knowing that you will start for Japan before many weeks.

I greatly appreciate your willingness to speak with the Woman's Board on the subject of using some of its money for the parsonage in Hulakegh, whether you succeed, or not, in your effort. How I wish it were possible to persuade the ladies that the work is one and all its interests one.

I suppose that the $150., of w
which you speak, is somethi
collected by my kind frien
Mrs. Crane, of Dalton, Mass
or else it was given wholly b
by her. I have been hoping to
find out which, before writ
to her. She and her husband
are warm friends of Missio

We rejoice over every eptee
dollar which comes into the
treasury of the Board these d
Cutting down is painful work
as you well know.

Miss Seymour and I moved
out to the Garden, with the
Barnums, on the "Fourth." Mr.
Ellis was carried out by hand
in a chair. I have felt grea
need of rest and much slee

since the warm weather commenced. The air of our house was very bad and our fountain water has been unusable, owing to arrangements we have, in the girls' yard. Just now they are digging to get at the trouble and we must try to get the house in better condition. The air of the Garden is refreshing.

Miss Seymour has gone to Deghelke, to call, to-day. There was no end to the work to be done, but we must take a vacation sometime. However, I trust that in a day or two Miss may be able to commence to call again.

I want to assure you that whatever money has been sent

for Malatia will be given wi
the greatest care, so as to be
sure to receive a large cont
bution from the people firs
Just now all business is at
standstill and no one is ma
money for anything.

Please give my love to M
Barton and the children. I
hope that you will have a d
lightful journey and do ma
a vast amount of good. We
shall await your return with
interest. May the journey pro
a real rest and abundant w
dom be given for the work. B
come this way next time!

Yours gratefully,

Caro E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush

Harpoot, July 24th 1895.
Rec'd Aug. 19

577

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Long ago I received a letter from you, and long ago commenced an answer, but, alas! much work crowded it out, when the new plan for correspondence in our Mission was formed.

I wished, simply, to write and thank you for your kindness in all these years of correspondence, your promptness and constant sympathy in our work. We appreciated it heartily.

Miss Seymour joins me in kind regards. As I have written so long a letter to Mrs. Smith, I will not take more of your precious time. Wishing for you a happy, restful summer,

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

May I trouble you to complete the address on Mrs. Smith's letter, as she may be away.

Miss Carrie E. Bush

Rec'd July 3.

578

Arabkir, May 28th 1896.

To the Christian Women of
New York State.

Dear Sisters in Christ,

I write you to-day from a city which was rarely beautiful, but is now ruined and desolate indeed. The besom of destruction swept over the city for sixteen or eighteen days. Seven hundred and thirty lives were sacrificed. Out of the 1850 Christian houses 1700 were burned and of those left, only forty were not plundered. There were some notable cases of protection by kind Turkish neighbors, but in some cases a large price was paid.

I left this city November 5th, after a visit here of three weeks. Miss Seymour

and I turned back from the last point of view and exclaimed, "How beautiful!" as the clear, autumn light fell upon the many colored foliage and the white houses; but oh! how our hearts sank within us as we thought of the anxiety and fear reigning in the city. The next day the blow fell.

I return to find those fine houses leveled to the ground, the women who were clothed in silk dresses ~~and sheets~~ and ornamented with gold and silver jewelry, now barefooted, clothed in ragged, cotton dresses and with an old cloth thrown over the head. One weeps as she tells of husband, brother-in-law and three sons killed in her presence. Another, of her husband who fled to her for protection and was killed in

her face hidden in her lap. The
stories are all about the same, —
days and nights of fear, sepa-
ration from loved ones, the
horrors of everything.

No one who has not been
through this can just appreciate
what the passing away of the
world means. When we found
that we were to live, there was
the strange process of readjust-
ing ourselves to life. I rejoice
to say that it has been a resur-
rection from the death of sin
to many.

Since the massacre, perhaps
twenty hundred persons have died
from typhus fever. The epidemic
has been caused by fear, anxiety,
poor food & lack of bedding
and clothing. From Harpoot
we have sent money for rations
of bread and cloth, a few shoes

and wood; and from Constantinople a few bales of outside clothing have come, but it all seems so little, compared with the great need.

I reached here on May 14th in company with two of the members of the "Red Cross Society", Hubbell and Mr. Mason, with their Dragoman, Mr. Lemmie. I brought with us an Armenian physician, Dr. Kinthian, of Harpoot, to do all that we can to check this terrible epidemic. Thus far 828 patients have been prescribed for, though all are not typhus patients.

As I have gone about from house to house I have been deeply impressed with one thing which to-day it has occurred to me it is in your power to remedy. The sick,

aged and infirm, those who were
once rich, are all lying on thin,
hard mattresses, about as hard
as the floor and for their covering
have ~~some~~ a dirty, thin rag of a
quilt which has been given them
by some pitiful Turks; ~~all save~~
~~those to whom we have been able~~
to supply bedding. How the
poor bones ache, how they shivered
in the cold of winter! Now, in
this time of sickness, those who
are well have been obliged to
lie down with those who have
the contagious disease. I saw
a mother and her two daughters,
the other day, all ill and under
the same quilt. Whole families
have been obliged to sleep in
the same bed since the plun-
dering, as a mother and her grown
daughter, or a grown-up sister
and brother, and that in good
families, too.

I had never realized that the
exists in us a strong affection
the bed that we have been accus
to occupy at night for years
The soft, feather pillow just
suits the tired nerves of the he
the warm, white blanket falls
about neck and shoulders jus
right, the quilts tuck in just
as we want them to, the matt
and springs adjust themselv
just right to an weary fram
Please, if you can, reange a
this, just imagine yourself
losing your bed and bedd
all at once. I know just ha
it feels, I am happy to say,
can understand the joy that
lights the countenance when
poor sister comes to me with
the news, "Do you know, I ha
found my bed!" It was bought
back from some Hoard, perhaps

can appreciate why a poor woman falls at my feet and kisses them when I listen to her plea and hand her a mattress, or quilt. "May you one day be a thousand!," she exclaims.

Now what I want to ask you this, can not my dear sisters in the State that I love plan a Subscription for me? We are coming to a place in our Relief Work where money is not coming in fast and we must save all that we can get for bread. In a village only three hours from Harpoot the people are now eating grass. During this summer these poor rags of beds will grow more ragged, dirty and hard. What will the poor people do next winter throughout the length and breadth of our field?

A bed, without pillow, costs
here sixty piasters, or about $2.
Say the price of a pair of boots,
two pairs of kid gloves. Of a Sab-
bath School picnic, or a party
or one dinner should be sac-
ficed, how many of these bed
I could buy with that money
how much suffering might
be saved and lives spared!
As you enter your soft bed
night, please do not sleep
till you plan the giving up of
some pleasure, the summer
journey, a party, a picnic,
concert, or some bit of jewel
or extra article of clothing
their cause, I beg you in the
name of He who had no
where to lay His head. Shall
He again suffer thus in the
Nineteenth Century?

I appeal to you because
my dear Father worked long

the cause of Missions in our State and because Miss Seymour and I were both members of Central Church in beautiful Rochester and ~~my church~~ home is now in Broadway Tabernacle, New York. Also because Dr. Barnum and Mr. Allen are from Glenoso, New York. Do we not indeed belong to you?

If you will move in this matter, each one as she can, will you please send your ~~gifts to~~ Mr. Frank Wiggin, Rooms of A. B. C. F. M., Congregational House, Boston, Mass., marked for Miss Bush of Harpoot, for beds. Then the money will not go into the general Relief Fund and, if you, yourselves, write me what your gifts and how given, that will give me and all the recipients great joy, besides allowing me to reach you with

a letter of thanks. I will also try
to tell you how and where
beds were given.

It is twenty-six years ago
yesterday since I left my
in Rochester, for Harpoot.
Have I not earned a right,
your representative in the
eign field, to make this ap
to you? And when you ha
supplied the wants of these
suffering people will not y
own bed have an added soft
In time of sickness will you
not be sure that "He makes
all my bed" is true and, in
time of health awake each
morning with new assura
that "I laid me down and sl
I awaked, for the Lord susta

Yours in hope of many
loving sacrifices on your pa
for Christ's sake.

Carrie E. Bush.

Please circulate among friends.

Miss Carrie E. Bush

Rec'd July 3. 579

Ashkir, May 29th 1896.

Dear Mr. Barton,

I have wanted, ever since coming here, to sit down and write you of our journey and work, but it has been almost impossible. Yesterday I wrote the enclosed, to which I beg to call your special attention. It is my desire that the appeal shall be typewritten, or printed and scattered here and there throughout the State of New York. When I first thought of this plan I forgot that money would be needed. Is it almost possible to find someone who will be ready to give the money for printing and postage right away? If not, I am almost ready to say that I

Ans & glad to hear of the plan. I will you have money for more. Yours in hope & earnest days, E. D. Bush

will give it, though, not know
how much it may cost, I rather
shrink from deciding to do so.

You have been to Arabkir and
can sympathize with me in my
sorrow and anxiety for this place.
But this bedding I should not
propose to give here alone, but
all over our field, to the needy.
Just now I was appealed to for
a bed for a badly-wounded
woman. Her three children are
sick and only one bed has been
given them. Though four hun-
dred beds are needed this day
yet I was obliged to give a second
bed to this family.

To-day I have had a lot of
clothing, sent from Constan-
nople, brought from the Aro-
nartaran to this house, to dis-
tribute and I expect that my
life will be somewhat of a bur-
den for a few days. It is a pa

ine it, but so difficult to know
the next how.

I am more grateful than I can
express for the unexpected privi-
lege of coming here. Probably you
have heard, through my letters to
Mr. Brownes, of the hindrance to
our work here, for a time. Now
all goes well and we go where we
wish. The number of patients pre-
scribed for must have grown to-
day. Wherever I go I find the sick
better. Hubbell is kindness itself to
these sufferers and all are cheered by
his presence. He is a good man
and most practical in his ideas.
Mr. Haigag Hmithian of Harpoot,
(Deacon Kinar's son,) is winning
good opinions from us all the
time. He is industrious and sen-
sible and seems to understand
his profession. There is more
work than we can all possibly
accomplish, but we keep at it.

One of my efforts has been to
get the church into a better state
of organization. The Baptists
are now willing to unite with
us, baptism being by immer-
sion, or sprinkling, as each
one chooses. I hope the boys'
school will be opened next week
I have written to Harpoot to
ordaining Br. Bedros Khach-
dooryan. They ought to have
pastor and he is the man.
need money with which to
up the schools and shall prob-
bly need money for another
teacher. We have a fine teacher
for a girls' school, but no m
for salary, or to fix a room.
Shall I say that we can not
have a school? My heart ac
over the ruins of this city a
loss of life, but oh! what ho
there is now for a great spi
ual work, if we only had
and means and for lack o
these I have a worse heart-a

Carrie E. Bush

List of some special friends whom I would like to have my speak for bedding sent.

Mrs. Charles A. Sherman,
Waterloo, New York.
Miss Emily C. Griffith,
care Mrs. Platt, Utica, New York.
Miss Janet MacNaughton,
234 State St. Albany, New York.
Mrs. Sibley of Buffalo; I do not know her name, but she is Sec. of New York State for W. B. M., I believe.
Mrs. Mitchell and Mrs. General Morgan "The Pereyford", 81st Street, New York. I do not remember the initials of these ladies, or whether it is East or West 81st.
Miss Ellen C. Parsons.
Presbyterian Rooms,
53 (?) Fifth Avenue, New York.
Mrs. Henry F. Huntington.
526 West Avenue.
Rochester, New York.
Miss H. Frances Griffith.
19 Troupe St. Rochester, New York.

8. Mrs. Thomas Chester.
Rochester, New York.
9. Mrs. William Alling.
Rochester, New York.
10. Rev. Henry H. Slebbins, D.
Rochester, New York.
11. Mrs. Albert M. Hastings.
Lake Avenue, Rochester, N.
12. ~~Miss Cornelia Lansing.~~
~~Waterloo, New York.~~
13. Mrs. Nathaniel Norton
Care Mr. Nathaniel Norton
No. 36 Wall St. New York Cit
14. Mrs. Mary E. Foster.
Clifton Springs, New Y
There are other friends, but I han
not my address book with me.

580

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-1
Ans'd 11-24-96

Harpoot, Sept. 4th 1896.

Dear Mr. Barton,

It was good to receive your letter of July 29th and all your letters are read with interest. It is with the deepest sorrow that we hear of your trial in dear Mrs. Barton's continued illness. I am sure that no one feels it more than I, because I had such strong hope for her that she had commenced, when I saw her in America, on the up-grade and was going to be a well woman. In my own experience, having tried for three years and a half to trust the Lord implicitly for health, I have only grown stronger in the faith. I was "kept by the power of God", it seemed to me, during exposure to the epidemic of typhus at Adabia and in our two other tours to Chemishgezek and Malatia, in spite of heat and the tremendous pressure of work I suffered no harm. God's mercy in this matter is very precious to me.

It was very pleasant to hear of my sister through you. She wrote of you most appreciatively.

The indemnity, of which you speak, seems

like a mere myth and I, for one, have ceased to think of it. The U. S. government never has been aggressive in demanding its rights in this land that we should expect it to be so now. My soul burns within me as I think of the fearful losses to our Board, not only in connection with Harpoot and ourselves, but in the outstations. There is the beautiful church at Malatia, for which I collected so much money, as well as the school-house, in ruins. I had £129. left to repair the latter and kind Mrs. Harris added to this sum £91., but, tho the Kaimakam gave permission to build, yet, when the people commenced, they were stopped. The Hooeli people, to whom the Harrises also gave money for the repairing of their chapel, are also hindered. The Megerek people are not allowed to worship in their chapel and the building on the Pastor's house and girls' school is stopped. Of course the walls that are good, in all these places, will be ruined this winter and the new bricks in Megerek, which the government does not allow them to put under cover, will melt away.

Now how plainly is it seen what a mis-

take it was ever to commence to build chapels without a firman, at a time when to obtain one was the easiest thing in the world.

You can have little idea how puzzled we are, beyond words to express, to know how to carry on Christ's work without the necessary money. And on this point my soul does not simply burn, it is all ablaze. On every hand there are calls from Protestants and Gregorians for preachers and teachers. New doors are opening all the time and it surely is the opportunity of the Nineteenth Century for evangeliging work in Turkey, but, robbed as we have been, we are obliged to take the money sent us by kind friends for our personal wants, to put orphans into school, to pay, (or help out,) salaries of preachers and teachers and to repair chapels and churches. I make no complaint of this, only that the calls for relief are so great and our supply for anything aside from this, or even for this, so inadequate, with all we can do.

Lately the Catholics and Syrians have been more openly opposing Protestantism,

Harpoot, Sept. 17, 1896.

While the Gregorians have been showing a most cowardly spirit in trying to lay the blame of all the disturbances in the country on the Protestants. To cap all comes a telegraphic order to the local government to "hinder the Protestant Propaganda as much as possible."

Do not, I beg you, read a tone of discouragement in these lines. Far be it; as I told Pastor Peragos the other day, "If God wishes Roman Catholicism and Gregorianism to flourish, we have nothing to say; we wish it also, but we know He does not and will not allow it." So I continue to say, — "If God wishes us to work on, cramped on every hand for money, we also wish it. His will alone be done; but is it God's will that our churches at home should fail us?

Have I at all been able to communicate to you any of that heat of the fire of zeal which burns within us as we say "No" to appeal after appeal for lack of funds? God grant it.

My appeal for beds is bringing in some money, only a little, so far. I was in hopes that, without waiting for new addresses from me, you would send it far and wide. I beg you to do so, if possible. It seems to touch hearts and I want New York women, too, to get hold of it.

We are not a little anxious to know how Con'ple affairs will affect the progress of Mr. Browne's journey. All seem to look forward to his coming with gratitude. I trust he will be a great help to us. We can not be grateful enough for the peace we have enjoyed the past week. May it continue. How can we be patient with this latest folly of the Armenians?

Love to Mrs. Barton and the children and may you have wisdom for your great work.

Yours sincerely, Cara E. Bush.

I see I have not touched upon a plan for me to go with Mr. Farris to Van. We were all packed & ready, when we had letter not to go. This latter was sent upon the ground that it might be dangerous for any one. There may be danger of any such event!

Miss C. E. Bush
Harpoot, Dec. 1, 96

581

J. L. B.
4-97

Harpoot, Dec. 1st 1896.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Mr. Barton,

I send to you a letter of thanks to those who have so generously contributed for bedding, in answer to my appeal, which you kindly had manifolded for me and sent out.

Now I greatly desire to have this letter also manifolded and sent to the addresses which I will enclose. I shall ask my sister to write you the expense she incurs in sending out those which I wish sent to her, which will you please charge to me,

Harpoot, Sept. 4. 1896.

if the Board has no special
provision for any such expen

I am sorry to trouble you
any such matter as this, but
will pass it over to whomsoev
it belongs to do the work an
you have such a deep interes
in Harpoot work that I tak
comfort in appealing to you
for such help.

I do not think I am owi
you a letter and, much as I
joy hearing from you and
Parlan, I do not expect you
with all your cares, to write
Your letters to other members
the station bring great chee
Best of all, we are all so sur
of your sympathy and love
that you have the heart to
write very often. We have the

deepest sympathy with you in your heavy burdens and not a day passes that I do not pray for you and Mrs. Barton by name, in connection with the other members of our station.

I trust that you strongly feel that God never demands of you more than you can well and happily do without breaking down. Forgive me for speaking thus, but we have a great desire that you should not do just this thing. The Lord refresh and strengthen you daily and shelter you from any and every worry.

When I returned, with Mr. Browne and Mr. Gates, from a nearly six weeks' tour to Arabkir, Egin and Malatia, on November 13th. We parted with Mrs. Harris at Egin, she going

on to Sivas with Mr. Hubbard,
came on from that place for
She was a blessing and help
us and left abundant proof
the sympathy of English Fr
in the generous gifts bestowed

We were all well during our to
and greatly blessed as to weat
roads, safely, (though we carr
such great sums of money,) a
the kindness of officials. I h
not been able to write anyth
about our tour, as yet. Day
home are anything but quiet
restful ones for writing. I
you could see our room, — o
fine, large sitting-room in
Gales' house, just now. It
strewn from one end to the o
with "old clo's." One would
cy we had a Jew's shop! And

have deserted Auntie Hettie in the work of sorting and distributing, because it is possible that I may go with Mr. Browne and Mr. Ellis to Choonkoosh, Chermook and Diarbekir soon. Mr. Browne's going seems a little doubtful, for winter has set in severely and he has taken some cold. Then, too, our Vali has not yet given a "bouyoroolli." Also, Dr. Kaloosd is not able to go on with us from Maden, at present, and he seems quite essential to the relief work, in which he has had so much experience. He has developed finely since the massacres.

Yesterday ten orphans left here for Smyrna, together with a great number of citizens, among them,

Br. Mesrob Yeshilian and fam-
ly! There were fifteen wagons
left this city, alone! Teachers
and scholars were much de-
creased in number by this ep-
dus. We believe that Br. Mesr
will greatly regret this step. H
was useful in church and Sun
especially in spiritual work, t
was made most uneasy by Je
He seems to love the College

I must not write more, t
there is so much to say. G
love to dear Mrs. Barton and
children. The Lord grant heal
mercies. You can think of us a
very busy hive. Mr. Browne en
heart and soul, into the work
the churches and is a great help
Wishing for you all grace and
wisdom,

Yours sincerely,

Cara E. Bush.

List of Names where copies of letter about beds can be sent.

Miss Anne E. Bush,
7 Scio Street, Rochester, N. Y.,

30 copies.

Mrs. Charles A. Sherman,
Watertown, New York,

Ten copies.

Miss Ellen C. Parsons,
15-6 Fifth Avenue, New York.

Ten copies.

Mrs. Charles E. Mitchell,
"The Beresford,"
81st St. & Central Park, West, New York.

Mrs. Delia Weller Howard,
Cashlie, New York.

Mrs. William Alling,
70 Oxford St. Rochester, N. Y.

25 copies.

Miss Emeline A. Dunn.
Willimantic, Conn.

✓ Mrs. Frank Gibley of Buffalo, 159 Jewett ave
who is an officer of our Woman's B
but I have lost her address & need

Miss Janet Mac Naughton,
✓ 370 State St. Albany, N.Y.

Miss Clara E. Schauffler,
✓ 23 Woodland Avenue,
New Rochelle, N.Y.

Mrs. Nathaniel Norton
✓ 289 Macon Street, Brooklyn, N

Mrs. Thomas Chester. 4 copies
✓ 7 Granger Place, Rochester, N.Y.

I may have a few additional
names, as I hear of other gifts.

Harpoot, Dec. 7th 1896.

Rev. James L. Barton,

Dear Mr. Barton,

May I ask you to send a copy of the letter I sent you by last week, about money received for beds, to the following addresses?

Mrs. John Giffen,
82 Philip Street, Albany, N.Y.

Rev. L. Merrill Miller,
Ogdensburg, New York.

Please send four to him, one marked for Mrs. W. A. Newell, of the same place.

Yesterday, in spite of a dense fog, Mr. Browne and I went to

Enlakegh for the communica
We had a delightful time, th
people were so cordial. Mr
Browne is having remarka
success in getting people t
pay their little mite, out of
their penury, toward self-
support. It is greatly cheerin
We hope to leave for Palu
week. That is a tough place

Money for beds has been
coming in well in answer
my letter; from Presbyteria
as well as Congregationalis
I am so grateful.

My love to Mrs. Barton an
the children, in which Carrie
joins.

Sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush

Also, please send four copies to Mrs. Thomas Chester,
7 Granger Place,
Rochester, New York.

I owe you many thanks for your kind letter of July 1st. How late I have been in answering! Pardon me.

C. E. B.

Miss Carrie E. Bush,

Harpoot, Dec. 7, '96.

Miss Carrie E. Bush, 583

B.
27-97

Hoosac, March 1st 1897.

Dear Mr. & Mrs. Barton,

I am indebted
Mr. Barton for two kind letters,
for which I am most grateful. It is
long time since I have written,
simply because of the constant
pressure of all kinds of work. You
know what touring is and that
when at home there is not a mo-
ment free.

I want, first of all, to thank
you and the children for the beau-
tiful gift of spoon and knife and
fork, sent me for Christmas.
They seem almost too nice for
touring, and I have not yet
taken them, because things are a
little unsettled, as yet. But I
shall enjoy them and appreciate

your kindness, greatly. It is ga
be remembered. Mr. Browne, si
ting by, wishes me to express
thanks for the set sent to hi
We shall feel proud when we
to use such shiney utensils.

Thanks to Mr. Barton for
care with regard to my letter
thanks for bedding. The appea
wrote last March seems to ha
God's blessing, for it has brought
in much. I should be interested
see Miss Clara Barton's report
not, my picture!

We all rejoice as we hear of
Mrs. Barton's progress in heal
The way upward may seem
dear Mrs. Barton, but may it
sure. The Lord surely wishes
to enjoy all the blessings of th
life. I was so glad and grate
that Mr. Barton went to see
Mamma & Auntie, at Tannt
They were exceedingly cheere

nd gratified. It was a most happy
ought on your part. My sister
s enjoyed meeting you both,
ery much. She is in Rochester
is winter, as you know. The Re-
ubet and Stalker's "Life of
t. Paul" reached me all right.

You will be saddened by the
ews by telegram, received by
on, last week, of the sudden
eath of Mr. Ellis. A grateful
etter to him from Mr. Cole, was
eceived by last week's post and
e sad news will be doubly sad
o him who was anticipating
Mr. Ellis's ~~[illegible]~~ coming with so much
leasure. I fear that, as regards
anguage, practicality and fi-
ancial ability, Mr. Ellis would
ot have been equal to that
osition alone. God saw it and
moved him. In writing letters
consolation to his mother, of
urse we only spoke of his most

admirable qualities. He was c
scientious and faithful in an
work committed to him, as far
he knew how, but he often un
dertook work which he did n
realize that he was not just
fitted for. He was spiritually
minded and loved the Bible
prayer and work for souls
He made the language an
constant study and yet had
made very little real progress
its use. It would seem as if p
haps his work was done and
we know not how he might
have developed, had he lived

Another thing, when I think
how much better care he might
have taken of his health, I can
not but feel that his life mi
have been spared. He tried
eat what was set before him
but there were many things
which he did not relish a

how he endured it, day after day, to eat native food I can not understand. Mr. Browne and I could bear it much better. Yet I often tried to persuade Mr. Ellis to take a servant, hammocks and a bedstead, bedding and food, but did not succeed. It was certainly a great advantage to Mr. Browne and myself to have clean food, clean bedding and regular hours.

Mr. Ellis was most unselfish and kind on journeys that we took together and it makes me sigh every time I think of the long, lonely, uncomfortable hours he had and his lonely home, when he enjoyed company so much.

Mr. Browne and I had a blessed visit of a week and a half at Tulakegh. Before Mr. Browne came down Mr. Ellis was with me there for a week. Mr. Browne and

I have rarely enjoyed such a sea
of religious interest anywhere
and the good work still goes
Twenty-eight were received
the church while we were the
more are to be ready at Easte

Monday, March 1st

We had been here a little o
week, working, when news ca
of Mr. Ellis's illness at Nohme
and that we were needed to
help care for him. We left here
just a week ago to-day, but
met by a messenger from Dr.
informing us of Mr. Ellis's dea
We went on and met the bod
and returned to Carpoot. We
busy, sad hours there until
day, when we came back here
Communion here yesterday.
church seems in a very differe
state from when we first arri
but the change is not all we w
We are also working the surro
ing villages. Have been to Farm

Tadem and Kertmenik. Every door
s open and all so glad to see us.
had a great congregation of
women at the Gregorian church
yesterday and about one hun-
dred at Kertmenik, in the church,
to-day. After my meeting the
men came in and Mr. Browne
preached to all.

The three German young men
who have come to us, are a source
of new courage and hope. They are
so brave, so unselfish and spir-
itually-minded. How good God
always is to us! We keep praising
him for His mercies. This has
been a day full of them.

My love to you all, in which
Mr. Browne joins. To-morrow
hope to go to Carmuri again &
Mr. B. to Hoh.

Yours with joy in the
Master's service,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss C. E. Bush

L. B.
3584s

Diarbekir, April 17th 1897.

Dear Mr. Barton,

I write in haste, just to acknowledge your most kind letter of February 24th. I do not write you directly as often as I would, did I not include you & Mrs. Barton in all the letters I send to Auburndale; so I need not now tell you why, or how, I am here. I am unspeakably grateful for your true and heart-felt interest in my work.

Many thanks for your efforts in getting my letter of thanks circulated. I am not surprised at the delay and some time, if I ever have leisure, (?) I may write you a few words, confidentially, on my disappoint-

ments when I have made requ
on sent letters, to the same pl

We have not yet had the
Cross Report at Harpoot, I
sorry to say, but would be
grateful to see one. It was
kind in Dr. Hubbell to wri

I send, by this post, a letter
Broadway Tabernacle ladies
ask them to send it on to y
I will try and write a letter ab
orphans when I get back to
Harpoot, for the "Christian
Herald," but it occurred to
that, in the mean time, th
Broadway Tabernacle letter
parts of it, might ~~xxx~~ p
bly be acceptable to that p
I leave it to your judgmen

Mr. Browne and I are both w
and send you all much love.
you are glad we are here. The situati
most critical. We can only wait on

Yours sincerely,
Carrie E. Bush.

P. S. At a dinner the other evening many of our best breth-ren spoke of you very loving-ly and admiringly. Pastor Ca-rose sends you his special salutations. The church is in peace now and the Pastor appears very well. Mr. Browne's morning meetings and preach-ing services are greatly appre-ciated and the kindest things are said about our coming.

C.

585

Copy of a letter received by the Ladies For. Miss'y Society, Broadway Tabernacle from Miss Carrie E. Bush.

Diarbekir, April 17, 1897

My very dear Friends:-

My last was written to you from the village of Perchenj, I think, soon after the death of Mr. Ellis. On my return home I had a busy week and a half and then Mr. Browne and I left on Mar. 26th, Friday, for a tour to this city. The week had commenced with a hard rain which turned to snow; but we crossed the Taurus mountains with an hour and a half of climbing very easily, and horses hardly stepping on snow, the steep and winding path was so dry. We staid at a khan that first night and had a comfortable room.

Saturday we had eight hours of travel in the snow and rain and were glad to get into Bakur Maden, a mining town which was not plundered or massacred. It seemed a strange experience to find ourselves in such comfortable surroundings. The government of the place has been very watchful and constantly protected it. I wish I could say that the people are as grateful as they ought to be and have left off sin to serve God. It is certainly one of the most worldly and least religious places I ever worked in.

Our Protestant chapel is the same little, uncared for room that it has been for the twenty-six and a half years since I first came to this land. I had it just about full for my women's meet-

ing. Rude Armenian boys outside shouted and ridiculed us and had to be driven away. The women were ashamed and said it was the result of having no school for their children. Coming home from chapel I encountered a little group of very rough Koordish boys and men and they were not a little rude and ugly. The whole place was in a stir of excitement when we first entered it, for it is long since we had made a visit there and now each new place we visit is one big interrogation mark. The Greeks in the town, of whom there are many, are full of fear, on account of the trouble in Crete. The Governor of Maden is a good man. He came from Crete and had just had news of the loss of much of his property there. I was sorry that I did not have time to go and visit his wife.

Monday, March 29th, we had eight hours of travel over a good, made road, to a khan where we had a mite of a room, the air of which was strong with stable odors. The door was full of wide cracks and outside, the khan court was crowded with mules and donkeys; indeed there were said to be fifty men and two hundred animals in the khan that night.

Tuesday we had another eight hours over the Diarbekir plain which was fresh and lovely with green grass and wild flowers. It was really hot some of the time and it seemed as if we had jumped right from winter into summer. On this plain we pass caravans of camels and, now and again, one or two of these swaying

ships of the desert with its dark Arab rider. Do you know the story of the dying camel to whom his master came for forgiveness for any unkindness done the poor creature? To the entreaty, the dying camel replied, "I freely forgive you every fault save one:- I never will forgive you for putting a donkey always at the head of the caravan and making me follow him!"

As we entered the gate of the thick black walls of this great city, the sentinel saluted Mr. Browne, thinking him to be a Consul. "Bre'r Rabbit", whom you will remember as my horse, was in the gayest of spirits and gave a lively jump just then. We rode through the market, the main street of which and the shops have been well built since the massacre. We had a warm welcome at the Pastor's house, where two most convenient rooms have been given us. Our servant cooks for us, but while Mr. Browne went off on a tour of a week to visit three towns in Koordistan, I was guest at the Pastor's. His first wife died of cholera the summer before the massacre, and last fall he married one of the loveliest women in the church here. She is very lady-like, a fine house-keeper and an earnest, thoughtful Christian. She is a great help to me in my visits from house to house, being interested in all the people and greatly desiring to learn how to work for souls.

We have an excellent English Consul here, named Mr. Waugh, who is doing all in his power to help the people in their poverty and distress. Mr. Andrus, one of our missionaries in Mardin,

was here for ten days, planning with us for an orphanage and for Industrial Relief of some kind for the poor. I went yesterday to a cellar where four of the Consul's men were giving out relief. It was interesting to see the methodical way in which it was done and the determined way in which any attempt at fraud was reproved by the chief man in charge. He is a character, I assure you; knows everybody and searches to the bottom of everything and can make a wretched deceiver tremble from head to foot when his eyes flash and his voice roars out,- "Get you gone!" But oh! the pitiful sights in that cellar of pale, sad faces of widows and orphans and trembling hands held out for the pittance of twenty-five cents a head, supposed to keep them alive for a month and a half. And the the thin, feeble voices that pour out thanks and blessings on the givers!

It was proposed that I should have a meeting with the women half an hour after noon every day last week. Such a sight as met my eyes as I entered our big, beautiful church on the very first day; every seat full and the aisles and all around the pulpit, women seated on the floor and many in the galleries . And so it was every day, Monday, of this week the house being fuller than ever. I can not give you the number but there were at least five hundred, and the Pastor says many more, but I doubt it. Many Catholics came at first, but this week they have fallen off, as it is their Easter. We continued the meetings this week because there seemed to be so much interest. The attendance has still

been large, although a sunrise prayer, meeting led by Mr. Browne has made many feel that they could not come out so far a second time. Also, next week being the Armenian Easter, most are very busy with house-work and sewing and some are hindered by this.

How glad I am and we all are, that Mr. Browne decided to stay this week and next and hold meetings. The people are hungry and our good Pastor enters with sympathy into Mr. Browne's efforts. I wish I could take you into the Sabbath School which the Pastor re-organized several months ago. It is about as perfect as you expect to see anything in this land, well attended and full of life and spirit.

The women have had a meeting here every week for a long time, beautifully led by the wife of the English Consul's Dragoman, the Pastor's wife helping her. The Dragoman was formerly Pastor at Farkin, was imprisoned after the massacre and obliged to flee from Farkin after his release. His wife is heart and soul in the work for the sorrowful, ignorant ones who long for more light.

We have a Bible Reader here, but it was impressed upon me that this church, full of women, ought to have some work for Christ and if I could get them to pay the salary of this good woman and find more scholars and pray for her and them, it would be an example to our whole field. Last Sabbath I had a meeting with the women church members on this subject, and another on Thursday, when it was decided to take up this work, and they joyfully gave in their pledges

Yesterday I told them in the general meeting about the work for women done by women all over the world and again redeived their pledges. As far as I can see, over a thousand piasters (nearly $40.00) has been subscribed for the whole year, more than will be needed. But of this possibly some will fail us and some few of the subscribers understood it to be in pay for lessons to be given, whereas we wish each one who takes lessons to be sure and pay the teacher and this subscription be something more than that. At any rate, I am very grateful for the interest aroused and for the success of the effort, which surely has had God's blessing.

We have been invited out to dine in three delightful Christian homes. Many of such were not plundered. Whole quarters were protected by the kindness of Turkish neighbors, by remarkable providences, or by the weapons of determined men. Yet thes was indeed terrible loss of life and property for three days. Much of the market was burned; all was looted. People fled over the roofs from one quarter to another, or dug holes through from one house to another and so escaped. One of these apertures in a wall was not dug large enough for an enormously fat woman whom her friends were determined to save. So they pushed and pulled and finally crowded her through, a process which, under any other circumstances would have been thought thoroughly cruel.

One dear woman, told me with tears that she begged her husband not to leave home that first day, before the slaughter had begun, because things looked ominous. He went; she waited and

watched and spent that night alone in tears and he never returned. There are stories of miraculous escapes and there are stories of murder and cruelty too awful to write. Many beautiful women and girls are still captives among the Koords. More than 700 lives were destroyed in the city, alone. Three thousand persons took refuge in the French Consulate and there, more than one little babe was born into this world of riot and ruin.

When we first reached here the air was oppressive with fear and despair, particularly on account of the news from Tocat, but, as the days and nights passeon peacefully, the people look more cheerful. I am sure that our presence helps toward this and, more than all, the religious meetings, which have turned their mind to better things. There is very little business, and day and night, in the shops and at home, the talk is of discouragement and fear. We have just heard, to-day, of the extent of the fearful slaughter at Tocat and feel pretty sober over it.

I think I never realized before what a populous city this is. The main streets, narrow as they are, seem to have a crowd passing all the time. You would not imagine that any lives had been lost here. There are plenty of Koords to be seen everywhere. There is a row of poor, ragged villagers who crouch on either side a prominent street, waiting for work. It is touching to see them rise to their feet every time I pass, thinking I suppose that they owe me respect for the Relief given in this city.

I went to hear the Armenian Bishop preach to the women one day. He was clad in purple robes, with a staff in his hand,- a crozier, I should have said. He is an immensely large man and does not show signs of exhausting labor, or anxiety for his people. He had no text and did not read from the Bible, but rambled on about the Fast, prayer and economy in living.

Many are leaving for America or other places, for fear of another massacre. Lady Henry Somerset sent me some bales and a box of clothing from England, which I brought with me here and gave to needy ones through the Pastor's wife. One who was made glad by some good wearing apparel and also money for a bed, was a dear, young woman, who had a pleasant home in Kutterbul, a village just across the Tigris, before the massacre. She, with others,was driven out of the church by its neing set on fire. Her husband went out with her, but they were separated at the door, she being pulled away to be robbed and carried off among the Koords. She was kept for three weeks and then, one day, when sewing for the wife of the Beg of the village, two other Armenian brides from Kutterbul, were brought from life bondage to the door by some Turks on horse-bavk. She knew them and such a scene of joy as took place. They were brought here, walking all the way barefooted. They were delicate and not accustomed to a rough life and their feet and limbs were swollen and lame when they arrived. Poor thing, her eyes were hollow and sunken and she looked so unspeakably sad. But she is in

her mother's house and has found her very own Testament to comfort her. Strange to say, she saw it in a pile of books in that Koordish village, but did notdare to ask for it. After she had returned safely to hermother's home, one day an Armenian friend came into the house with it, not knowing it was hers. He had found it in the hands of a Koord and bought it.

The rich, velvety grass grows on the top of the old city walls and the low hills toward the sunrise, on the other side of the Tigris. I see it all shining in the sun, when I go up on to the roof for a walk. The storks are hatching their eggs and clapping their bills solemnly in great, comfortable nests on the domes and tall minarets of mosques; and all, just as if hundreds of hearts in these black stone houses were not sinking with fear and anxiety and dread. It is said that the Catholics in the city dress and adorn themselves as much as ever and that there are those among Gregorians who feast and make merry, and there are some among the men who say, "Where is God that He lets these things be!" And God looks down and is truly a loving Father,- yea the loving Father,- to Tirks and Koords and these discordant sects of Christians alike, but "The stork in the Heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgment of the Lord."

Sixteen are to unite with the church on Thursday when we have Communion.

(Signed) Carrie E. Bush

her mother's house and has found her very own Testament to comfo
her. Strange to say, she saw it in a pile of books in that Koo
dish village, but did not dare to ask for it. After she had re-
turned safely to her mother's home, one day an Armenian friend ca
into the house with it, not knowing it was hers. He had foun
it in the hands of a Koord and bought it.

The rich, velvety grass grows on the top of the old city wa
and the low hills toward the sunrise, on the other side of the
Tigris. I see it all shining in the sun, when I go up on to the
roof for a walk. The storks are hatching their eggs and clappi
their bills solemnly in great, comfortable nests on the domes an
tall minarets of mosques; and all, just as if hundreds of hearts
in these black stone houses were not sinking with fear and anxiet
and dread. It is said that the Catholics in the city dress and
adorn themselves as much as ever and that there are those
among Gregorians who feast and make merry, and there are some am
the men who say, "Where is God that He lets these things be?" And
God looks down and is truly a loving Father,- yes the loving Fath
to Turks and Koords and these discordant sects of Christians alik
but "The stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the
turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their co
ing, but my people know not the judgment of the Lord."

Sixteen are to unite with the church on Thursday when w
have Communion.

(Signed) Carrie E. Bush

Marsheer, April 17, 97

586

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-29-97
Ans'd 6-16

Diarbekir, April 26th 1897.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I wrote you, briefly, from here, by the last post, and you will see others of my letters sent from here, so that you will know of our exceedingly interesting and happy visit at this place.

Mr. Browne and I fully expected to leave here to-morrow morning, but the earnest and importunate pleadings of men and women, Protestants and Gregorians, prevailed upon us to stay a week longer. The Spirit has been blessing the souls about us and using the meetings to arouse many to see their need of a holier, better life. I can not

& Marsheer April 17, 97

tell you what a joy it has been
have prayers so answered and o
way so clearly marked out. Pa
Hagopa is in perfect sympa
with us and has wholly given u
his pulpit to Mr. Browne. Th
brethren are in harmony and
many take part in the meeti

I will not repeat what I ha
said in other letters, which will go
to Mrs. Browne and then to you
Several years ago I was here an
there was a strong plea made
for a missionary to come an
reside here. I think that I the
wrote to Dr. Clark on behalf o
the people, for this. It is pro
able that when you made you
last visit here, the same m
ter was urged. Now the hea
of the people are more set
it than ever. They seem greatly
to have been won to Mr. Brown
and beg him to come and liv

here at least half of the year, and, if it is impossible for him to come, to have some one else, appointed by the Board.

This is a great city, with a vast and intelligent population. There is talent here for Christ, if they can only have work done for souls which will lead to conversions and to consecrated lives. Why should not this be a strong center for Christian work, instead of simply having church ordinances with no organized effort for souls. Pastor Hagope, good worker as he is, is a native of the place. He is not a strong preacher, nor does he know just the way to win souls, so this direct effort for souls is greatly appreciated. Many voices are being heard in prayer which have never been heard before and many are coming to our church who have

never before heard a Protestant s
mon or seen a Sabbath School.
feel a surprise and an awakenin
of thought which they do not u
derstand.

When we first came everyone
was oppressed with grief and
but now they have something
to think of. We have rarely pas
so joyous an Easter. The comm
nion was on Thursday evenin
Passion Week and sixteen we
received into the church. On
hand we have encouragemen
and cheer. We only decided to
this week on yesterday morning
no notice had been given on
for a meeting ~~two~~ a hours before
sunset, but I gave out the
tice in my women's meetin
six o'clock Turkish and the
house was so full for the
meeting that the deacons
to spend all the time sea

people. Mr. Browne told all that those who wished to come to the church this morning, only to pray and with a willingness to do so, might come. There was a good company and about thirty prayers. Many young men are taking part. Usually these young men, on this Easter Week, are walking outside the city walls at the time of our present evening meeting, ten, Turkish.

The thought is that if Diarbekir has a missionary, he can work in Koordistan and Haine and Arghini, Maden, Ghermook and Ghoonkoosh much more easily than from Harpoot. This is a fine center for these places. The Gregorians are as earnest as the Protestants, many of them, to have a missionary, for they desire good schools and

realize that we can have them
We have no girls' school here
but I hope I can get a teache
from Harpoot and then if I
come here next winter, I bele
I can get subscriptions from
Gregorians, as well as Protesta
for a second teacher of higher
cation, if only she can be fou

Five hundred signatures to
petition for a resident missi
ary would have been given, ha
the people not feared it wou
be misunderstood. I promis
to write all this on the part of
people, as if I were one of the
Indeed I do strongly feel the
needs and sympathize with
their desires and it has long
one of my fervent hopes tha
we should see a missiona
here and a growing work.
can be done for them?

There is certainly a love for religion among this people which is not seen here Carpoot, and that, in spite of much worldliness. This is a place worth much expense and effort. Is it not a pity that, when the love and prayers of Christians all over the world have at last welded hearts together and the Gregorians at last understand us, we have not the workers needed for such an opportunity?

Praying that God's way and will may be made known to others and committing the matter to your prayerful consideration,

Yours hopefully,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush,

Diarbekir, Apr. 26, 1897.

Miss Carrie E. Bush, 587

Harpoot, June 7th 1897.

Dear Mr. Barton,

You will readily understand why I do not care to have this article published, dearly as I would love to have the facts go out hither and yon. But it can go to many in this form. You will realize, from this, why the tour was a most blessed one.

I was expecting to leave with Mr. Browne, to-day, for Malatia, Arabkir and Egin, but last week it became evident to us that both Emma Barnum and Miss Daniels must have help. They are showing much weariness. So I offered to stay

at home and go into the school
I commenced my duties there yes-
terday and, to-morrow, Mr. Bos-
leaves without me for the Seghe-
region. It is a great disappoint-
ment to me not to take the
other tour just now. The Mala-
church is in a bad state, there
need to look after orphans,
But, "duties never conflict,"
I will be more than satisfied
with this very plain leading
of Providence.

We are all driven and it is
imperative that Miss Daniels
and Emma should have had
for next winter. I ought to
out in the field.

Please let me say that
seems to me that Emily ought
to have some three months of

should rest before coming back
here. She can not do good, natural
work if she keeps up this rush up
to the point of failing. Then, is
it not a grave question whether
Mrs. Wheeler will be able to bear
the strain of this life here? We
are all beginning to feel as if we
would like to run away where no-
body could find us and be for-
gotten for awhile and just rest.
I know you sympathize with
us. I have found it impossible
to find time for that orphan
letter you wished for the "Christian
Herald." I will not forget it, but
you can imagine how great a
pressure I am under with all my
writing and school duties. I will
try and go the rounds of the orphanage
and write some day.
Love to Mr. Barlow. It is good to

know that you remember and
for us. My heart is very full of
intense longing for reaching
the class of which I write in
article and I believe that the
feel the love I bear them when
we meet and God gives me so
many opportunities. I talk w
the gaslights on the road, even
lieving that every seed of tru
sown will be blessed.

Harriet joins me in the old
time sisterly love in Christ
service.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush

Miss Carrie E. Bush 588

Letter intended for the "Christian Herald"; to you to send to them, and not one extra for yourself. Don't not send them broadcast, as, only a very few copies to private individuals.

Harpoot, July 30th 1897.

Dear Mr. Barton,

At last I have written the orphan letter which you asked me to write for the "Christian Herald" as long ago as I was in Diarbekir! I assure you that I could not get at it before. There seems to be a time for everything for such busy people as we and we can hardly be blamed if we do not do our duty before the time.

I trust this letter is something in the line with what you wished. I wish it were briefer. I can not seem to condense where so much material exists.

L. B. Rec'd 8-28-97

I am sending to Con'ple
by Dr. Härle, a package for
sister, which will will be sen
to you. May I trouble you
have it forwarded by Expr
to Miss Anne E. Bush, "The
Davenport", Rochester, New
It is a piece of old embroide
from Diarbekir, not for her
but for someone else.

I am very sorry to hear that yo
have not been very well. The Lo
grant you strength and health. W
are rejoicing in our Garden hom
this summer. It is most comfor
ble. It is pleasant to have the
Consul there. Just now there is m
fear and uneasiness. I assure y
that it is difficult to live thro s
times, but we go on with work as
usual and hope for the best. Muc
love to Mrs. Barton.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Confidential.

Miss Carrie E. Bush
with enclosures.

Harpoot, August 11th 1897.

Dear Mr. Barton,

I think that I once wrote you that it seems to me that if Emily Wheeler returns she ought to have two months of solid rest to grow quiet and attain poise and peace. If she comes in her present condition how can she be expected to speak, or work wisely? She can not rightly judge, in this excited condition, as to her conduct and speech.

I do love Emily, but I grieve over her extravagance in speech, which it seems to me often harms others. You understand

it all. Mary O. seems improved in health because of the rest w[illegible] she has taken, but I question m[illegible] the effect upon her of such a n[illegible]vous, exciting element. Emm[illegible] gets along with her beautifully a[illegible] Mary is a rare organizer and worker.

It has seemed to me that, a[illegible] Mrs. Wheeler's age and with her very delicate health, it would [illegible] but very little time before Em[illegible] would be obliged to lay aside one duty after another and car[illegible] for her mother.

I enclose a letter in which you will be interested. I trust that you are all well. Harriet joins me in love to all. We are having great testings of faith and patie[illegible] now-a-days. Pretty severe panic in Diarbekir lately. We wait on God.

Yours cordially,

Carrie E. Bush.

Incidents of an Eight Weeks' Tour.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-8-97
Ans'd

Not for Publication.

Mr. Browne and I left here for Diarbekir March 20th, while the month was "going out like a lion." But, for our crossing the Taurus mountains that first day, we had sunshine and a perfectly dry road, and the following day, when we were well over the mountain and could endure a storm, down came rain and snow in abundance.

The Sabbath in a mining town was not cheering. There were rumors of a massacre in Tocat, and great anxiety prevailed in the hearts of the many Greek inhabitants, because of affairs in Crete. We found the people just as careless and worldly as if there had never been any massacres and just as ungrateful to God and the government as if their town had not been spared from pillage and death. The chapel was in the same state of neglect that I have seen it for years and, outside, while I was holding my women's meeting, the small boys hooted and threw stones. "Are these Turkish boys?" I asked. "No, Armenian, and this is the fruit of ignorance," they confessed, to their shame.

The next day we fairly stepped into spring on the Mesopotamian Plain and old Sol made us shed our wraps, one after another, as in a fever fable. We had a warm welcome at Diarbekir. At first the dark, narrow streets of the "Blood Willed City" and the atmosphere oppressive with fear, made us feel as though we wished to flee. Then there were the sad stories of those times of horror in November, '95, when people fled from roof to roof and even crossed the streets on ladders, or planks laid from one to the other; when they dug holes in walls from house to house, sometimes forty of them, to reach a place of safety and when the most daring of their young men fought for the lives of all. Women kept one dear young girls and brides still in captivity and told of the loss of husbands and sons by a cruel death.

Mr. Browne soon left for Kordistan, where he took for a week, while I called and held daily meetings with

Incidents of an Eight Weeks' Tour.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-8-97
Ans'd

Not for Publication.

Mr. Browne and I left here for Diarbekir March 26th, while the month was "going out like a lion." But, for our crossing the Taurus mountains that first day, we had sunshine and a perfectly dry road, and the following day, when we were well over the mountain and could endure a storm, down came rain and snow in abundance.

The Sabbath in a mining town was not cheering. There were rumors of a massacre in Tocat, and great anxiety prevailed in the hearts of the many Greek inhabitants, because of affairs in Crete. We found the people just as careless and worldly as if there had never been any massacres and just as ungrateful to God and the government as if their town had not been spared from pillage and death. The chapel was in the same state of neglect that I have seen it for years and, outside, while I was holding my women's meeting, the small boys hooted and threw stones. "Are these Turkish boys?" I asked. "No, Armenian, and this is the fruit of ignorance," they confessed, to their shame.

The next day we fairly stepped into spring on the Mesopotamian Plain and old Sol made us shed our wraps, one after another, as intolerable. We had a warm welcome at Diarbekir. At first the dark, narrow streets of the "Blood Willed City" and the atmosphere oppressive with fear, made us feel as though we wished to flee. Then there were the sad stories of those times of horror in November, '95, when people fled from roof to roof and even crossed the streets on ladders, or planks laid from one to the other; when they dug holes in walls from house to house, sometimes forty of them, to reach a place of safety and when the most daring of their young men fought for the lives of all. Women wept over dear young girls and brides still in captivity and told of the loss of husbands and sons by a cruel death.

Mr. Browne soon left for Kordistan, where he took for a week, while I called and held daily meetings with

the women at Diarbekir. On his return he had a morning meeting, as well, and later on we had three meetings daily and, at all, they came in crowds, so that often our beautiful, large church was packed. I never saw such an awakening in that great city. Catholics, Chaldeans and Gregorians who had never entered the chapel came and among very many there was deep, religious feeling, so much so that all classes begged us to stay and Mr. B. to bring his family to

I was able to make over a hundred visits for religious conversation and reading of the Bible; to work in the well organized Sabbath-School; to start women at work on embroidery for sale in Constantinople, and to get our good Christian sisters to subscribe more than enough to pay a year's salary of our Bible-woman and thus take that burden off our Board. On Thursday afternoon of Passion Week ten new members were received into the church and there was a most solemn, delightful communion service.

Relief Work has been wisely directed by the English Consul there, whose Gradsman knows the whole region well. I rejoice in the knowledge that the latter's wife and also the wife of our Pastor there will do all in their power to carry on the women's meetings and other efforts for their sisters with true devotion to God. They are women of rare spiritual insight.

I came across one of the young men who had fought to save the lives of many in the massacre. He had been a robber and revolutionist, but bitterly repented his course, attended almost every meeting, read the Bible I gave him with eagerness and was one of the last far out on the road to bid us good-bye as we left.

Another day I found a Turk who had secretly become a Christian and been baptized several years ago. He was very poor, very humble and longed to know more of Christian truth. I gave him a Primer and Testament and a suit of clothes more like what the Christian racer wear and charged him to be "faithful unto death."

Another day a Turkish woman sent word that she wished to see me. I found that she knew Armenian well and when I called at her house and read in the Turkish Testament to her and others present, she showed much interest. She sent her little daughter to my Sabbath-School class one day and the child was greatly attracted by the strange, new sights.

After five weeks we left many far happier hearts and brighter faces than we had found when we first entered the city. They had something to think and talk of besides fear and we trust that many had commenced a new life.

Twelve hours of riding brought us back to Arghuni; a town that suffered terribly from the massacre. Only the Protestant Preacher, the Gregorian Bishop and a very few others did not accept Islam. One of the latter gave up his life for Christ. There was a great stir when we entered the town, as there always is, everywhere. Only the donkey quietly feeding on the Gregorian church roof did not seem to notice me as I walked about the streets. The Protestants had not dared to strike a steel bar to call people to service, but Mr. B. said they must and soon we saw two of the brethren out on the roof merrily banging away at the mallet, and bar, until the string broke, to the great relief of my ears, certainly.

Ten hours to Choonkoosh by out train — of muleback horses; — over hill and valley and across a river, and such a welcome! There, the parsonage, chapel and boys and girls' schools had been burned and their only place of prayer is a small room, where the women were not allowed to come, for lack of space. For ten days we labored Mr. Browne having a meeting at quarter of five each morning and I going an hour later for a service with the women, after which, our breakfast. The day was closed with a sunset service. At each house where I called all the neighbors were invited in. Here, again we had a blessed awakening, so that there were sometime twenty brief prayers in the men's meeting; a girls' school was opened by the brethren and twenty-two women promised to give lessons to some 100 who do not know how to read. I heard, to-day, that the number has increased

to look that. They with expense to the Board, [illegible]
The first Sabbath Mr. Crowe preached twice in the Gregor[illegible]
church, and after the second service the big, stone church
still seemed filled with women, to whom I spoke, rejoi[illegible]
ing in the strength, God gives, to quiet so restless ac[illegible]

On our last Sabbath a new deacon was ordained a[illegible]
the communion administered, on which occasion, on
count of their nominal denial of the faith in 1895, all t[illegible]
church members rose and again gave assent to the Arti[illegible]
of Faith and the Church Covenant. Women wept alon[illegible]
and tears coursed quietly down the cheeks of strong men.

At this town I visited six prominent Turkish fam[illegible]
lies and was warmly welcomed by all. Everywhere I rea[illegible]
and explained the Turkish Testament. At one place th[illegible]
woman of the house went into a room and brought out
Grabo-Turkish Testament and asked if I could read th[illegible]
Her husband evidently did. At an Armenian house severa[illegible]
Turkish neighbors came in, among whom were two Koordi[illegible]
village women, with their huge turbans. One asked me w[illegible]
work was done in America and when I told her, she sa[illegible]
I have a son there"! She had had a letter from him only o[illegible]
and did not know his address. Her little grandson wh[illegible]
her knew how to read and I asked him if he wished to
Psalms of David, the Prophet. He was most pleased a[illegible]
I promised to send a copy for him to that Armenia[illegible]
house, but the next morning, when I was coming
church, there stood the Koordish woman, in the street,
a request for her grandson's book. When I gave it, s[illegible]
said, "I ought to pay for this, that it might be forg[illegible]
me." "No," I said, "it is a gift." One of the pretty Turk[illegible]
women present at that visit could read and sent
ask me if she could have a Psalms, so I sent and
to her. At a house where I had been called to see
company of Turkish guests, one of them seriously tr[illegible]
to convert me to Mohammedanism! She would n[illegible]
touch the Testament to read it, though she knew h[illegible]

We were only one and a half days in Chermook,
[illegible] towns on our route, but during that time I met

met over fifty Turkish women, to whom I read and expounded the Testament in their own language and explained what the life that pleases God is. This is a town which suffered more from cruelty than most, at the time of the massacre. The Governor and all officials and the common class of Turks were most kind and cordial and never, in all my missionary life, have I had such rare opportunities of working to help and comfort the souls of Turkish women, as on this tour. They seemed just as eager to listen as the Christians. Three gensdarmes were given Mr. Browne to guard the chapel while he had service in it for the first time since the "Great," but there was little need, for all were so friendly. The people have no preacher and have been worshipping with the Gregorians, but longed for the old prayer-meetings, sermons and Sabbath-School, so returned to their own house of worship and we left them full of enthusiasm over the prospect of working themselves for the souls about them.

Truly, "What hath God wrought!"

Carrie E. Bush.

Please let Dr. Strong see this, also Drs. Smith & Daniels, if they desire to and my kind regards to all.

General letter

Miss Carrie E. Bush 590

Not for publication.

L. B.
Rec'd 12-20 97
Ans'd 2-10

Aghun, November 19th 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I have tried to find time to write you on this tour, which now draws near to its close, but the time has been so fully occupied and work pressed so hard that I have not accomplished it. We are now on the last stage of a nine weeks' tour, the longest that Mr. Browne or I have ever made. We left home September 23d and hope to find ourselves there again the day before Thanksgiving.

I do not think that either of us feels much like writing you about this tour, not because there has not been encouragement, but because there have been so many things in the condition of these churches to deprecate.

We went first to Malalia and
there about two weeks. It was not our
wish to take that place first, as the
weather was still very warm and Ma-
lalia is not a healthful place. Mr.
Browne suffered some from mala
and we did not have very comfor-
ble or pleasant quarters in whic
to stay.

The Pastor and some of the peo
had a desire to build, immediat
ly, a temporary shelter for the go
school in the chapel quarter an
they wished it large enough to
as a chapel, for the present. Bu
the idea was to ask for permis
sion to build a house for the Pa
tor and then use the building f
the above purposes. To this we
could not consent and we felt it
best, before giving permission to
build, to go there ourselves and wa
lest some false step should be ta
It seems almost impossible to
guard against the unfaithful-
ness of that people.

The church there was in a very cold and divided state. To appease the discontent of several of the church and community the malcontents had been elected on the church committee and also that of the community. These men have no influence or wisdom and can do no work without the old, experienced members, who, when we first went there, refused to advise or to have anything to do with the work. However, before we left, a better spirit prevailed and some of the wiser men were chosen on the committees.

The Pastor is very autocratic in his dealings with his people and his judgment is poor, indeed, in many things, most hasty and unreliable. He is not spiritually-minded and humble. He and others gave bribes to get out of prison. I am glad to say that after the series of daily meetings and much personal conversation, he finally made a confession

of this in a meeting held for the
purpose of confession and rene
ing of vows. In this same meeti
and others there was confession
sin committed during the divis
of boxes of clothing sent on by
Miss Carrie Borden. The quarrels a
the selfishness exhibited at that t
were a scandal to the whole city
are enough to make one heart-sic
The spirit pervading our Malatia
ple is to get all they can. Dr. Ta
has long ago lost all confidence
in them. They would have had
comfortable, well-equipped or
phanage long ere this, had it
been possible to trust them
with its care.

One of our best brethren, the
ning of our arrival, in answer to
question of mine as to his tem
porary condition, praised God
devoutly for the prosperity of the
past year and that he had b
able to build a house, &c. After
wards I saw the house and

surprised at its size. I found out that he had actually spent £50. on it and of that £7. had been given him from Relief, — that is, money sent for building for the poor! Another man to whom the committee had given several liras for building took it to get out of prison. He, also, is a church member. A woman took five liras a year ago for building and ate it that winter. In the spring her husband sent her money for building from America! He was abundantly able to support her, as well as to build the house. It has been impossible to guard against deception in these matters.

We had no sooner left Malatia than Pastor Mardiros wrote to Harpoot, saying that the boys' school-teacher had refused to take his school to the house Mr.

Browne had selected for it an
so the brethren had decided to
make the temporary building
we had permitted them to put
up four timbers long instead
of two and so they must have
more help! This is the trick they
are continually playing, — con-
stantly trying to get some ad-
vantage of us. He also asked of
Dr. Barnum for 200 pts. which
Mr. Browne had "promised"
should be given on the rent of
house. Mr. Browne had, of course
made no such promise, nor,
had the matter even been broached.

The schools are full to over-
flowing, but the teachers poor.
We must have better next year.
We arranged for them as best
could for the present.

We held many meetings, Mr.
Browne having a daily one at
eleven Turkish; but there was

sign of real spiritual life. However, his searching talks about sin were just what they needed and must have done good to some. The church's state was so low and its influence so bad that we decided not to have the communion while we were there, in spite of the Pastor's entreaties, and of the fact that notice had been given out that it would be.

I am getting to sympathize with Mr. Browne more and more in the feeling that ~~that~~ our churches, in the past, have not felt responsibility for the work and that, to make them feel it, it must be laid upon them; therefore, when he put far heavier burdens upon them for this year, for the support of the Pastor and schools, I heartily rejoiced. It was a struggle, but it ended without the least break, or any hard words.

We have made up our minds on this tour that there is just one thing to do, — to preach "the Gospel of the Kingdom", "whether men will hear, or whether they will forbear" and leave the result with God. And if I tell you, privately, of the beautiful patience and love and faith and courage cheerfulness, (under all these most depressing circumstances,) of my "companion in tribulation" I want you to believe, with me, that he has had a new and blessed baptism of the Spirit. Indeed I think we never felt the Spirit's leading and teaching more distinctly than during these weeks.

So, when we reached Arak, though we left Malakia with a sense of deep relief, we were ready to go through some of the same discipline right on

again and still keep strong in faith? The schools were, perhaps, a little better? The orphanages were in good condition. And what shall I say of Pastor Bedros, who has proved himself faithful in all this crippling Relief Work and whose praises are in the mouths of Turks and Gregorians alike? I call the Relief Work "crippling" because it has been such a hindrance to his church work and is so wearying. The good man needs reviving, spiritually; he needs a baptism from on high and then he will indeed be a power in that city.

His people have not fully appreciated Pastor Bedros and, in the usual Arabki style, commenced to withhold his salary. He finally refused to come to the chapel and preach and they came to their senses and paid

him half a year in advance. He is an excellent manager, a very wise, lovable man. A certain class of young men a year ago had decided that they wished to join the church, but would not be examined by the committee but only by the Pastor, as they regard the committee as unworthy of such an office. The minds of these young men had to be settled on this point. Then there were the Baptists, some of whom had again commenced to make trouble. It was finally well understood who was willing to unite with the Congregationalists and who not and the latter gave consent to having a place for immersion arranged in the boys' school-building in case any should prefer that mode of baptism.

But here, again, in spite

of daily meetings and religious conversations, it seemed best to put off the communion until the discordant elements in the church had been brought into harmony.

Yet we had the cheer of again laying a heavier pecuniary burden on the people and having them cheerfully accept it. The women gladly took upon themselves part of the salary of one of the Bible-women. I discharged the other two, one for unfaithfullness, the other, because she was not strong and bright enough for the work. The women's meetings at Arabkir really gave me unusual cheer, so ready were they to take part in prayer and in telling of a deeper religious experience and some will work more for others in the future, I hope.

It was a joy to us to see some of the newly-built houses

comfortable and inhabited, but
grief to know that the reason fo
so many unfinished ones and t
consequent discouragement an
hopelessness of their owners, wa
the false hopes of some, the deceptions of others and the grasping sp
it of those who were abundant
by able to help themselves.

The manoosa work, started wi
Relief Funds, has been an immens
help to Arabkir, but the marked
sence from religious services at
the three large cities that we ha
visited of the crowd of Gregorian
who attended last year speaks
sadly of the ~~the~~ fact that they
were then drawn in by fear an
by the prospect of receiving ai

At Shefik we found the peop
more comfortable than last year
but so dirty and discouraged.
However, we held meetings and
made calls and, to our joy, the peo
ple subscribed £15. to call Br

Mardiros Fronoonyan as their preacher. This was great cheer and they were all as hospitable and grateful as could be. It was amusing to hear them, like true Orientals, plead and plead with Mr. B. ~~for the~~ to release them from the payment of just one lira which they could not find to make up this sum and to see him stand firm until they yielded.

Of all trying places that we visited, Egin was the most trying. There are really only six brethren left. The schools were fuller than we ever saw them, but scholars paying no tuition and Gregorian teachers at their head. The congregations were very different from what Pastor Karme had represented them and he and the people had apparently fallen into the Old Church formalism of a daily morning service with no hope of any results. Do you know the Pastor well? He was in his most receptive mood, constantly pro-

posing some new plan, some
means of our helping in one w
or another. If we did not acc
to his wishes he grew angry.
work on Relief has given him a certa
influence and prestige and so
made him happier and more aggr
sive, but it has also made him m
dictatorial and less humble. I fe
that he is not just where the Lo
can bless him spiritually. He do
not well understand himself.

The brethren promised, finall
after much hard work, to pay 17
piasters a month for the Pastor
tuition for the schools. There is
really only one brother who has an
pecuniary ability. We remained t
two full weeks, holding daily me
ings, and although the brethren
and all the women expressed m
gratitude, yet we left this city
the others, with a great sense of re

The orphanage is in fine cond
There is a great desire for help for m
noosa work, some industry by wh

the many widows can be supported.

I can not close without telling you how kind Turkish officials have been, everywhere. At Malatia, the Mulassarif had received a telegram from the Vali that the Consul was coming, so sent out men and soldiers to meet us and was coming himself, but we sent a zapteh, post haste, to inform him of his mistake. He was most gracious when Mr. Browne called, assuring him that he was glad to have given this honor to us. At Egin the Kaimakam and Judge and other officials called and were most polite and cordial. The Kaimakam even telegraphed here to the Mudir to care for us!

Mr. Browne has the best part of the story to tell, from Egin on. Our hearts are overflowing with gratitude, for we have felt the Lord's constant leading and strength.

Much love to Mrs. Barton, please.

Yours sincerely,

Carrie E. Bush.

Safe at home, Wed. Nov. 24th. Mr. Browne sends love.

Miss Carrie E. Bush 591

B. B.
3-11-98
6-15

Liverpool, January 10th 1898.

Dear Mr. Barton,

The "Friends of Armenia", 47 Victoria Street, Westminster, London, S.W. England, are sending out a lady to help in work for orphans. She is a Miss Sophia Newnham, sister of Bishop Newnham of Moosonee in British America. She has worked there with him, is about thirty-five years of age and has had experience with children, seems to be a spiritually-minded, consecrated person and comes out at her own charges.

Her letters and those of Mrs. Crosfield, Miss Cantlow

and Miss Mellinger of that socie
concerning her, lead us to belie
that she is just the right o
for us. Mr. Millard says she co
from one of the best localities
and is without doubt a lady ci

I tell you all this so that
you may rejoice with us. We
think that she had better try
join Dr. Ussher's party, if po
sible. I write her to that effe
to-day and also give her your
address and ask her to commu
nicate with you. Her address
Miss Sophia Newnham, Sunny
mede, Ilminster, Somerset, E
land. Even before she writes t
you could you inform her of
Dr. Ussher's plans and advis
her as you would a mission
of and Board. I have written her
about outfit, boxes, &c. and t
her about yourself and your inte
in us.

one could do here. The people long for some one to direct and help and you know that this is very different from what they once were. Think of such a large and important city and region left without anyone of great influence for so many years.

Of course I write, knowing what you will say, and yet, can I fail to see this great need and to long for its supply? The whole field about here would be greatly blessed by the presence of a missionary. I am perfectly sure of the fruitful results if you could send a man here. Of course the people wish Mr. Browne and I know well that he would be the very best man for the place, but how could the rest of the field spare him?

Mr. Browne and Mr. Millard went to Mardin week before

last and Mr. Browne returned
here last Thursday. I had a w
men's meeting daily last we
sare on Saturday, and enjo
them much. The week, or two
before Mr. Millard preached every
and this week Mr. Browne is
have a prayer-meeting daily.
Things here seem to be ripe f
a blessed work. We were to te
to-morrow, ~~but~~ for Tarkin,
&c., but the brethren came to
plead with Mr. Browne that
should stay and, I rejoice to
that we were able to see the d
a plain one.

The weather has been ve
rainy, but looks a little clear
to-day. The orphanages had
beautiful festival on Christm
We are to start the children in
trades and to plan for them
go to the Protestant schools
There is much to do.

I have asked the Harpool friends to send my letter of this week on to Mrs. Browne and she to send it on to you, so that you can know a little more about us.

Mr. Browne joins me in love to you and Mrs. Barton. With daily prayer for your health and peace,

Yours cordially,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush, 592
4-18-98
6-15

Diarbekir, March 19th 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I intended to write you long ago about my tour to Malatia with Mr. Browne and Mr. Millard and now I can not go so far back, but can only hope that you may have seen my letters to Mrs. Browne. I will simply add to them that it seems to me that "no good thing can come out of that Nazareth" until the Pastor is removed and the church sifted.

I can not help constantly comparing the shrewd, wise, Pastor of this church, with his exactness in details of duty and his efficiency and his strong love for us and our work, with the Malatia Pastor. Then the people here have so much

more manliness and character, so
thing to build upon. The Sabbath
School we find about perfection
the orphanages very well carried o
and the day-schools, excellent, the
best we have in any of our out-
stations.

Do you wonder that I com
again to represent the churches
plea that a missionary may be
located here? Mr. Browne has alre
written you, as we both promise
to do. Indeed I do strongly fe
that we are responsible if we
neglect so important a poin
of vantage. The Pastor, good
he is, is not a strong preach
and is not strong, physical
Then, too, he has so much re
sponsibility for the orphan
work and the superinteden
of all else, that he can not do
pastoral work. He greatly
sires a missionary's presence
There is no end to the good w

I believe the Lord is sending her to be a great relief to dear Mrs. Barnum. We do hope that dear Mrs. Browne and Mrs. Gates will be of the party, also.

I returned last Saturday, the 6th, from a six week's tour to Malatia, having gone on with Messrs Browne and Millard and been left by them there to attend to Relief Work, plan for some sort of industry and open orphanages. There was one distribution of Relief made while I was there. I rented a house for the girls' orphanage and selected another for the boys, had bedding made for all and clothing is now being made. The House-Fathers and Mothers are also selected; but, I grieve to say that the Mutassarif would not allow the orphanages to be

opened without permission from Con'ple, and so I had to come away without seeing the completion of the work. The Cons is working for it and I cannot think that the Lord will allow it to be hindered.

I was detained there much longer than I expected to be and it seems as if it might have been for the purpose of giving me time to work for the church, which was in a terrible condition. Alas that they "do always resist the Holy Ghost." No one could deal with them more directly and faithfully than Mr. Brown and Mr. Millard, and I did what I could in private, but love, spirituality, humility and obedience seem not to be their Gospel. However, I have faith to believe that some

were blessed. I can not begin to tell you how trying they all were; yet they were always kind to me and ready to listen respectfully to the plainest truths and very obedient to me while I was there. The Lord grant that His Spirit may arouse them to their danger and duty. It seems as if it must be but a very few years before that church will be a mere cipher, if it does not soon reach a different stand, spiritually and morally. But the Lord has His own everywhere, of course.

It was bitter cold weather while I was gone, but we had a good journey home; only an hour and a half at the ferry, and the worst places in the road not very bad. Dr. Barnum telegraphed me to "Come" and I came on in two days, being greatly prospered all the way.

I read your letter to dear Ann
Hattie before the station last eve
ning. I want to tell you what
you, of course, know already, lov
that she is the dearest, best and
woman in the whole world. lov
She was good and useful when
you were here, allow me to swo
(who know her better than any
one else,) that she is the superla
tive of those adjectives when
She is almost invariably well,
body, brave and cheerful and tru
ready for any duty. It seems to
me she must be a great helper
Miss Daniels in the school as
to Mrs. Barnum in the care of
orphans. I know it is so; sh
I know that her work for
poor, in temporal and spi
ritual things, is invaluable
The Lord bless her! She is doi
a blessed work in her Sabbath
School class.

It seems to me that, in the last
few years, she has developed a
strength and independence which
has made her more useful than
ever before. Of course everybody
loves her, especially in our circle,
but none more so than her un-
worthy associate. Everyone says,
"We don't know what we should
do without Aunt Hattie." I
know that all that you say
about her going to America is
true, as far as the good she would
do there is concerned. As far as
her health is concerned, she never
seemed stronger and better,
physically, in her life. Nor does
she seem to feel the burden
weighing her down, nor can I
imagine her as breaking down
under it, her spirit is so strong
and brave and cheerful.

I confess that I shall be gla
for my own sake, and for th
work's sake, if she can stay
right on, but, if she wishe
to go for a visit, I would n
put a feather's weight of hin
drance in her way, although
should greatly miss her. We
say that she must give us
for her return, if she goes.
was separated from her for
long that it seems as if I
could not enjoy the though
of it so soon again, unl
she feels it for her good and
then I have not a word to
We are more to each other
we ever were before.

I am very, very well and bring
of joy in the Lord and His ser
and my home and friends. Li
richer as we go on. My warm love
Mrs. Barton and the children.

Yours in Him,

Carrie E. Bush.

Personal. Van July 6th 98.

Dear Hattie & Cars.

It is a long time since I have written & that long time has been filled to overflowing with work. I know of no one to whom it is my special duty to write to day & gladly sit down to commune with you though one side of my face is aching with neuralgia from a decayed tooth that should have received attention some weeks ago but the Dr. is so busy I hate to ask him to do any thing for me. The pain was brought this morning by an interview with a woman whose son had been turned off over employ because of inefficiency. So the whole family is out of bread & appealed strongly to my sympathy I had previously done all I could to lighten the blow. It is the old story worthy women tied to good for nothing men. I might think she would come on my shoulders judging from the appeals I have. If an Irishman

wants to rent a house to an English
consul or to rent something to the
Relief department he comes to me & ev-
ery one seems to think my husband's head
money is in my hand to be turned a-
way & if they only beg & talk long enough
they can persuade me to turn it a-
way. I turn off most of such calls
sometimes people creep in under the
guise of friendly calls & our own door
I cannot refuse. Every time I go to
ring on into the streets or even into
our own garden I am beset on every side.
The suffering here now is greater
think than at any previous time
bread is 60 paras per oke twice its
price. We have cut off our bread to
save to 300 orphan children outside
premises & have cut down our cotton
seed to the smallest possible amount
both in numbers of opinions & amount of
given. Some where about 50 children
come to our schools often having had
nothing to eat in the morning & stay
all day long & some of these are fa-

milies previously rich - the fruit &
vine crop is a failure - the walnut
ees were killed by the cold last win-
r - some wheat was killed & it is said
at all the wheat on Salinas plain
the vineyards in Orcutt plain
re destroyed by the same. It seems
l the suffering all around would
ke us & I find it hard to keep from becoming
ritable under the persistent appeals &
t licking". People are not allowed to
ve on the ranch premises to beg but they
e dead in - by some back door.
ow after Mr Millard left we opened
e branch orphanage & as we took in
n 30 new girls it required a month
hard work to organize & establish up the
e children - as the girls have done most of
ur sewing. That is now much better or-
anized than the girls here - & we have
o sisters from Corpus one about 40 &
e other 30 who are very efficient while
ter Scalgean whose husband was killed
the massacre acts as teacher & superintendent
f the family.

Our 30 little unsery youngsters are in
building & they are now having a re
whooping cough in its worst type &
died while Dr was away. Fortuna
it is only the newly received who a
having it as it went through the c
my last year. There are a good many
great diseases prevailing - unlike a
thing I ever saw before - & I realize wha
God meant when he said He would
more of "the diseases of Egypt," upon
Another cause which has taken much
is the itch which is all over this orch
got into our girls school or rather orp
age. Three solid weeks went to cle
fumigating, whitewashing, casterizing
ing every thing that could be boiled
we had some twenty or more all the
in quarantine. Dr scolds me for
throwing more on the natives & leaving
to shoulder the responsibility but I think
last time when 40 of our girls had
& our educated teachers who have no
disgust for the disease were dreading

the bath in company with the clean
ils all to use the same towels & soap. We
an by giving every girl her own towel but
lost these as fast & I suspect sometimes
ve them away to poor friends, that another
thod had to be adopted.
s soon as girls school closes I want to
ve the building well cleaned & all reor-
nized having most of the girls give half
day to work of some kind.
I wonder if you can imagine how
k at heart I feel at the prospect of
oing to be responsible for girls school
pen for three months & I must fear
ll will be the whole year. The school
eds a good deal of continuous hard
k & close supervision to bring it up
here it ought to be & we have a good
al of competition to contend with
I am planning to send the female
chers off the premises as soon as
ool closes that they may be thoroughly
rested. Last year the revolutionary
re made it impossible for them

to leave - I may get away to Soupe Km
monastery for a couple of weeks where
our teachers will rendezvous
Beside feeling that I lack the nervous
force to run a school or knowledge of mod-
ed methods - I hate to have to do much
but the time I give to women's work -
door is open - I might perhaps hire w
to do house to house visitation but can
no money for it & those best fitted for
have babies & so it goes -
I feel more & more that our one grea
simple need is of the Holy Spirit th
what we do may be with power - Sa
Mr Millard's visit there has been
of harmony among our teachers in bo
schools - & so our burden has been light
The graduating exercises of both
come off to-morrow - as it was decided
have these are the Allens left. & the
schools run on for three weeks with
running examinations at the close
The senior examinations were held
Saturday - 5 young men & 6 young wo
graduating - One of the girls Ann

Harootunian is to be soon married to
Produne Shalgian one of our teachers.
They wanted to be married ere Mr Allen
left but the wedding dress has not come
from Constple.
Allens have planned to leave on
Monday but their passports have not
come from Constple. If they come by Mon-
ing post the may get off on Wednesday
Thursday - if not I do not know what
will do. They would like to get off ere
Christmas lest shooting begin. The Rus-
sian consul goes with them past the ba-
perhaps this is for them a good excuse
he has been studying the border between
Persia & Russia this spring = very
strict orders have come from Russia for-
bidding the Consul to visse any passports
Russia & the Allens are not allowed
take any servants past the border sav
young girl (one of our boy orphans)
goes on to America - My Agressapet
is very anxious to go to Batum to be mar-
- after spending £ 1½ & five solid
days of my servants time to get a passport

is prevented from going - about a thou
refugees have been sent back to Van &
another heavy lay on the region - The chu
courts are full of them waiting to see
Bitchanoob can do any thing toward
owning their houses & fields which th
have appropriated, & also protecti
in living in them - Many of them h
slept out on the border of all they
I hope you people are all comf
able & can rest this summer - How
your lace workers come on & can
find a sale for it - I have much wa
to introduce it especially among our
but could find no one to teach it. H
many are coming into your church
a result of Mr Millards visit? Sa
is very anxious to be admitted to ou
church & I hope will be - The brethren
been anxious her mother was only
help as she is very poor her husband
away - but I think she is ancien
Personally I have had to help her for
time - A heart full of love for you
& for all. Mattie

Personal. 8-1-98 H-3 594

Carpoot, July 20th 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Mr. Barton,

Your of June 15th I received by the last post and hasten to reply, because it is some time since I wrote you last and I am very sure that this is the second letter I have received from you since I wrote. Be assured that I never expect you to answer all of my letters, but I enjoy writing to you, for I feel so sure that you are in closest sympathy with us in our work.

I have another reason for writing by this post, and that

is, that I may enclose this
interesting and touching letter
from Mrs. Raynolds, of Van.
Of course it is not for the pub
I know that you are pro
ably well informed as to the
work in Van and yet this p
sonal letter, written to suc
intimate friends as "Aunt
Hattie" and myself gives y
an inside view which you
may not have had before.
send it, too, at Dr. Parnum
suggestion.
I need not tell you, an
of my own, personal know
edge, that there are not tw
better, more devoted missio
aries in all Turkey than Dr.
Mrs. Raynolds. They have bo
"the burden and heat of the
day", if anyone has. It is m
vellous how the Doctor has

endured it all. You know that Mrs. Raynolds was "out of health" some thirteen years and truly it seems as if now she ought to have a strong staff of helpers and be able to work only according to her limitations. I can not tell you how Herbert's leaving them at this time, and, after such a brief period of work, leaving a field in many respects so hopeful, strikes us here. I am disappointed and sorry. As Mr. Barnum says, "The ease with which some people set aside responsibilities is astonishing."

We surely do not need to plead with you, or the Few-

dential Committee, to send o
just the right man to Van
this fall, a first class physi
cian, if possible? And can
not Miss Fraser, Miss John
or Miss Huntington return
It is indeed pitiful to think
of the Raynolds staying th
alone another winter.

I had hoped that we sho
soon hear that our Mr. Hu
tington's sister is to come he
this fall, if she is the righ
one. The need is too impe
tive for her to wait a year
learn kindergarten and mus
provided she is suitable
other respects. Mary Danie
stood the strain well throu
most of the year, but, at

close, seemed pretty well used up, until this week when she seemed to brighten up. I had a long talk with her on Saturday which she rather thinks did her good! It has just been decided that "Aunt Hattie" shall not go into school next year, valuable as her help there was, but devote her time and strength to orphan work. Mrs. Barnum is far too heavily burdened and can not hold out at this rate, humanly speaking. Dear Emma went to Ergroom, but does not seem greatly benefitted, though this is strictly inter nos. She is a brave girl and never shows discouragement, but how is she to work on at the Treasury and orphan-work and school and regard her limitations?

You can see why we should be most glad if Miss Huntington were the right one and could come on with Mrs. Browne and Mrs. Gates. Of course this does not relate to my branch of the work but "Where one of the members suffer, all suffer with it."

I rejoice in the fact that "Aunt Hattie" is also to take my orphan responsibilities and so leave me free to devote my mind to the demands of our touring work. Heretofore, when I come home from touring tired out, I have had to devote my time and strength to correspondence about orphans.

We hear, by telegram from Malaka, this morning, that Dr. Usher expects to be here

to-morrow! This is a matter for great rejoicing. We are enjoying our rooms at the garden much, this summer. "Aunt Hattie" & I are in the new part. The houses at the city are nearly ready for the roof!

Miss Newnham turned back from Smyrna, being discouraged by Miss Mc's failing her, by Dr. Ussher's delay and by her own suffering from the heat. Possibly the Lord saw that she was not the best one for us. What a mistake "Miss Mellinger" seems to have made. I am indeed sorry for the Central Mission.

My sister has been at Rochester, New York, for some time. Her health is about the same.

Aunt Hattie and I join in love to yourself, Mr. Barton and the children.

Yours cordially, Carrie E. Bush.

Mrs C. E. Bush

Hanover, July 20, 1896

Confidential.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-6-99
Ans'd 4-1
595

Harpoot, Turkey,
December 7th 1898.

Dear Mr. Barton,

Your kind letter of November 3d I received by the last post. I am continually praying that, notwithstanding all the difficulties in the matter, help may come from some direction for these two devoted people in Van.

My sister is now in Rochester, New York and has been there for a couple of years; at The Davenport, 97 East Avenue. She is as much of an invalid, apparently, as in years past, which it is a grief for me to say.

I wish you could see us here in our new homes. As usual, Miss Seymour and I think that we have the very best rooms. For the first time, we have separate bed-rooms, for, when I come home from a tour, it seems absolutely essential that I should have one quiet spot into which to retire when in need of rest. We have a very bright, sunny sitting-room, a good attic and everything most convenient. I call the

house "Beauty for ashes."

Since our return, with our large American party, we have had much to do. There have been innumerable callers, then there has been the task of getting settled and, finally that demon, "The Grippe", seized some of the circle. Mr. Browne and Miss Daniels it has dealt with the hardest. Now Mr. Browne and I are making ready to go away again day after to-morrow, to Peru and Palu, though I can hardly feel that he is just fit to go. The weather is perfect. There is, of course, much need of rain, after so much dry weather. Wheat is high. There was a slight "bread riot" here among the Turks, the other day!

We all have been most grateful to God that the health of the station has been so remarkably preserved until now. I had the feeling that it would not be so after the Doctor came and, sure enough, it has been remarkable how many sick ones have needed his care. We have not had so many

sick people in our circle, or in the orphanages, as since his arrival. This is not his fault, for he is a good physician, but you know that, from my standpoint, thought, — unconscious thought, — has much to do with it.

I grieve to say that Mary Daniels is not likely to be at work again very soon. It has grieved me for a long time to see how constantly she overdoes, living in a rush of excitement. Oh! for great stillness before God and trust in Him for health.

Mr. Browne read me his letter to you with regard to the Wheelers' return here. Possibly I have written you on the subject myself, but I can not remember. I sympathize with what Mr. Browne has written. I admire Emily's energy and ability and sympathize with her in her faith and love her for her good works. At the same time, I feel that her rash and extravagant way of speaking does great harm. When at Malakia this fall, we found a few men

there who believe in keeping the Saturday, instead of Sunday, as the day of rest. Also they believe in the annihilation of the wicked and in Christ' speedy coming. They have created untold trouble in the Church. Think of Emily's seeming to agree with them, because she holds to the third of these above views! She can not fail to speak much and unwisely on many themes. I should greatly deprecate her going out to tour among the churches. How much a well-balanced mind and even-tempered spirit is needed for such work, I feel more and more every year. It seems to me that she would soon be speaking in public here and bringing upon herself all sorts of criticism.

The great call seems to be now for a man for the outside work. The Doctor is probably tied down here, and surely someone ought to be in preparation to fill Mr. Browne's place so that, henceforth, he should feel that he has a helper. Gladly would I have

welcomed such a woman as Miss Agnes Lord, as my helper, but, truly as I love Emily Wheeler, I would not wish to work with her in touring. I know others in the circle who would say the same in regard to their work, if they dared. I do not wish her to be my enemy, therefore write you this in confidence.

In spite of our large number of reinforcements, we continually feel how weak we are, humanly speaking, compared with the needs of the work. I sometimes think that perhaps it is Mr. Browne's and my duty to go in two separate directions to accomplish more. What would he not give for a man after his own heart to take part of the labor of evangelistic work in this great field.

What we need, perhaps most of all, is consecrated, humble-hearted, native laborers, returning from America, or newly raised up here.

I wrote to the Broadway Tabernacle while absent on our last tour and re-

requested them to forward the letter to you. Our visit at Malatia was far from encouraging. The church is very low, spiritually.

Miss Seymour joins me in love to you and Mrs. Barton. We all rejoice over the three new ladies who have come. They are hard at work, studying the language. They seem to love their home here, already and we are a very happy circle. Of course it unspeakable joy to us to have Mrs. Browne and Mrs. Gates establish their homes again and Auntie Hattie, Mr. & Miss Huntington and I are enjoying the former with them.

I pray daily for yourself and Mrs. Barton and the children, as if you were still a part of our circle, as you truly are.

Always gratefully,

Clara E. Bush.

Harpoot, Dec. 7, '98

3 JUL 1899
OCT 20 1899

Harpoot, Turkey,
June 3d 1899.

Dear Dr. & Mrs. Barton,

I do not know Mrs. Wheeler's and Emily's address, so send this letter on for you to read and kindly forward. I also enclose some other letters for them, but please do not, by any ship, send on this, or mine written from Diarbekir, (to Cairo.)

I am very sorry for the Wheelers, but I never can feel that such a smart, capable woman as Emily can not find congenial, remunerative and absorbing work in our land, as well as here, hard trial as it is to leave the foreign missionary work. The Lord is able to make them very happy.

Harpoot, Dec. 7 '98

Does'nt it seem a little friend-
ly to use some Harpoot paper on
which to write to you? It is a great
comfort to us all that you enjoy
Harpoot letters. I will try to remem-
ber to give you "Parcels". Many
thanks for your kind letter of Sept.
10th". I found it here on my return
from Diarbekir.

You will grieve, with us, for the
spirit manifested by a couple of
men in Diarbekir. And now, after
all Mr. Browne's efforts, I fear
pect we shall have to send the
orphans to the Vartabedi's school.
It is astonishing what evil
couple of men in high station
can work in a community. Mr.
Bod. Haigag, now in New York,
had only stayed in Diarbekir
after the massacres he could
have done a wonderful work in

I am very glad to see that you have
reached the same conclusions to
which we have arrived, with regard
to the return of educated Arme-
nians and have spoken so plainly to
Dr. Hachadoor Benneyan and
others. I believed Dr. Hachadoor
when he assured us that he would
return and that his only object was
to improve and be better fitted
for work here. I do not think I
shall soon believe anyone on this
subject again.

With regard to fear; it seems
to me that people here bring upon
themselves just that which they
dread. Evil stories and imagin-
ations fly like the wind. They are
continually inventing stories which
have no foundation, or the slightest.
Now this much and grave sin is
committed. Instead of quieting them

minds and hearts by staying the
selves on God, they talk about t
evil until children and women a
sick with fear. Waves of fear and
waves of disharmony and other k
of sin seem to flow over the la
just now the particular trouble
this fear, which passed in Dian
kis and now breaks out here. A
another disease, instead of "wa
I had better call it, is disharmo
and unfaithfulness in orphan
just now.

We are glad that we have y
sympathy and we thank God
that we are working for Him a
not for this people alone, in w
we find so much to discourag

You have our warmest sym
in your trial in ill health, and
constantly pray that Christ's life
health may prevail for you. We
ever love from Harriet and myself
Your friend, Caro E. Bush.

Miss Carrie E. Bush,

597

JUL 25 1899

OCT 20 1899

Confidential.

Malatia, Turkey,
June 24th 1899.

Dear Mr. Barton,

Unexpectedly to ourselves, Mr. Browne and I are here again for a few days. We left home Monday, June 19th. The work here has been a great anxiety to us for some time, as regards the condition of the church and schools and the orphanages. We find the last-mentioned, much to our satisfaction, in almost perfect condition, so different from last fall. For this, we are unspeakably grateful. It is good to find a bright spot in Malatia.

The schools are anything but satisfactory and the church is just about as low down as it can be.

For a long time we have felt that
Pastor stands in the way of any pro
ress here and, if there were only a
man ready to put here in his pla
Mr. Browne would quickly bring a
a change here; as it is, he has to
satisfied with finding out that a
the Church Com., as well as all
and (and the, the Pastor's son-in-
law,) in the Community Com. f
and have openly expressed the feel
ing in a meeting which they he
together, that the Pastor should
resign.

Things will probably continue
they are this year, for lack of the
right man for this place, — a
yet it is such an important
place and the need so great.

A week from to-day, the Colle
having closed, about eight person
will return from Harpoot and e

tions in the schools here will occur the following week, (D.V.) This is quite an event for Malatia. The Pastor's daughter, one of the teachers of the girls' school, is to strum the soprano of some of the hymns sung on an instrument which belonged to Hovhannes Effendi Zenbullian, but was taken possession of by a Turk just before the massacres. It is now lent by the Turk for this August occasion!

If we can possibly find a young man of some experience, who can preach occasionally, as well as teach in the school here, we shall feel unutterably grateful. If not, they will still go on in their wretchedness, as before. Such teachers are very scarce, indeed, they do not exist in our field, save in a couple of places.

We left our friends in Harpoot pretty well and very busy. We came

here comfortably in two days, our b
gage and servant coming in a w
A German savant who has been vis
ing us at Harpoot, — Dr. Lehm
by name, travels with seventeen
soldiers, but we travel without a
Of course we were alone most of
time, as we could not keep pace
with the wagon, or it with us!

Here there is an underlone
fear such as we found at Diark
kir and left at Harpoot. It ar
mainly from the call for 300,000 soldier
No one seems to know for wha
this is and the Armenians, as us
imagine the worst for themsel
Yet all seems quiet and peacef
officials kind. The Mutassarif
most of the officials here are ge
men. Mr. Browne had a very plea
ant call on the Mutassarif the da
after our arrival and we went to

gether this morning to visit the house of a prominent Turk who is very kind to all foreigners. He has two very pleasant wives.

It is very, very warm here to-day, the first day in which we have been uncomfortable.

I think I will enclose Harriet's letter, received yesterday, also a beautiful letter which came from Miss Lord of Erzroom. I tried to write her a letter of sympathy and encouragement and this is the answer. It gives Mr. Barnum and myself much hope for Erzroom. We have long deprecated the worldly tone of missionary life there. I wish to assure you of the sympathy which all of us Harpoot missionaries feel in the stand which these new ones at ~~Erzroom~~ are taking with regard to self-support and co-operation

with the people. You were right
your feeling (expressed in a letter
Mr. Barnum,) that Harpoot mission
aries looked upon Mr. Chambers' co
operation as going too far in pecu
niary matters. I speak of this bec
cause Mr. Browne may not have
written since your letter came an
Mr. Barnum, on account of his no
friendship for Mr. & Mrs. Chamber
may not have spoken as strongly
the rest of us would.

I think we should pray much
for Erzroom that these new m
sionaries should have wisdom
that their spiritual life should
shine before all men there and
the lives of the people should
turned into a very different cha
nel, as an effect of the bright
amples set before them. May we
an earnest, working church there some

May I ask you to destroy Miss
Ford's letter and not let her know that
I sent it on to you? I thought it
would let you into a bit of their
inner life, as it did us. I do not
think I ever saw a deeply spirit-
ual letter from Erzroom before. I
have been thinking much of our mis-
sionary lives, of late, and have longed
that we all might receive new views
of heavenly things, new "power from
on high" and see new fruit of our
labors.

Please accept Mr. Brewer's and
my Christian sympathy and love for
yourself and Mrs. Barton. The Lord
grant you days of quiet rest in some
peaceful spot this summer.

Yours in His service,

Carrie E. Rush.

We hope to return to Harpoot next
month. We have Kompkles Krekore for

Confidential. Miss Carrie E. Bush, 598

JAN 18 1900
APR 17 1900

Arabkir, Turkey, Asia.
December 14th 1899.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Dear Dr. Barton,

Your kind letter of October 25th reached me here and it was good to hear from you again. I rejoiced in the thought of Mrs. Barton's return to her home once more. Words can not express how greatly I desire that you may soon rejoice in her complete restoration to health, for it does so surely seem to me the will of our Lord.

I am very glad that Emily Wheeler has been able to take up so congenial a work. She and her mother are well suited to it. You are right in thinking of Aunt Hattie and myself together, for we never were more one in our hearts and in our work than now, though obliged to be separated so often and for ~~such~~ long seasons. It is delightful to go home and find her there.

The touring work is the "cream" of mi
sionary work, as Mr. Browne and I ca
it, but it requires a tremendous amou
of grit to go away from the comforts o
home and also a strong faith, to work
any hope for such a people and for chu
so low down in spirituality. There wou
be nothing to inspire, or cheer us, were i
not for the great joy there is in prea
ing the Gospel, whether men will hear
or whether they will forbear.

I found no women's meeting here an
the Sabbath School was not divided up
to classes. Bod. Bedros is not a spiri
nally-minded man, though a man o
good deal of ability. His is another ca
where relief administration has done h
He is now in Harpoot, called there
government to testify as to the wor
of burglars in robbing his house last tu
Of course we are seeking to do all we
for the work, in every department a
there are little gleams of light. The L
has His chosen ones, even in such a
worldly city as this.

It is five weeks ago to-day since we left home. We have visited Egin and eight villages. In not one of these places did we find a preacher! But Mr. Browne obtained one for Shepik, who will do a good work, if he only gives his heart to it. The Aghun people we found, as usual, most hospitable, in harmony with each other and seeking to carry on the work of their church faithfully. They are not only in harmony with each other, but with the Gregorians and Turks, a rare state of things in other places, but not for them. In Egin, the orphanages and schools are in good condition and we had a delightful visit.

I have tried to keep you informed as to our whereabouts and work, by asking Harriet to forward you my informal letters to her and the circle, from the commencement of our touring, in the fall; not every one, but many of them. I hope they have not been a weariness to you. I had not time to write otherwise.

We were at home two delightful weeks after our six weeks' Erzroom trip. We left home in doubt as to whether Mr. Browne would be obliged to return to Erzroom work this winter, or not. I need not tell you what a relief it was to Herpoot around, to have it decided that he could not go; to the station, because of the rest of the outside work, to Mr. & Mrs. Brown since their home has been re-established only so short a time, and to me, who would have been obliged to take these hard journeys without a brother missionary, had he gone. We are seeing, in the time, how well it was that he did not leave our field this winter.

We had good letters from Mrs. Stanton, a couple of weeks ago. She is a rare and noble woman, full of good common-sense, full of pity for the sick and suffering and such a self-sacrificing, devoted wife. She spoke to me with perfect frankness about the most delicate matters connected with their situation there. She rose to the

tion of one of God's truest heroines, in my eyes, as she talked with me. God bless her and use her there to bless many. We got very close to each other, but I was disappointed in not feeling the same earnest to the Misses Lord and Bushnell. Mr. Stapleton and Miss Lord are not so gentle and conciliatory, or easy to win and convince. Mr. S. has many things to learn, yet he is a kind-hearted man and I hope will grow more sober and thoughtful, more earnest for souls. Misses L. and B. are working very devotedly and well in their school. I do not think they appreciated the strained relations between the missionaries and people, or were as grateful for our coming as were Mr. Stapleton and his wife. Certainly these last did all possible to harmonize themselves with our views, but Mr. S. lacks in tact and discernment and can only learn by a hard experience.

We are much interested in Erzroom work, but it is a very hard people for whom to work. Pride and worldliness have gotten fast hold of their hearts. When

we were in Seghi, someone asked of the m
prominent Protestant in Erzroom, —
Hovhannes Agha Aghajanian, "How is
Pope?" This is about the position which
Hovhannes Agha seeks to occupy. He
man of ability and, in a way, loves the m
sionaries and their work, yet does not
realize how dictatorial and self-seeki
he is. The whole situation is a very sad o
yet the missionaries seem to be determi
to try to work for souls, in the city an
outside and we must pray and hope fo
the best. There is no doubt but what Mr
Browne would have done a much-nee
work there this winter, could he have go
but I am convinced that it was well
did not go.

We hear good news from Harpoot ea
week. It was a comfort to know that
they were rejoicing last week over Mr
Gates' baby girl and that Dr. Thom wou
not be obliged to take the hard journey
those snowy mountains. It has made
very sad to think of Dr. Ussher's being
obliged to leave, when he had such a gr
work in Harpoot and could have been

useful there. Then, so many of the circle long for a doctor. Of these, I am not one, you know, and yet, I think that a physician can do much good, but that it must be in the way of his profession. If his medical work is extensive at all, this is all for which he will find ~~much~~ strength and time and it is of no use to try to push him into evangelistic work. Dr. Raynolds seems enthusiastic over Dr. Ussher and I am very glad. May it be that he has learned lessons which shall enable him to be a permanent good to the station and the people.

I do not know whether we shall go from here to Malatia, or straight home. It depends on the work, the weather and the roads. We have had a great snow storm since reaching here and the streets are bad to get about in. What it is outside, we can only guess.

Much love to Mrs. Barton and the children. Mr. Browne joins me in love to you all. Your letters always do us good, for we feel the true sympathy you have for us in our work.

Yours in Christ's service,

Carrie E. Bush.

Miss Ruth M. Bushnell

599

Miss Ruth M. Bushnell,

599
A. L. B.
Rec'd 3-6-99
Ans'd

Erzroom, Turkey.
Feb. 11, 1899.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I wish to thank you for your kind letter, which reached me soon after my arrival here, and also for the New Years Greeting from yourself and Mrs. Barton. Such greetings are doubly appreciated when one is so far from home and friends. They tell me that this region is supposed to be the site of the Garden of Eden, but it is hard to imagine this desolate, treeless region to have ever been

a spot of beauty. And yet this pla
is not wholly without its athra
ions, for the mountains by m
the Erzroum plain is surround
possess great charms for me.
They are especially beautiful
now with their spotless cove
ings of snow and the ever chan
ing lights and shadows playi
upon their summits.
I love to look away from the
dirt and wickedness of the city
repeat the 121st Psalm.
I like the work here, and I am
sure that I shall like it better
when I have the language
learned so that I shall be able
to speak to these people in

heir own tongue.
have a splendid Armenian
eacher, but I find, that like every
hing else in Turkey the acquir-
ing of the language progresses
amatz, gamatz." When I see
ow much there is to be
earned, I become almost dis-
ouraged sometimes, yet I know
that others have learned it,
nd I think that with persever-
nce and prayer I can also.
There seems to be a spiritual
wakening among the girls
in our school. At the last com-
munion five were added to the
church membership, and since
then two or three others have

been seeking the light.

We have just organized a C. E. Society among the girls with an active membership of twenty five, and they are entering upon the new work with a great deal of enthusiasm.

Miss Lord has charge of the Woman's Prayer Meetings, which are increasing in numbers and interest.

I count myself very fortunate to be associated with Miss Lord in the work here. She is indeed a very rare person, and her experience in the work is

invaluable.

Mr. and Mrs. Stapleton also are delightful people; and were it not for the prospect of losing Mr. and Mrs. Chambers from the station we would be a very happy circle.

Nevertheless we will hope that their places may soon be filled by others as consecrated to the work.

My furniture has all arrived except one large box which waits at Trebizond for the opening of the roads. Everything is in good condition, though the Turks very kindly(?) appropriated one or two articles, perhaps think-

that I had too much.

Hoping that Mrs. Barton is well and with kindest greetings to both,

I remain

Very sincerely yours,

Ruth M. Bushnell.

Mr. and Mrs. Stapleton, with whom I am living wish to be kindly remembered to both yourself and Mrs. Barton.

R. M. B.